



# MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 10

*Cocooned Cow*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Martial World

(Wuji Tianxia)

(武极天下)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

# Synopsis

---

In the Realm of the Gods, countless legends fought over a mysterious cube. However, after the battle it disappeared into the void. Lin Ming stumbles upon this mysterious cube and begins his journey to become the hero of the land.

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Hyorinmaru @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 901 – Secret of the Road of Emperor

---

The Demon Emperor was once the most famed character of the Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent 70,000-80,000 years ago. He had formed the sixth-grade sect, the Demon God Imperial Palace, and became the highest under the heavens. His strength far surpassed the current Old Man Good Fortune, Yang Laotian, and all the others. Just the legacies he casually left behind had been able to form the foundation for the Asura Divine Kingdom, and that was only a minor portion of his inheritances.

“It really is Master’s will light...” Demonshine quietly mumbled. He could feel the energy coming from the will light; this was undoubtedly the Demon Emperor.

After being sealed in the Magic Cube for such an unimaginably long time, now that Demonshine felt this all too familiar energy and aura, he was suddenly filled with a deep emotion.

“Let’s go take a look.” Once Lin Ming felt that he had almost recovered his energy, he steadfastly entered into the Demon Emperor’s world of will.

This was an endless plain. The land was dark black with bones buried all over.

“Kill!”

Lin Ming had just set foot on the ground when an incomparably horrifying energy field came crashing down from the sky,

spreading throughout the world. The entire world of will seemed as if it couldn't bear this brutal energy, trembling as if it neared collapse!

As Lin Ming was shrouded in this energy, he wasn't even able to move. He was about to use his sword of will to break out of the shackles of energy, when at this moment, his pupils shrank. A golden red halberd light was thrusting straight towards his forehead!

Gold battle spirit!

Peng!

Lin Ming's will form was easily shattered into a rain of blood, wildly falling down!

“What an amazingly tyrannical aura!” Although his body had shattered, Lin Ming's will had become much tougher and wasn't destroyed by just this. In fact, the first time he entered the Road of Emperor there were countless times his will form had been torn apart in the world of will. “My will is everlasting and forever. Even if you have a golden battle spirit it still is not your true self. There is no way you can kill me!”

If one's will was completely and thoroughly annihilated in the will world, then they would also die in the real world. A sharp light flashed in Lin Ming's eyes and in the next moment his body began to slowly reform itself.

“Mm? You have this king’s aura on your body. Just who are you?”

In front of Lin Ming stood a large phantom, its body over 50 feet tall. Its entire form was ethereal and phantasmal. It had a grim and fierce appearance. As it was enveloped in the haze of golden light, it looked just like a savage god.

As the Demon Emperor’s phantom floated in the air, his powerful pressure extended in all directions, suppressing all. The truth was that this pressure was also a type of force field. When a powerhouse reached a certain level in their cultivation, and their inner energy became formidable enough, this type of force field would naturally form. It would make those that were weaker simply unable to step near or even look straight at them.

Before the Demon Emperor had died, he had reached a boundary that was hard to estimate. If he had personally come here, then even if Lin Ming reached the Divine Sea realm, he would still find it hard to withstand.

But now, the Demon Emperor phantom floating in the air was only a faded will form. It was no problem for Lin Ming to withstand this will pressure with just his silver battle spirit.

“Third stage Life Destruction, silver battle spirit?” Two ghostly blue flames lit up in the Demon Emperor’s pupils. He obviously found this hard to believe, especially that an energy akin to his own emanated from Lin Ming’s body. “Just who are you?”

Before Lin Ming could open his mouth to speak, a faint red shadow emerged from his body, curling up in the air.

“Master, it is me... it’s me, Demonshine. Do you remember me?” Demonshine said with a subdued and meek tone. Facing the dual pressure of the Demon Emperor and the Prime Emperor Force Field, this mere wisp of Demonshine’s soul avatar found it difficult to withstand. His voice trembled. To see the Demon Emperor once more, Demonshine felt both excitement and fear.

“Demonshine...”

The Demon Emperor seemed as if he had fallen into a long recollection of his memories. This was not the main soul of the Demon Emperor, but rather only a tiny piece of spirit mark and incomplete remnant soul, so he didn’t immediately recognize Demonshine.

“I remember... the war of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands. I reached the end of my road and you and I both perished together. I never thought that someday... I would see this part of the world again...” The Demon Emperor looked up to the heavens, muttering. From the time he first appeared when he had only killing intent in his heart, he had now recovered some degree of sanity and intelligence.

After all, the Demon Emperor was the Demon Emperor. Even if he only had a tiny piece of his residual soul left over, he could still find himself.



“I... where am I?”

The Demon Emperor suddenly asked. Lin Ming was startled. Did the Demon Emperor not know where he was?

Lin Ming answered truthfully. “Senior is within the Road of Emperor. You have been sleeping within the will lights.”

“Will lights... Road of Emperor...” The Demon Emperor revealed a thoughtful expression. After a long period of time, he finally remembered. “The Road of Emperor. I remember, this is the Samsara Road!”

“Samsara Road?” Lin Ming was shocked. The word samsara left his heart cold. “What is the Samsara Road?”

“This is the Samsara Road created by Empyrean Primordius!” The Demon Emperor sighed as he said this. “Samsara, samsara, Empyrean Primordius, you were one of the strongest Kings of the Divine Realm, and your ambitions were greater than the skies, but unfortunately... you tried to go against the will of the heavens and finally all your efforts became for naught!”

The Demon Emperor expressing such a feeling caused Lin Ming’s heart to skip a beat.

Empyrean Primordius?

Could that be the master of the Great Emperor’s heart?

Was the Road of Emperor named the Samsara Road?

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. The Road of Emperor was an incomparably mysterious land. All peerless geniuses that entered here would leave behind will lights after they died. Under these lights, a carving of their image would be formed. Such enigmatic matters left Lin Ming beyond surprised.

Now that he heard the Demon Emperor call the Road of Emperor the Samsara Road, he could faintly feel that the Road of Emperor, Eternal Demon Abyss, and Sea of Miracles contained a heaven-shaking secret!

But just why would Empyrean Primordius arrive at this world where the Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent were located? Could there have been something special about this planet?

He hurriedly asked, “Senior, could you please explain in detail what the Samsara Road actually is?”

“Samsara... samsara!” As the Demon Emperor mentioned this word, he found it hard to maintain his calm. “The so-called samsara means that after the journey of life and death, one can reincarnate in the six paths of eternity, continuing the cycle of life and death! However, this is only a legend. Perhaps in ancient times this type of samsara actually existed, but currently it does not!”

“What!?!?” Lin Ming was floored. He had always doubted

whether the path of samsara actually existed, but he had never dared to affirm or deny this. After a martial artist died, they would still care about their soul and wish they didn't fade into nothing. They wished that they would be able to survive on in this universe, holding out on a faint hope that they would reincarnate somewhere.

Thus, the demonic path murder techniques that sucked out a person's soul and refined it were extremely nasty and sinister killing techniques. Even the Demon Envoy of before had combusted his soul only as a last resort so that he could plant a Death Reaper Curse onto Lin Ming.

This was because after doing that, they were destined to never enter the cycle of samsara. But now Lin Ming learned from the Demon Emperor's own mouth that after death, there was no samsara. How could he not be shocked?

“Humph, about just what samsara is like, there are very few who actually know anything at all. There is a theory. That is that after a mortal dies they may enter samsara, but a martial artist cannot. This is because a martial artist cultivating martial arts is a practice that defies the heavens' wishes. Thus, after they die they will be cursed by the heavens, unable to enter the cycle of samsara. When their physical form dies, they will truly perish, turning into absolute nothingness!

Lin Ming hadn't yet recovered from the initial shock when he was left speechless by the Demon Emperor's next words.

A mortal could enter samsara, but because a martial artist's very

existence defied the will of the heavens, they would be cursed after death and unable to enter samsara?

Did that mean that all who practiced martial arts were destined to travel a path of no return? Struggling to cross the final stage, betting everything to reach the peak of all martial arts, with the only other choice being to become nothing more than ashes? But since ancient times, had there really been anyone that had ever managed to reach the true peak of martial arts? And even if there were, how many people could there have possibly been?

There was no martial artist that would not be shocked, or even feel an intense fear, after hearing the Demon Emperor's theory. Even Lin Ming, who had a firm will and steady mind, was the same!

“Hehe, little devil, everything I said is merely a guess. No one can guess just what it is like. But, even my guess is one of the greatest secrets of the Divine Realm. The Road of Emperor you are walking on is exactly the Samsara Road that Empyrean Primordius created. The reason he created the Samsara Road and Yellow Springs River was all to establish a true path of reincarnation for the countless martial artists of the boundless universe! But what a pity, he actually failed at the end.”

“What?” Lin Ming was stunned. How many worlds did the boundless universe actually have; it was simply innumerable. Then, how many martial artists must there be in the boundless universe? Even ‘grains of sand in the desert’ or ‘drops of water in the ocean’ wouldn’t be enough to describe it.

And to establish a road of reincarnation for so many people? What sort of boldness and daring must that have been! Just what boundary had Empyrean Primordius reached?

“Senior mentioned the Yellow Springs River. Could that be the Yellow Springs River in the Eternal Demon Abyss?”

“Yes, that is the Yellow Springs River!” The Demon Emperor nodded. “A martial artist’s soul and body are one and the same. Once one’s life is over, their soul will disappear, vanishing forever. Thus, the soul cannot be used for samsara. But, to place the old soul into a newborn body is only seizing that body – it is not true samsara. After one’s soul perishes, they are doomed to die!”

“The only force that can approach immortality is the martial arts will! That is also called the battle spirit. A powerful battle spirit can last for several million years, or even tens of millions of years. Empyrean Primordius created the Samsara Road all in order to transfer the will of martial artists into it. This was so that a martial artist’s spirit mark would be contained in the martial arts will, forming will lights and being permanently sealed away! All to wait for the samsara in the future!

“This Samsara Road is in truth a divine relic! However, the refining of this divine relic is not complete. If it were to be completed, then there really might be a chance of establishing a true road to reincarnation, to have these spirit marks bearing battle spirits serve as the road to samsara! This was the goal of Samsara Road! However, Empyrean Primordius only managed to accomplish this for martial artists that had comprehended a battle spirit; there was still an immeasurably long road to go. However...

in the end, he didn't manage to defy the heavens!"

The Demon Emperor heaved a deep sigh as he spoke here, as if he felt sad for the defeat of such a divine emperor.

The Demon Emperor's words today were like an explosion in Lin Ming's mind, leaving him completely shocked. He never imagined that this was the reason that the Road of Emperor existed!

"Senior, this junior would like to know just how Empyrean Primordius was defeated."

"I do not know." The Demon Emperor shook his head.

"Then why would Empyrean Primordius form the Samsara Road on the Holy Demon Continent of one of the countless worlds of the lower realms, but not in the Divine Realm?"

"I do not know!" The Demon Emperor shook his head once more. "Junior, I have already told you what I know, and as for the rest, I do not know that either. Now tell me, just why do you have my aura coming from your body?"

As the Demon Emperor asked this, Lin Ming's heart skipped a beat and he nearly jumped up. If he revealed that he had swallowed one of the Demon Emperor's soul fragments, would he take revenge against him?

# Chapter 902 – 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array Formation

---

Facing the Demon Emperor's question, Demonshine didn't even speak a single word. Although he was the Demon Emperor's contract beast, the truth was that his status wasn't high. When the Demon Emperor was at his peak strength, Demonshine basically never appeared in battles. At most, he was a loud supporter that tagged along from behind.

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment and said, "Senior, this junior cannot reply to that question."

The reason why Lin Ming couldn't answer was not because he feared the Demon Emperor. In truth, the current Demon Emperor phantom was no more than a wisp of the Demon Emperor's will form combined with a wisp of his remnant soul. He had already lost over 90% of his spirit mark and no longer posed any threat to Lin Ming.

Although Lin Ming's will wasn't a match for the Demon Emperor's will form, he could still leave this world in order to protect himself.

He didn't reply to the Demon Emperor's question because of the Magic Cube. Such a divine object had already caused two great superpowers within the Divine Realm to annihilate each other. If others were to learn he had obtained it then that would definitely not be a good matter.

“I see... well, I can already make a guess even if you don’t answer. Demonshine’s divine soul should have been torn apart with me and sucked into the Divine Crystal Magic Cube. Since he’s with you, then that object must have something to do with all of this, humph!”

The Demon Emperor coldly snorted. This cold snort actually contained a deep and abiding unwillingness. In the past, he had followed Tian Mingzi’s army and entered the Verdant Feather Holy Lands together with him. In the end, not only did he not obtain anything, but he even paid with his life. Even so, the Demon Emperor didn’t know just what the Divine Crystal Magic Cube was or what uses it had. The existence of this Divine Crystal Magic Cube was itself a mystery. Tian Mingzi had paid a great price in order to attract many masters to struggle for it. This secret had been kept hidden from all of the World Kings and Emphyreans.

But now, this lucky chance was obtained by this junior in front of him. The Demon Emperor would be lying if he said he wasn’t envious.

“Your destiny really leaves me jealous. You have a silver battle spirit at only the third stage of Life Destruction, and your foundation is as solid as it could be. You dual cultivate body and essence, and you’ve even already opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Compared to when I was your age, you are at least a hundred times better than me! When I walked down this Road of Emperor, I only managed to extinguish 113 will lights. Compared to you, the difference between us is like clouds and mud!” The Demon Emperor sighed as he spoke here. The word genius couldn’t even describe how Lin Ming had managed to grow to such a degree in this situation. Of course, there had to be massive lucky chances,



but just lucky chances wasn't enough. He would need to have an iron will and immense talent in order to do so. Without those, there would be no number of lucky chances that could boost a person to the peak of martial arts.

“The martial artists of the lower realms start at a much lower point than the martial artists of the Divine Realm. Because of the catastrophe from 100,000 years ago, the planet of the Sky Spill Continent and the Holy Demon Continent devolved into one of the inferior worlds in the three thousand boundless universe. If I had half your talent in the past then I wouldn't have been reduced to this situation! If I didn't diverge in my cultivation path and cultivate Life Destruction once again, causing me to delay a massive amount of time, then even if I couldn't become a Holy Lord, I could still have become a quasi-Holy Lord!”

The Demon Emperor's voice was filled with great unwillingness. Lin Ming was startled as he heard this, “Diverge cultivation paths and cultivate Life Destruction once again?”

“Not wrong. I reached the Divine Sea after seven stages of Life Destruction. In the Sky Spill Continent that is already an extraordinary character, but in the Divine Realm that is nothing at all. A seventh stage Life Destruction means you will be destined to a limited potential. Thus, the only choice I had was to diverge from my cultivation and redo Life Destruction!”

The Demon Emperor's words left Lin Ming bewildered. The path to the Divine Sea was filled with dangers, but even after reaching that boundary, the Demon Emperor had still diverged from his cultivation, taking a long and arduous path to cultivate Life

Destruction once again. Not only had the Demon Emperor done this, but he had even made wonderful achievements afterwards; he was indeed amazing. When he was at the Sky Spill Continent, he must have obtained several heaven-defying lucky chances.

If this were so, then perhaps not only the Demon Emperor did this, but even Emperor Shakya! This was the suffering of martial artists from the lower realms that ascended upwards.

Lin Ming rejoiced that his foundation was extremely solid so he wouldn't have to follow such a long-winded detour.

“Forget it, forget it, you are after all a martial artist that comes from the Holy Demon Continent, so you also share a similar origin with me. I have already died and the memories of this tiny bit of remnant soul will not be able to last forever. Since my legacies have all been inherited by you, you can be considered a half-descendent of mine. For you to cultivate to such a boundary with only a 24 year skeletal age, it is already certain that you will be an unrivalled hero in the future. That shouldn't be hard at all. Even if you only rely on the great lucky chance of the Magic Cube, you will still be able to become a Holy Lord or even an Empyrean!

“When that time comes, if you could inherit the will and hopes of Empyrean Primordius and establish your own Samsara Road, that would be the testament and glory of all martial artists in this universe! Since you have come here to whet your battle spirit, let me pass the energy of my will light to you!”

The Demon Emperor's form exploded, turning into a rain of golden light that showered downwards. This light completed

gathered onto Lin Ming's will form, invigorating his battle spirit.

Lin Ming felt the fog around the battle spirit in his spiritual sea slowly thicken. The battle spirit's energy rapidly increased. Once this thick fog increased and condensed once again, Lin Ming would then step into large success of his silver battle spirit.

The energy from this rain of light came from the Road of Emperor, not the Demon Emperor's soul form. This Road of Emperor was originally meant to become a divine artifact; it wasn't strange that it could temper a battle spirit.

The rain of light slowly faded away and Lin Ming left the Demon Emperor's world of will. "Under such adversity, the Demon Emperor even managed to diverge his cultivation and practice Life Destruction again. Even then, he still reached such a boundary. He truly was a hero of his era. It's just a pity that he actually died on his road of martial arts. That is regretful!"

Lin Ming spoke out loud. But as for Demonshine, he remained silent. To be able to see his master one last time, he was filled with emotion.

Lin Ming had passed the Demon Emperor's will light without the need for battle, and he had even obtained information pertaining to the Eternal Demon Abyss and the Sea of Miracles.

He continued forwards and discovered that after the Demon Emperor's will light, there were only three will lights left.

But these three will lights – especially the last two – were much larger than the will lights before them. They were like raging torches with flames that reached the skies, illuminating the entire space around them.

And on the side of the road in front of Lin Ming, there was actually a tall stone tablet rising hundreds of feet into the air. Large characters written in the ancient common language of the Divine Realm were written with flourishing brush strokes. Each character was extremely large and they occupied most of the stone tablet.

“The masterless rivers of star in the endless cosmos, I shall rewrite the infinite history!”

Each of these words exuded an endless and potent energy, making all those who read them feel as if they had lost their minds. Even though Lin Ming had a silver battle spirit, he still found it hard to look directly at them.

Such assertive words and such dauntless brush strokes, could these words have been left behind by the Empyrean Primordius that the Demon Emperor had mentioned?

Lin Ming took a deep breath. As he watched those conflagrating will lights at the end of the Road of Emperor, he felt a stirring emotion in his heart. Could that final will light be a battle spirit left behind by Empyrean Primordius? If so, then just what degree of formidability could it have reached?

If Empyrean Primordius wanted to create his own Samsara Road, he should have also left a turning point for his own samsara!

Before the last and most vibrant will light, there were also two will lights in front of that one. Just who had left those behind?

.....

Outside the Road of Emperor, at the entrance to the Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower, four old men were milling around. They had black array flags in their hands as they were in the process of laying down a great array.

Every array flag surface was as dark as ink, filled with ghostly energy as if they contained countless sinister spirits and were refined with suffering souls from hell!

There was a total of 360 array flags in this set. As they were laid down, a terrifying and dreadful ghostly energy filled the skies. The entire nearby space was filled with the resentment of a million spirits and demonic flames lit up everywhere, making it so that no one alive could approach.

“Humph, this 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array is laid down with 360 array flags. Each array flag is equivalent to a peak low-grade heaven-step treasure, and the array disc I used to back up this entire array is a high-grade heaven-step treasure! I have spent an immeasurable amount of energy to lay down this array and even took abyssal flames to constantly refine it. Once this array formation is laid down, and with myself managing it, even a

human late Divine Sea powerhouse would be lost within! For me to use all of this to deal with you, you can be proud of yourself even in hell!”

The Steppes Master maliciously grinned. The 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array was in truth a great defensive array. This was because it took far too much time to arrange. Because it required at least half a month of effort to form, it simply wasn’t able to be used for attack.

Usually, the 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array Formation was laid around the Blood Slaughter Divine Temple as protection. Even if the Eightfall War Emperor were to arrive, although it wouldn’t be able to last forever, it would still be able to persist long enough for the Steppes Master to run away.

This was the Steppes Master’s ultimate life preserving means. But now he had moved it over here, all for that one in a million chance that Lin Ming might manage to stumble through to the end of the Road of Emperor and become an unrivalled Emperor level powerhouse.

Now, with the 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array here, even if Lin Ming managed to become an Emperor level powerhouse he would still die. A newly crowned Emperor level powerhouse simply had too great a disparity with a late Divine Sea martial artist. Against this 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array, Lin Ming would have no ability to resist.

“Humph, you have at most a first stage Life Destruction cultivation and you actually dream that you can pass through the

Road of Emperor? Even if you do complete it, your true combat strength will still only compare to the weakest of Peerless Emperor powerhouses. You are truly an eternally rare heaven-gifted talent. If you had hidden yourself and patiently waited 20 years before coming to find me, then perhaps I really would have been ruined by you. But you were blinded by your own vain arrogance and greed, thinking that you could enter the Road of Emperor to increase your strength, but the truth is that you have only brought about your own destruction! Since you want to die so much, then let me fulfill your wish!”

In a total of 16 days, the four old men finally finished arranging the 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array. Then they guarded the four directions of the array formation, each of them spitting out their source blood essence to activate it. At this moment, the entire 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array began to howl with sharp whistling sounds!

The four old men that had spat out their blood essence appeared a bit pale. This was their life’s blood essence, just how precious was that? Doing so would reduce their lifespan. All of this was done so that they could guarantee that Lin Ming would die. The Steppes Master had stopped at nothing, stooping to the most extreme measures to ensure absolute safety.

This was indeed his last chance to kill Lin Ming. He did not worry that Lin Ming had the ability to contend with him. He only feared that Lin Ming would be crafty and use some tricky methods to escape. If the Steppes Master allowed Lin Ming to escape this time then it would be impossible to ever catch him again.

After the great array formation was laid down, the Steppes Master personally guarded it, without leaving the area at all.

Like this, half a year passed, without the least bit of movement from the Road of Emperor.

However, the Blood Slaughter Steppes Master didn't lose any patience at all. The first time Lin Ming entered the Road of Emperor, he had stayed in it for seven months. This time in the Road of Emperor, he should stay for an even longer period. The Steppes Master personally guarded the area, waiting for that sudden moment when lightning struck and Lin Ming emerged.

To a Demon Emperor level powerhouse, a single round of closed door seclusion could last for several years or even dozens of years.

For the Steppes Master, waiting a few years was no problem at all.



# Chapter 903 – The Goddess In Ice

---

Bang!

In the Road of Emperor's world of will, Lin Ming's will turned into a stream of light as he smashed into a golden statue. The violent impact caused his entire body to split apart!

“Break!”

Bolts of lightning, the power of fire, the power of space, and the Time Laws recklessly washed downwards, completely enveloping that golden statue!

Ka ka ka!

Cracks began appearing in the golden statue. Lin Ming had already exchanged over 600 moves with it, constantly barraging it and constantly breaking it apart. He exhausted every single one of his techniques before forcefully grinding that gold statue to nothing.

“It's finally over!” Lin Ming's shattered will form began joining back together. His mind was dizzy and his footsteps were muddled. It felt like the first time he had drawn his body inscription symbol and had overdrawn his soul force in the process.

The will light that had followed the Demon Emperor's one had stranded him here for a full half year!

During this half year, Lin Ming had been constantly fighting, carrying on a life or death battle with this golden battle spirit. This nameless Supreme Elder had clearly lived over 100,000 years ago. Before he died, his boundary was also much higher than the Demon Emperor's had been. If his complete will form had been here then Lin Ming simply wouldn't have had any ability to resist.

Lin Ming relied on his unyielding perseverance and tenacious will. After constantly breaking himself against that golden battle spirit and continuously polishing and tempering his battle spirit again and again, only then did he eliminate it!

And in the process of this battle, every time Lin Ming's will form was broken, his battle spirit gained more and more experience. During this half year, his battle spirit became more solid, more real, and increasingly sharp, as if it were faintly about to break through to the silver large success level.

Lin Ming's battle spirit was just like a treasure spear. The materials and array formation used to forge it were all top class of top class ingredients, but it simply hadn't been sharpened.

With a deep foundation the potential would be immense. But if it wasn't sharp enough then a battle spirit wouldn't be able to display its true strength. First he had to sharpen and whet his battle spirit, creating a keen edge. This would allow Lin Ming's battle spirit to quickly bloom in terrifying glory.

And in this world, the best place to temper a battle spirit was

likely this Road of Emperor. It had been created by an Empyrean from the Divine Realm, and could even be refined to complete a divine artifact.

After the gold battle spirit shattered, it turned into pure energy that nourished Lin Ming's battle spirit. Within Lin Ming's spiritual sea, the mist around the spear-shaped battle spirit became increasingly thick, as if it were condensing into droplets.

His battle spirit was now near the silver large success stage. He was only separated by a thin layer of film; he would break through at any moment.

And at this time, there were still two will lights left!

Lin Ming looked at the end of the Road of Emperor and let out a long breath. As he looked at the next will light, he saw that the flames were a deep blue color. Looking at this light, he discovered that it was easy to fall into an illusion when watching it and be trapped for eternity. It resembled the smoky waves of an endless sea. This will light contained an unblemished and hallowed energy. It was calm and profound, yet containing a deep power.

Lin Ming sat down in meditation, entering the ethereal martial intent to adjust himself to his best condition.

Then, he resolutely entered the will world of that ghostly blue fire.

This world of will was located at an unfathomably deep seabed. The dark blue seawater seemed as if it were carved from the purest gems. Exquisite small fish swam through the water, and Lin Ming knew that these fish were phenomena transformed from the purest will energy.

At the seabed, the sand looked like crystal clear pearls. There were fascinating and bewitching jade shells that were scattered over the ground, making the entire landscape seem like a dream.

And among this sand, there was a massive shard of chilling ice silently laying there. Lin Ming gazed at this ice shard and was suddenly shocked. Sealed within this shard of ice was a young veiled woman.

This young woman was curled into a round fetal position, grasping both of her knees. Her long and slender legs shined like clear crystal, and her beautiful face rested between her knees. Her long black hair hung down like an inky waterfall, covering up her body.

This young woman appeared exactly the same as the goddess from the Eternal Demon Abyss!

“If the penultimate will light contains the sealed will and spirit mark of the goddess, then is Empyrean Primordius sealed within the last will light?”

Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. These final two will lights were actually from Supreme Elders! It was impossible to imagine

just what degree of formidability their will forms reached!

“Empyrean Primordius sealed away the goddess’ will form here. Did he think that after the goddess died, she could reincarnate through the Samsara Road? And in the Eternal Demon Abyss, there is also the Great Emperor’s heart that is sealed within the goddess. That heart is able to destroy all evil spirits and beings that dare move against the goddess’ corpse, and is even able to preserve her lifelike appearance after 100,000 years!”

All sorts of thoughts flashed through Lin Ming’s mind. He harbored a deep respect for this goddess that was deeply sleeping in this shard of ice. Within, it looked as if she had merely fallen asleep. Even her long eyelashes appeared as if they were gently trembling.

Sunlight spread through the deep blue seawater, illuminating the entire land with brilliant splendor. A faint silver sheen of light glinted off of the skin of that young woman, making her seem as beautiful as a fading dream.

“Senior?”

Lin Ming tried to communicate with the goddess’ will form but failed. His perception simply wasn’t able to penetrate through that shard of ice. Even so, he could feel a powerful will contained within the goddess’ body. This was not a gold battle spirit, but an existence that surpassed even that.

“Demonshine, what is the boundary above a gold battle spirit?”

Lin Ming suddenly asked.

“That is the blue soul battle spirit. The battle spirit will become dim and ethereal like smoke, and it will return from gold back to its original color. There is no way I can see through this goddess’ boundary.” Demonshine helplessly spread his doggy paws.

Lin Ming’s mind stirred. If he could take out the goddess’ sealed spirit from this will light and then fuse it into her sleeping body within the 1000 mile forbidden zone, would the goddess then be resurrected?

Without a doubt, Empyrean Primordius made many preparations for the goddess’ rebirth. Could it be that he wished for a successor to revive her?

It could even be that Empyrean Primordius had left behind his life’s inheritances within the Eternal Demon Abyss and the Sea of Miracles, all in order for destined individuals to find it!

“Empyrean Primordius placed the goddess’ life on a higher level of importance than his own. I wonder just what this goddess was to him? Lover? Daughter?” Lin Ming shook his head. These two explanations were not necessarily true. An Empyrean had a seemingly limitless lifespan. What scenes or events would they not have experienced in their lives? Would they really be captivated to such an extent by something like a lover? As for a daughter, that didn’t seem as if it could be justified either. As long as a martial arts Supreme Elder desired, they could have tens of thousands or even millions of children in their long lives.

“If I can reach a high enough boundary on the road of martial artists, perhaps I really can defy the will of the heavens and change the fate of life, reviving the goddess. At that time, I will discover just what Empyrean Primordius’ Samsara Road is, and just what secrets are contained in the Eternal Demon Abyss.”

As Lin Ming thought like this, he left the goddess’ world of will. The goddess’ will form was completely different from all those he had seen. It did not attack him, nor was there any way he could communicate with it. Since there was nothing he could do, he could only step back.

But as Lin Ming left the world of will, he suddenly felt a wave of energy break into his body like a gushing tide. The battle spirit in his spiritual sea rapidly condensed, and the thick mist around it became increasingly solid at a breakneck pace. His battle spirit had instantly broken through to the large success silver level! And the flow of energy did not stop there. From the early large success silver level, it rapidly climbed to the peak of large success!

# Chapter 904 – Reforming the Shattered Core

---

“Break large success silver... you damned brat, it seems you’ll have the momentum to break into the gold battle spirit level before you reach the Divine Sea!” Demonshine said from within Lin Ming’s spiritual sea, “There’s also a final will light. How about we go take a look?”

Lin Ming nodded. If he was right then the last will light was the spirit mark left behind by Empyrean Primordius himself. Empyrean Primordius had wanted to create the Road to Samsara; it was impossible that he wouldn’t leave behind a hope for his own revival.

As his will touched the last will light, Lin Ming arrived in a new world of will. Here, all he saw was chaos around him. Gray currents of chaos flooded the entire space, vast and endless. Besides that, there was nothing else. Lin Ming didn’t even see Empyrean Primordius’ spirit mark here.

“This is...”

“Is this... grandmist energy?” Demonshine was shocked. With his talent, it was naturally impossible for him to contact Source Law energy like grandmist energy. But with the knowledge that Empyrean Primordius had left behind this last will light and also with the gray currents in this chaos space, he could approximate just what this was.



Primordius was the same as chaos, and thus also the same as grandmist. Empyrean Primordius was the Empyrean of chaos, the Empyrean of grandmist!

“Grandmist energy!”

Lin Ming’s eyebrows shot up. He naturally knew what grandmist energy was. The fables said that when the universe first formed, it had all started with nothingness, with nothing in space, the beginning of all. This was also the beginning of all energy. Matter had not yet developed, this was the absolute beginning!

After the absolute beginning, there was chaos. Yin and yang hadn’t yet divided, the heavens and earth hadn’t been created, and there was nothing in the universe but chaos origin energy. This natural origin energy was called grandmist energy.

Grandmist energy had once filled the entire boundless universe. But afterwards, this grandmist energy turned into the yin yang primal chaos, the energy of the sun and the moon, the five primal elements, and all of the various lifeforms that existed, causing that grandmist energy to be almost completely consumed. Now, a mere wisp of grandmist energy was something that approached the source of the Great Dao; its value could be imagined!

However, grandmist energy was something that was impossible for Lin Ming to refine at his current level. Even gathering just the tiniest speck of it was nothing more than a fantastical dream.

This grandmist energy seemed to have been refined by Empyrean

Primordius and was also related to his Source Laws. It was not possible to gather this grandmist energy. Because there was far too much mass compressed into grandmist energy, it was similar to black holes in the universe. With so much material energy compressed to such a high degree, its weight was unimaginable.

The tiniest trace of grandmist energy could crush vast mountain ranges. A wisp of grandmist energy could use its own weight to slice apart stars.

Even if Lin Ming was able to move some grandmist energy into his spatial ring, his spatial ring would instantly disintegrate!

This was because the space couldn't withstand such a weight. A black hole could disintegrate all space because space couldn't withstand the pure condensed mass.

“Whelp, it's over, let's pack up and get out of here Lin Ming. These things are not something that you can obtain. Since Empyrean Primordius' Samsara Heavenly Dao failed, it's possible that he might have enemies. But, since he dares to leave these will lights behind and also this grandmist energy, there is naturally something that he is relying on. With your current ability, you certainly cannot gather this grandmist energy. Of course... I'm also guessing that Empyrean Primordius should have left his legacy here. If in the future, if you can inherit Empyrean Primordius' legacy and establish the Road to Samsara, you might even be able to obtain all of the inheritances that he left behind, and perhaps you may even be able to revive Empyrean Primordius and the goddess!”

Demonshine's speculations were reasonable. Lin Ming was lost in thought for a moment, and then with a sudden thought, a sharp light burst out from between his eyebrows. The spear-shaped battle spirit from his spiritual sea howled outwards!

"Lin Ming, you..." Demonshine was startled as he saw Lin Ming's spear-shaped battle spirit fly into the incomparably heavy grandmist energy, trembling as if it could shatter at any moment.

Since he was destined to not be able to receive this grandmist energy, Lin Ming planned on using it to temper his battle spirit.

A battle spirit was invisible and intangible; it was originally impossible to hone it with material matter. Normally, it would only be able to be tempered in the world of will where it would also grow. But, grandmist energy was different. In this universe, besides time and space, everything had been formed from grandmist energy. This included even battle spirits. Grandmist energy was the source of all things and also the source of all battle spirits, thus it could also be used to temper a battle spirit.

A battle spirit was known as immortal and indestructible. But, to use the star-crushing grandmist energy to whet it would actually be filled with layers of dangers. Lin Ming didn't dare to be too bold or reckless. He moved his battle spirit to the very edge of the wandering grandmist energy to absorb just the tiniest bit of it. Even so, that thin and sheer grandmist energy caused Lin Ming's battle spirit to violently tremble as if it would shatter at any moment. Lin Ming paled, his forehead wet with sweat. Facing such an immense pressure, it was hard it withstand it even though his will was tough.

“You madman... if you use grandmist energy to temper your battle spirit, just what degree of formidability will it reach?” Demonshine couldn’t imagine it. This was the final lamp on the road of will lights. There had never been anyone who had ever made it this far before. The lights themselves were not a test, but rather a great lucky chance!

Lin Ming sat on the periphery of the grandmist energy. He was impressively prepared to start cultivating here.

Although he couldn’t gather the grandmist energy, comprehending the Source Laws here would be far faster. “Demonshine, I will close up here and also break through the fourth stage of Life Destruction. I’ll need you to be my protector.”

Although he asked Demonshine to be his protector, the truth was that he didn’t need a protector. In the Road of Emperor, there would be absolute safety.

Like this, Lin Ming went into seclusion. He tempered his battle spirit, meditated on the grandmist energy, and prepared to break through to the next boundary!

There were enough spirit medicines in his spatial ring as well as top grade spirit essence stones. As long as he didn’t encounter a bottleneck, he would be able to continue cultivating.

Time slowly passed. From spring to winter, flowers bloomed and withered.

Like this, another half year passed. Lin Ming had already stayed in the Road of Emperor for over a full year of time. In addition to training at the Sky Spill Continent, Lin Ming had continuously cultivated for two entire years. He was now 25 years old.

In these two years, his martial arts cultivation passed the third stage of Life Destruction and presently he was preparing to attack the fourth stage of Life Destruction.

A hazy cloud of flesh and blood was shrouded in the chaos space. Floating within this flesh and blood was actually a dark crystal nucleus. This was Lin Ming's Revolving Core.

The most perfect path to cross Life Destruction was divided into nine stages. The first three stages rebuilt the mortal body, the second three stages shattered and recast the Revolving Core, and the last three stages of Life Destruction reformed the soul.

From the third stage of Life Destruction to the fourth stage of Life Destruction, that was to shatter the Revolving Core and then reform it. Although it wasn't a large boundary, it was actually greater than a small boundary.

Lin Ming had gathered strength for an entire half year for this reason. He had consumed two top grade spirit essence stones as well as a number of heavenly materials, all in order to accumulate the required origin energy to finally attack the fourth stage of Life Destruction.

Now, his body had already exploded into a fog of blood and flesh, but his black crystal nucleus still hadn't shattered. This was Lin Ming's Black Hole Revolving Core. To have a Black Hole Revolving Core meant that one's foundation had reached the limit of solidity, and the degree of highly compressed energy within had also reached the limit. Compared to an ordinary Revolving Core crystal nucleus, it was far more durable!

If someone managed to kill Lin Ming now and obtain his Revolving Core crystal nucleus, then this Revolving Core itself would be the most precious of treasures. It could be used to forge a top grade pill furnace.

Breaking into the fourth stage of Life Destruction from the third stage of Life Destruction was several times more difficult than breaking into the third stage of Life Destruction from the second stage of Life Destruction. This was particularly true for Lin Ming. The truth was that he was already able to shatter his Revolving Core, but to break it down even more thoroughly was much more difficult. There were many Divine Realm talents that after reaching the Black Hole Revolving Core boundary would need an Elder to assist them in breaking through to the fourth stage of Life Destruction.

Lin Ming naturally didn't have such luxurious treatment. His thoughts moved and his battle spirit actually moved a trace of grandmist energy above his Revolving Core!

Using this incomparably heavy grandmist energy that could crush even stars, he would crush his Revolving Core!

This was an insane procedure. But, Lin Ming didn't do this randomly or recklessly. He estimated that since grandmist energy was the source of all life and matter then it shouldn't conflict with any other type of material energy. If that were true then it shouldn't conflict with the energy in the Revolving Core crystal nucleus either.

At the same time, grandmist energy contained a nearly immeasurable amount of mass, similar to a black hole. And, Lin Ming's Revolving Core crystal nucleus was also similar to a black hole. Both of them shared extremely similar aspects of Laws.

To use grandmist energy to drive the shattering and reforming of the Revolving Core was a risk-filled method, But, it was also a great lucky chance. After reforming his Revolving Core with grandmist energy, that would far more thoroughly temper Lin Ming's Black Hole Revolving Core, making it approach a true energy black hole.

Kacha!

Cracks began to appear on the Revolving Core. Then, it completely shattered. A wisp of grandmist energy followed in, changing the circulating of energy within. The grandmist energy did not come into conflict with the highly compressed power of thunder and fire within the Revolving Core.

The Chaos Laws were undoubtedly much stronger than the Laws of the five elements. This was because chaos gave birth to all things. First there was time, space, and chaos. Then, the five elements came later. This was also the reason why Space and Time Laws also dominated the majority of other Laws.

Using grandmist energy to shatter and reform a Revolving Core was a sort of lucky chance that even geniuses from the Divine Realm wouldn't have access to.

Time slowly passed. One month, two months, three months...

When Lin Ming had crossed the first three stages of Life Destruction, he only needed several days for each stage. But for the fourth stage of Life Destruction, he had used an entire three months. The energy from Lin Ming's Revolving Core crystal nucleus experienced countless incredible changes after interacting with the grandmist energy.

Finally, after three months of time, a vast and ancient aura overflowed into the world. Lin Ming's shattered Revolving Core energy began to form a cyclone together with the grandmist energy.

The cyclone spun around and around as it began to compress together, emitting bursts of brilliant light and heat!

This sort of light and this sort of heat was actually blue in color. Its temperature was comparable to the center of a sun, even though it was just a tiny speck. The light continued to radiate for several hours. The light changed colors several times, and the volume would constantly expand, reaching a critical point before suddenly collapsing, slowing, and then inflating once again!

With an explosive banging sound, Demonshine, who had been



standing guard, jumped up in shock. A flaming light shot outwards, blazing and blinding, able to even kill all other senses. Demonshine was only a soul form; all he could do was defend his soul source at that moment. He couldn't see what happened to Lin Ming, nor could he help.

After several quarter hours of time passed, Demonshine's senses finally began filtering back. As he opened both of his eyes, he could see that right in front of him was a walnut-sized Revolving Core crystal nucleus, its entire body jet black like liquid ink. After several breaths of time it vanished into the void, twisting all nearby light so that one couldn't see it.

As Demonshine was dumbfounded, a vigorous and familiar voice sounded in his mind.

“Demonshine, my cultivation has reached large success. It's time to leave!”

# Chapter 905 – Departure, the Prime Emperor Force Field

---

“You want to leave? Lin Ming, you don’t want to walk the road of emperor stone tablets?”

Demonshine was startled. Lin Ming still hadn’t walked down the road of emperor stone tablets. That road seemed to be easier to walk down than the road of will lights. Those who had passed the Road of Emperor had likely taken this road.

But Lin Ming had chosen differently, remaining on the road of will lights until he reached the very end. If he wanted to, he could also return and walk down the road of emperor stone tablets. Once he reached the end of both roads, Lin Ming’s cultivation would rise once again. Even Demonshine couldn’t imagine what it would be like at that time.

“Let’s go, I’m not in a hurry. I’ll enter the road of emperor stone tablets next time to enlighten myself. I’ve already been training for two years and three months straight, and I’ve realized far too many things. I won’t be able to process all of this without fighting. If I continue to further enlighten myself then it won’t be good if my mind can’t digest all of it!”

As Lin Ming spoke, Demonshine also nodded. The life of a martial artist was to struggle and fight. Theoretically speaking, if a martial artist had enough pills, top grade spirit essence stones, a solid enough cultivation foundation, no bottlenecks, and even the guidance of famed masters, then they could always continue training.

But even in the Divine Realm's super Holy Lands, there had never been a genius who had gone into seclusion during the Xiantian realm or Revolving Core realm and had closed up and trained straight to the Divine Sea in a single go.

If martial artists were compared to the generals and commanders of the mortal world, then Laws, comprehensions, and training were just like military tactics and true battle was actual battlefield combat. If one never engaged in a true battle in real life then all they would be was an armchair general. No matter how much they comprehended or how great their teachers were, all of that would be useless. That was because they would overthink the situation, thinking themselves infallible and invincible, straying off of the correct path and falling into disaster.

There were many armchair generals that wouldn't lose in debates, but would be defeated on the battlefield. Those that cultivated the martial path were the same.

“Good, your cultivation has already continued for two years and three months. You haven't cultivated for that long before. Coming back to the road of emperor stone tablets in another year or two wouldn't be a bad idea.”

“Mm, not just the road of emperor stone tablets, but there is also the last will light on the road of will lights. I will come again to visit the chaos world that Empyrean Primordius created. That is truly a miraculous place. The harvests that I obtained there cannot be described in words!”

Lin Ming and Demonshine's exchanges had all been between their consciousnesses. Lin Ming hadn't yet formed his physical form. The Revolving Core crystal nucleus still floated in the air, staying hidden at some times and appearing at other times. Demonshine didn't know just what was happening, but Lin Ming was actually aware that in this vast universe there was a phenomenon known as a black hole, a celestial body similar to grandmist energy. The truth was that a black hole wasn't black, but rather 'invisible'. A black hole had the ability to swallow all matter and all energy. Even a Divine Realm Holy Lord would perish if they accidentally strayed into it. If light were projected inside, that light would also be swallowed up. And because its force field was too powerful, it would cause all light passing around it to distort. Anything hiding in that distorted light would be invisible.

A martial artist could use a similar Law of Space Distortion to hide. But, a black hole was a far higher level and a more sophisticated method. It was nearly impossible to detect with one's perception because one's perception was also a type of energy. Even something like perception could be sucked up by a black hole and lost forever.

Lin Ming knew all of this because he had perceived it from meditating in the chaos space. A black hole simultaneously involved high level Laws of Chaos, Space, and Time. When Lin Ming first heard Old Man Good Fortune describe the different levels of Space Laws, there had been 10 of them: Space Distortion, Heaven's Divide, Dimensional Slash, Space Disruption, Spatial Genesis, Space Storm, Black Hole Vortex, Tenth Space Dimension, World Destruction, and World Creation.

The Black Hole Laws occupied the area of the seventh level

## Concept of Space, Black Hole Vortex!

This was a seventh level Law, a height that Lin Ming could not see even if he wanted to. He had only managed to find some clues of it in the chaos space.

In the three month process where he had shattered and reformed his Revolving Core, Lin Ming's perception had entered into a unique detached state. It was like he stood at the same precipice as a Divine Realm Supreme Elder, able to see many things that he could never have imagined before. This even included part of the ancient natural changes of the universe.

This also included the formation of black holes! Although this sort of thing couldn't directly improve his strength, it was still able to widen Lin Ming's horizons. It was an incomparably rare experience for his soul and mind that would have an inestimable use when he tried to perceive the source of the Great Dao in the future. It could even be said that Lin Ming's current harvests from the chaos space surpassed any harvests and lucky chances he obtained from precious mystic realms, including Timeworn Phoenix City and even the Temple of Marvels.

The other harvests were mostly obtaining heavenly materials that shortened Lin Ming's cultivation time. If he had enough time then he would have been able to make up for all of that. It was only the experience in the chaos space that had essentially changed Lin Ming's thinking.

When Lin Ming had used the grandmist energy to reform the Black Hole Revolving Core, the flaming bright Revolving Core

crystal nucleus had formed a cyclone of energy that emitted a sun-like light and heat. It had expanded and collapsed again and again as it formed the Black Hole Revolving Core crystal nucleus, simulating the natural formation of black holes in the universe.

A black hole was formed from a cyclone of matter, slowly condensing into a large celestial body. Then, it would burn, igniting all elements and becoming a star. Over an immeasurable amount of time, this star would slowly burn out until the moment it finally collapsed under its own gravity, when it would form a black hole.

If Lin Ming hadn't seen this process then he simply wouldn't have been able to condense his Revolving Core crystal nucleus to such a degree where it would produce phenomena similar to a true black hole. It was even able to swallow light for a certain amount of time and become 'invisible'.

Through all the myriad Laws, a human body could be described as its own small universe. All changes that governed the stars in the universe could also be reflected in the human body. Lin Ming couldn't help but sigh about just how incredible the human form and universe were, and how they were all connected together.

Of course, Lin Ming's current Revolving Core crystal nucleus could in truth only be counted as a tiny miniature energy black hole. The difference from a true black hole couldn't even be described with the comparison of clouds and mud. If he could truly form a black hole that absorbed both matter and energy, then that really would be ridiculous. At that time, if someone killed Lin Ming, took out his Revolving Core crystal nucleus and casually

tossed it into a star, then that Revolving Core crystal nucleus would swallow all of the matter within that star until that star was destroyed!

That would truly be collapsing moons and sinking stars!

“Let’s go!”

As Lin Ming’s voice faded, he had already turned into countless particles that began to form a body with the Revolving Core crystal nucleus as the center. In the rapidly shaping storm of energy, the skeleton formed, then muscles, skin, facial features, and finally hair.

Everything had been restored to its previous state!

Compared to when he passed the third stage of Life Destruction, Lin Ming’s appearance hadn’t changed too much. It was only that his temperament was more restrained and it was impossible to detect any terrifying energy exuding from him. But, if one carefully probed with their perception, one could see that there seemed to be another universe sealed within his body, profound and endless!

At this time, Lin Ming resembled a young and elegant scholar. But, there was actually a great dragon slumbering within his body. Once it awoke, the heavens and earth would tremble!

Shua!

At the end of the road of will lights, there was a dark portal. At the center of this portal, an invisible energy had gathered together, forming a terrifying force field storm that was able to suppress all divine senses, the soul, and perception. As Demonshine looked at this portal, he was so scared that he wanted to flee. He didn't doubt that if he passed through this portal, he would surely die!

“Did someone mess up here or something? Who would actually dare to cross this portal... I fear I will perish even if I stay in your spiritual sea!”

As Lin Ming saw this, he smiled. He soothingly said, “This is the final reward from the Road of Emperor – the Prime Emperor Force Field!”

Empyrean Primordius was truly an Empyrean worthy of respect. Not only had he refined the Road of Emperor to such a degree, but Lin Ming was even able to take this force field as a reward!

.....

Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower.

Outside the Road of Emperor, over a dozen people were gathered, all of them bowing or saluting.

Even the Steppes Master had restrained his usually imperious and domineering aura. There was even the slightest bit of respect



in his demeanor. There were not many people in the entire Holy Demon Continent that could have the Steppes Master act this way. This was because after withdrawing into the Blood Slaughter Steppes, there was simply nothing anyone could do to him here.

As for those that could enter the Blood Slaughter Steppes, none of them could defeat him. And those that could defeat him couldn't enter the Blood Slaughter Steppes.

But there were always exceptions. For instance, the Eightfall War Emperor, or this person currently in front of him.

In front of the Blood Slaughter Steppes' Steppes Master, there were four amazingly beautiful Fey women. All of them had a cultivation at the early Revolving Core realm, and their figures were tall and buxom, all of them seeming as if they were carved from the same mold. The four of them were actually quadruplets. For quadruplets to all manage to enter the early Revolving Core realm, that was an extremely rare occurrence.

However, if an Emperor level powerhouse were to diligently raise them, then it wouldn't be too difficult as long as their talent wasn't too poor. All four women were dressed in the thinnest strands of silk, revealing the abundant spring scenery of their bodies. They lifted a warm covered sedan in their hands. A maid standing near the sedan slowly lifted up a thick curtain, revealing a five foot tall elderly Imp.

This old Imp grasped onto a peach walking stick as he slowly stepped down from the sedan. He looked like an old man on the verge of death, but the Steppes Master didn't dare to show him the

least bit of contempt. This was because this old Imp had also formed a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon and he had once held the title of Steppes Master!

This elderly Imp ruled over the Blood Slaughter Steppes for almost 2000 years. Afterwards, he continually failed to make a breakthrough in his boundary, thus he left the Blood Slaughter Steppes to seek his own lucky chances and close up in cultivation.

Although he had less than 1000 years of life left, and his strength had already started to wane, his cultivation had still reached a three-star Demon Emperor. That was equal to the late Divine Sea, but less than a seventh stage Life Destruction late Divine Sea master. Even so, a starving camel was still larger than a horse, and the Imp race also excelled at soul attacks. The Imp race were naturally gifted in the aspect of soul force and will; both of those were things that didn't weaken with age. Thus in a true battle, the current Steppes Master had to admit that he wouldn't be a match for the previous Steppes Master.

A year after Lin Ming officially entered the Road of Emperor, the Steppes Master began to feel a faint foreboding sense in his heart. Even with the 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array laid down and himself personally assuming command, he still didn't feel relieved. There was always this niggling feeling at the back of his mind that he was missing something. He never thought that he wouldn't be able to kill Lin Ming, he only feared that Lin Ming would somehow manage to escape. If Lin Ming escaped, then the Steppes Master would truly lose his mind.

Beside the Eightfall War Emperor, there were still several twelve-

winged Heavenly Demon Emperor level powerhouses. They were all powerhouses of the Imp, Giant Demon, and Goliath races. But, these individuals had terrifying statuses and nearly all of them had returned to their own lands. In fact, it was unknown whether many of them were still alive or not. The Steppes Master had paid a great price in order to move this old Imp in front of him.

All of this was to absolutely guarantee that Lin Ming wouldn't escape!

With the 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array, the old Imp and himself, the Steppes Master believed that against such a powerful lineup, no matter how talented Lin Ming was, there was no way he could possibly escape. This was where he would die!

# Chapter 906 – If You Are Chaos, Then What Am I?

---

The Steppes Master didn't think that Lin Ming was an idiot. Since he dared to enter under the eyes of the public, he naturally had to have some secret method he was relying on to escape. The Steppes Master invited the old Imp here to add an unknown variable to the mix. If Lin Ming didn't anticipate this new variable then he would die in a miserable manner.

“Lin Ming? Hehe, brat Luosha, you really are becoming more and more pathetic. A mere lowly 25 year old Life Destruction human junior actually caused you to put on such a show, you even brought out the 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array, called me over and also decided to personally garrison this area. To prepare such a great battle formation, don't you think that will make the other Holy Lands laugh at our Blood Slaughter Steppes?”

The old Imp directly called the Steppes Master ‘brat Luosha’, moreover his words were filled with an admonishing rebuke, causing all of the nearby supervisory deacons of the Blood Slaughter Divine Temple to feel a chill crawl up their spines. They didn't say half a word for fear that Luosha would grow angry.

But, they never imagined that not only would Luosha not rise up in rage, he would instead begin to patiently explain the situation. In the past, the reason that Luosha was able to become a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon was undoubtedly his talent and struggling, but he also had this old Imp supporting him from behind.

Not every Emperor level powerhouse would have Emperor level powerhouse appear amongst their descendants. This was the old Imp's failure. Although he was a lustful individual who fathered countless children, all of his descendants so far had been wasteful good for nothings. He could only pass on the position of Steppes Master to something else. Otherwise, if he were to pass the position to his descendants, they wouldn't have been able to maintain the status quo and would eventually have been exterminated.

Thus, Luosha had always been respectful to the old Imp. Even being reprimanded a bit wasn't too big a deal.

“You don't know just how terrifying Lin Ming's talent is. He is a genius that far surpasses anything the Holy Demon Continent has seen so far, and his origin is extremely strange too. My most talented and extraordinary son died under his hands, and before I was able to react, he had managed to escape the Blood Slaughter Steppes. At that time, his cultivation was only at the early Revolving Core, but he still managed to face off against an encirclement of three-star Demon King level High Lords and actually killed most of them off. Then, he became a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon and managed to escape. Such a cunning child definitely has some sort of life preserving method. And after he entered the Road of Emperor, his strength must have risen once again. I'm not scared that he can threaten me, but what I fear is that he will use some strange method to escape from here. That is why I asked Senior to come here and use a soul attack to lock down his spiritual sea, so that he can't do anything at all!”

After suffering a loss, the Steppes Master had learnt from his mistakes; he wouldn't underestimate Lin Ming again. But, the old

Imp hadn't encountered Lin Ming before. No matter how others described Lin Ming, he couldn't believe that a mere Life Destruction boy could set off any type of unmanageable ruckus. Wouldn't that be the same as admitting that a 7000-8000 year old master like himself was inferior to a smelly little baby boy?

"A little 25 year boy without any hair yet, this old man has already crossed longer bridges than all the roads he has travelled combined. Since you had me come out of seclusion this time, let me take a look as to just what a super hero this boy is. Once you capture him, I will suck out his soul and refine him. I will see just what lucky chances he has experienced and what secrets he has on him!

"This kind of talent must inevitably have some sort of amazing destiny on their body as well as a massive number of treasures. To me, he is nothing but a little boy running towards me bearing gifts. I will show him just how great the disparity is between a three-star Demon Emperor and a low stage Life Destruction martial artist."

The old Imp disdainfully said. Of course, no matter how much contempt was in his voice, he still entered the 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring array and began meditating, waiting for the moment Lin Ming emerged to strike him.

And as is the heavens were planning to test his own haughty rhetoric, on the third day after he arrived at Heavenly Cloud Tower, at the exit of the Road of Emperor, the skies above the blood altar began to fluctuate.

"Hehe, this boy has finally decided to come out. One year and

three months. I want to see just how much he's grown in there!"

Bang bang bang!

The crimson blood altar's trembling became increasingly intense. Even the connected Heavenly Cloud Tower began to shake. Above the crimson blood altar, a black vortex appeared out of thin air, and a powerful aura suddenly flowed out from it, causing all of the High Lords and supervisory deacons present to pale. If it wasn't for there being two Emperor level powerhouses standing here, they would have already turned around and fled.

The old Imp's smile froze on his face. Mm? Did that boy actually manage to pass the Road of Emperor?

Just as this thought flashed through his mind in that split-second, the black vortex suddenly folded in on itself, vanishing out of sight. A white-clothed youth flew out at that moment, floating high above the crimson blood altar. After two years and three months, his long hair was hanging down to his waist.

"Lin Ming!"

As Lin Ming suddenly appeared, Steppes Master Luosha's eyes began to burn with a blazing hatred.

As the Steppes Master, he certainly hoped that he could pass the position on to his own descendants. But, Lin Ming had killed his most outstanding son – the Polaris Tower Master. And for him to

raise another descendant that was capable of reaching the Demon Emperor realm, wasn't that easier said than done?

“10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring array formation, rise!”

With a loud shout from the Steppes Master, 360 array flags from all over began to violently tremble. Lin Ming then discovered that the Road of Emperor's crimson blood altar had been surrounded by a gray array formation.

Wu wu wu –

10,000 ghosts cried out. Countless ghosts and resentful spirits filled this space. Deathly energy blocked off all!

“Senior!”

“I got it. Humph, a fourth stage Life Destruction cultivation. Even if you had the strength of an early Divine Sea master, that wouldn't matter either.” The old Imp's robes began to rise without wind around him. Behind him, a massive six-armed ancient demon spirit phantom appeared. This ancient demon spirit had three horns that pointed forwards, its face was vicious and its teeth were blue. Each of its six claws held a magic tool. There was a battle drum, a bronze bell, beads, an iron needle, a hammer, and an ancient mirror.

These six weapons were not common weapons; it was extremely strange. And around this six-armed ancient demon spirit, there



were countless lives. There were humans, devils, Fey, and all sorts of vicious beasts, each and every one of them kneeling in worship, awe and reverence on their faces.

Even the surrounding High Lords, Tower Masters, and supervisory deacons couldn't withstand the pressure of this six-armed ancient demon spirit. They were forced to kneel on one knee. The force field surrounding them was like a spiritual storm; it was too terrifying!

“High Chaos Devil Arts! Senior, you have successfully cultivated the life incarnation of the High Chaos Devil Arts?” The Steppes Master was shocked. This was no trivial matter. To the Imp race, this was one of their highest supernatural divine powers. One had to have a soul force and will that reached the highest limits. Once one successfully cultivated this technique, they could rely on this six-armed ancient demon spirit to shatter the enemy's spiritual sea. The power of this attack was endless!

“No wonder Senior is so confident – it's because you've already cultivated the life incarnation boundary of the High Chaos Devil Arts. Once the incarnation appears, not even immortals will remain!” The Steppes Master's confidence sharply rose. Just this life incarnation should be more than enough.

“Junior, you should be honored to die under the life incarnation of my High Chaos Devil Arts!” the old Imp cackled like a demented madman and the ancient demon spirit behind him suddenly rushed forwards! “I think that your soul force isn't too bad. Be a good little boy and serve as the food for my High Chaos Devil Arts' life incarnation. Eating you should be quite nourishing!”

The chaos demon spirit wielded all six weapons at the same time. The copper bell rang with a deafening sound, the battle drum beat to an overwhelming tempo. A demonic melody came crashing down from above, onto Lin Ming.

“Chaos demon spirit?” Lin Ming’s lips curved in a taunting smile. “I just returned from the chaos space, and even after eight months there, I only dared to take a trivial amount of grandmist energy to temper my body. Since when has the idea of chaos become so cheap? A mere little ghost spirit actually dares to call itself chaos? If you are chaos, then what am I?”

As Lin Ming spoke, the spear-shaped battle spirit in his spiritual sea shot out, howling into the wind!

After being tempered for half a year in the chaos space, Lin Ming’s battle spirit had reached the peak of silver large success. But, its power was actually not limited to just this!

Woosh!

The originally silver white spear-shaped battle spirit had taken on a silver gray color after being tempered in the grandmist energy. Although it seemed simple and light, it was actually incomparably heavy.

A wisp of grandmist energy was able to demolish stars. The chaos world that Empyrean Primordius built was an extremely stable space; it was certainly able to seal grandmist energy within it.

But how could the space of the lower realms' boundless universe withstand such a power? Especially in the full onslaught of the battle spirit; wherever it went, space began to collapse. Massive space fragments could not withstand the force of the grandmist energy and directly shattered to pieces!

This caused the supervisory deacons and tower masters to be panic-stricken. They had seen attacks that were able to break space, but to rely on just a battle spirit to shatter space? Was that even possible? A battle spirit was the manifestation of will, a virtual and intangible thing. In other words, it was equivalent to Lin Ming's thoughts alone being able to shatter space!

“What!? Is that a perfect bronze battle spirit... no, that is a silver level battle spirit!?!?”

The old Imp's eyes suddenly turned as round as twin moons. This was the first time he had ever seen such a silver gray battle spirit! A bronze battle spirit was a greenish gray color, but a silver battle spirit was said to be silver white. He had never heard of a battle spirit situated in between both colors that was a silver gray. And most importantly, just how was Lin Ming's battle spirit able to break apart space?

The spear-shaped battle spirit's attack was too fast. Although the old Imp realized that something was wrong, he still didn't have enough time to respond. With an explosive 'kacha' sound, the spear-shaped battle spirit collided with the six-armed ancient demon spirit, causing that demon spirit to crack apart like glass!

Countless fragments of energy scattered downwards like flower petals. A large portion of these fragments were drawn towards the spear-shaped battle spirit!

Grandmist energy was amazingly dense. And the denser an object was, the greater gravity there was. This battle spirit was in some ways similar to a black hole.

Lin Ming's spear-shaped battle spirit directly sucked in a small part of this old Imp's will energy and smashed it apart.

It was naturally impossible to absorb others' will energy, but using it as nourishment was not a problem. For instance, while it was impossible to turn a tiger's strength into one's own, it was still possible to cook the tiger into bone soup to feed the body.

Puff!

The six-armed ancient demon spirit was connected to the old Imp's spiritual sea. As the demon spirit was suddenly shattered by Lin Ming, the old Imp vomited out a mouthful of blood, his face whiter than paper!

Lin Ming's strike was the same as breaking apart the supernatural powers that the old Imp had cultivated arduously for such a long time! At the same time, it greatly damaged his soul and will, causing a massive amount of mist to disperse from the perfect bronze battle spirit in his spiritual sea. The light of that old Imp's battle spirit dimmed; it had forcefully degenerated to the bronze small success level!

For his battle spirit to suddenly drop two small boundaries, his soul force to shatter, and countless cracks to appear in his spiritual sea, the old Imp found this hard to believe as he saw all this happen!

In fact, if it were a late Divine Sea Giant Demon powerhouse who had come, they wouldn't have been reduced to such a miserable state by Lin Ming. But, the main problem was that Imp martial artists all specialized in will and soul force. To encounter Lin Ming and engage him in a battle of soul and will was the same as running into the end of a spear. This could only be described by two words...

Courting death!

# Chapter 907 – Three Force Fields Superimposed

---

“You... you...”

The old Imp was paler than death and both of his eyes were bloodshot red. Behind him, everyone else – including even the Steppes Master – were left dumbfounded.

This old Imp had a three-star Demon Emperor cultivation. In the entire Holy Demon Continent, his strength belonged to the upper echelon, and in terms of soul attacks, the Imp race far surpassed all others. But even in this case, the old Imp’s chaos demon spirit life incarnation was actually crushed by Lin Ming’s battle spirit in a single exchange!

The Steppes Master was stunned for a moment before suddenly recovering. He threw out the array disc in his hands, “10,000 ghosts kill together, Crimson Blood Extermination!”

Hu hu hu – !

Countless grieving spirits shot towards Lin Ming. At the same time, the Steppes Master extracted a war lance from his spatial ring. As this lance appeared, countless blood lights appeared in the air like innumerable fireworks setting off at once. With the sound of billowing thunder, he stabbed at Lin Ming!

For a time, blood fog filled the skies!

This strike contained the infinite resentment of the 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array Formation. It could be said to be the absolute advantage of location!

The Steppes Master was only a two-star Demon Emperor; he was inferior to the old Imp in terms of strength. But, with the might of the 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array supporting his attacks, the power of this strike could actually compare with that of a three-star Demon Emperor to a certain extent.

Most importantly, this was a physical and energy attack, not a soul force and will attack. It would not be suppressed by Lin Ming's battle spirit.

In other words, for Lin Ming to face the Steppes Master's attack was much more difficult than facing the old Imp's chaos demon spirit. After all, he was only at the fourth stage of Life Destruction – this was a disadvantage that was difficult to make up for.

As this monstrous spear that filled the air with a blood fog thrust at Lin Ming, behind him, a crimson lotus began to bloom. The traces of red lights formed a divine red lotus that began to slowly bloom.

This red lotus seemed to contain the power of the Great Dao's Laws. At the same time, it contained an indescribable sense of suppression, as if the center of the lotus passed straight into the depths of hell.

As the red lotus appeared, even a faint red mist appeared around it, as if it had become a completely different world. It was an unfathomable feeling that contained the breath of the Great Dao itself. One flower, one world; one petal, one divine god!

The last portion of the Heavenly Demon martial intent – the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower!

As the red lotus appeared, it was like another world of Laws appeared around Lin Ming. All Laws, all principles, and even all energy became difficult to use! It was like the Laws of Time and Space were completely controlled here. The red lotus was the master of this space. A divine god – that was the Prime Emperor!

When Lin Ming truly comprehended the Prime Emperor martial intent, he discovered that his previous speculations that the Prime Emperor martial intent was aimed at the world of will had been partially wrong. The Prime Emperor martial intent was in truth the formation of a side world. Whether it was the physical world or the world of will, both of them were pieces included in the Prime Emperor martial intent.

In truth, the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower's essence was the grandmist chaos space before all matter and energy had been formed. Before yin and yang had divided, before the five main elements had come into reality, everything in the universe had been in the form of grandmist energy. There wasn't even heaven and earth origin energy or true essence. Here, the Laws of Metal, Wood, Water, Earth, Fire, Wind, Thunder, the Concepts of Life and Death, the Concept of Vibration, the Concept of Starlight, all martial skills, battle spirits, divine souls, everything lost their



function in the presence of this grandmist chaos space.

Of course, the premise of all this was that Lin Ming was strong enough so that the enemy couldn't break through this grandmist space. Otherwise, none of that would matter.

In the legends, when Empyrean Primordius summoned the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower, he could transform this entire part of the boundless universe into grandmist space, reproducing the true scene of when the universe first formed. After a long period of refining, all matter and energy within the grandmist space could also be reduced into grandmist energy. This was a boundary that Lin Ming couldn't even fathom.

But as for Lin Ming's Prime Emperor martial intent, he could only cover 100 feet of space around him. Although this was a mere 100 feet, if the Steppes Master were to rush into this space, he would find it endless and infinite!

“What is this!?”

The Steppes Master's eyes widened. He suddenly felt as if all the heaven and earth origin energy around him had been sucked out and could no longer be used. At the same time, the power of blood began rapidly fading from his spear. Before his attack had even reached Lin Ming, it had weakened by over 50%.

The power of blood was also the Concept of Blood; it was a branch of the Concept of Life. In the chaos space when the universe was just forming, the heavens and earth hadn't even been

formed yet, so how could there possibly have been life?

If Lin Ming's boundary were to increase some more, he could absolutely cause the Steppes Master's attacks to vanish. At that point, he wouldn't even need to fight. Once the Steppes Master entered into his side world, he would lose all combat strength, allowing Lin Ming to freely slaughter him.

Peng peng peng!

With a thought from Lin Ming, all of the grieving spirits burst apart in the space covered by the Prime Emperor Flower Lotus, turning into nihility. If there was no life, then how could there possibly be spirits?

In the moment that the Steppes Master reached Lin Ming, Lin Ming also attacked. His strength was not weakened by the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower. This was because he was the master of this side world. To a certain degree, he had refined grandmist energy and had touched upon the Chaos Laws.

A halberd thrust out and a halberd light violently swept forwards. A silver gray spear-shaped battle spirit fused with the halberd, turning the entire Great Desolate Blood Halberd a silver gray color from its original blood red. Its weight became far more terrifying and its attack power rose by a large degree.

After being tempered in grandmist energy, Lin Ming's battle spirit had gradually transformed from a purely abstract existence and had even taken on some tangible material properties.

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd collided with the Steppes Master's war lance!

There was no fancy explosion. Silver gray light shot out into the air, forming lights like swirling galaxies that came crashing down. An overwhelming momentum followed, magnificent and blinding. A devastating and ruinous energy scattered in all directions as if it would tear apart all.

But compared to this light, the Steppes Master's blood light was much weaker. It melted like pure snow underneath the blazing summer sun and then was completely submerged by Lin Ming's halberd light.

In that moment, all sound in the world seemed to be swallowed up. There was no medium for sound to travel in the grandmist space, thus all sounds vanished into it. There was nothing left but a terrifying energy that rolled up into a storm, sweeping up everyone watching. If this weren't the Skysplit Tower, but rather an ordinary structure, then the entire place would have been reduced to powder already.

The Steppes Master painfully coughed and flew backwards, directly ejected out of the grandmist space. With a faint 'ka ka ka' sound, cracks appeared in the war lance he held.

A high-grade heaven-step treasure had broken apart like this!

As the Steppes Master looked at his shattered weapon, he felt

incredulous. A single attack had ruined his treasure weapon!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd was a Saint artifact rank weapon to begin with; it was far superior to the Steppes Master's own treasure weapon. With Lin Ming's battle spirit that had been tempered by grandmist energy fused into the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, it had become incomparably sharp. For it to destroy a treasure weapon in a single blow was no surprise at all!

“Steppes Master!”

The several Tower Masters and High Lords present paled as they saw the Steppes Master sent flying backwards and his weapon cracking apart. If the Steppes Master were to be defeated here then their fates could be imagined!

But they also didn't have the courage to escape now. What if the Steppes Master survived and punished them for running?

Just as these thoughts appeared in their minds, the situation on the battlefield had taken a sharp turn from what they originally anticipated would happen. Lin Ming took a step forwards, directly shooting towards the Steppes Master.

Behind Lin Ming, a red lotus bloomed. The majesty and glory of an emperor exuded outwards, causing all the Tower Masters, High Lords, and supervisory deacons to feel like their souls left their bodies in fear!

Nobody dared believe that Lin Ming would leave the Blood Slaughter Steppes with an early Revolving Core cultivation, and in just a mere six years, would actually grow to such a degree. He directly faced a two-star and three-star Demon Emperor together and even managed to resist the 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array, beating them all into the ground!

The Steppes Master's pupils shrank as he saw Lin Ming rush towards him. He reached out a hand to grasp the 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array's array disc. To his horror and dismay, he discovered that the array disc had already lost a great deal of its spiritual power. As for the 10,000 ghosts sealed within it, a single attack from Lin Ming had left a third of them ruined!

10,000 ghosts did not seem like a high number, but these 10,000 ghosts were completely refined from extreme Emperor level talents that were at the Xiantian realm, Revolving Core realm, Demon King realm, or Fey King realm! Before their deaths, all of the sacrifices for this array disc had been great elites of their era, and after their deaths they were terrifying ghosts. Even a Holy Land could not produce a 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array like this; there was simply no way for them to produce such a great number of talents. But, this was actually not a problem for the Steppes Master. To control the 12 Skysplit Towers was the same as controlling 12 graveyards of geniuses.

However, such a 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array had been one-third ruined by Lin Ming in a single strike!

“10,000 ghosts, perish forever, explode for me!”

The Steppes Master crumbled the array disc in his hands, a demented light in his eyes. The remaining several thousand ghosts in the array disc all rushed into Lin Ming's grandmist space. But, before the ghosts were even able to enter the grandmist space, all of them exploded!

Bang bang bang bang bang!

Terrifying energy currents swept the world. As the present martial artists saw the Steppes Master exterminate the remainder of the 10,000 ghosts, all of them tried to run away. But, there was not enough time!

In this enclosed space, a terrifying energy wave overtook them. Several High Lords with the lowest cultivation were directly torn apart, bursting into a fog of blood!

This was the terrifying destructive power caused by simultaneously detonating the divine souls and source energy of 7000 geniuses, and it was also one of the Steppes Master's greatest killing moves. Once this move was used, the entire 10,000 Ghost Soul Devouring Array would immediately be destroyed!

Peng peng peng!

360 array flags began to collapse in unison. Under the control of the Steppes Master, all of that energy fell upon Lin Ming's grandmist space like a torrential storm. The grandmist space violently trembled, and within that side world, Lin Ming also had to withstand a tremendous pressure.

The grandmist space could wipe away Laws and true essence, but it actually couldn't withstand an infinite barrage of energy. In that moment, Lin Ming felt that his Prime Emperor Force Field was like a boat in a storm, capable of capsizing at any moment. There were even small cracks that had begun to appear in the grandmist space!

The Prime Emperor Force Field would soon be unable to persist!

“Senior, this is a good chance!”

The Steppes Master cried out, and the old Imp who had his supernatural powers destroyed suddenly shot open his eyes, a monstrous animus and murderous intent flooding them. After his battle spirit had been forcefully knocked down two small boundaries by Lin Ming, all he felt now was hatred to the bone.

“Evil Demon Claw!”

The old Imp didn't dare to use a soul attack again, thus he used an energy attack. A massive black claw smashed down at Lin Ming from above!

The two Emperor level powerhouses combined their attacks. At this time, Lin Ming's Prime Emperor Force Field seemed as if it would collapse at any moment.

Lin Ming's eyes sharpened as he revolved the energy within him to the limit.

“Asura Force Field!

“Death God Force Field!”

Open!!

In that moment, an annihilating energy erupted from within Lin Ming, superimposing onto the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower...



# Chapter 908 – Massacring Emperors

---

Asura Force Field. Capable of suppressing true essence, bodily strength, the soul, organs, and the spiritual sea. When a martial artist with insufficient cultivation was covered by the Asura Force Field, their spiritual sea would shatter and their heart would stop beating.

Death God Force Field. Formed from endless killing intent. Killing intent was itself a type of energy field. When a martial artist developed the desire to kill, they would emit an invisible energy. Once this killing intent reached an unparalleled level, it could even cut off all life vitality, extinguishing fires of life!

Prime Emperor Force Field. Reproducing the grandmist space. Here, Laws were suppressed, life was suppressed, the divine soul was suppressed, all of existence was suppressed. It would shatter the vast majority of supernatural powers. True essence, origin energy, battle spirit, will, soul, all would return to nothingness, all would return to chaos!

Now, once these three great force fields were superimposed together, they formed the parts of the complete Heavenly Demon martial intent.

Although, this was only superimposing them over each other – it was in no way fusing the three together. Even so, it wasn't the same as one plus one plus one equals three.

With the support of the other two great force fields, all of the

fissures within the Prime Emperor Force Field completely vanished. The Prime Emperor Lotus Flower behind Lin Ming became even more succulent and vivid!

The grandmist space rose suddenly and sharply, expanding outwards, soaring into the skies!

“What a useless bluff. Watch as I shatter your force field!” With the fight reaching this boiling point, the Steppes Master put forth everything he had. He had a strong premonition that if he couldn’t kill Lin Ming today, he would die here!

“Great Demon Assassination Art, Apocalypse End!”

As the Steppes Master, Luosha’s martial skills were endlessly varied. As he saw his Concept of Blood suppressed by Lin Ming, he instantly changed styles. Demonic clouds roiled around him, rumbling through the air.

And behind him, the evil demon claw that the old Imp sent out was swallowed up by the endless dark clouds, combining with them.

A two-star Demon Emperor and a three-star Demon Emperor combined attacks. Their energies fused together, destroying all!

By now, Lin Ming had opened the Heretical God Force and all four of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Deep between his eyebrows, a flaming red light flashed out, blazing like a fire. From there, a

vague red phoenix phantom shot into the skies, turning into a pure energy that integrated with the grandmist space!

Lin Ming had completely opened 100% of the Heretical God Force even as he burnt the blood of the Ancient Phoenix!

He had exerted his complete strength in a single breath. This was because simultaneously opening all three force fields was far too consuming of his true essence. The Prime Emperor Force Field now covered 500 feet of space. If anyone were to enter this space, it would truly be entering another world, not unlike stepping into a dimensional realm!

“Grandmist battle spirit, fusion!”

Sou!

With two Demon Emperors attacking the Prime Emperor Force Field together, a silver gray spear-shaped battle spirit shot out from between Lin Ming’s eyebrows. As this battle spirit appeared, it naturally collapsed and then fused together with the grandmist space.

A battle spirit could be used to directly kill an enemy, but it could be attached to any object. This included physical matter, true essence, and force fields. Although the grandmist space was able to isolate Laws and will was ineffective here, to Lin Ming, who was the master of this space, none of that mattered.

With the grandmist battle spirit combined together, the Prime Emperor Force Field expanded by another 300 feet!

Bang! Bang!

With two explosive sounds, in the moment that the Steppes Master and the old Imp broke into the grandmist space, all of their Laws became invalid. Their billowing demon essence began to rapidly melt like pure snow underneath the sun!

Moreover, the deeper they went, the faster their energy melted away. Even the Steppes Master and the old Imp's protective demon essence began to dissolve!

“This is bad!”

The Steppes Master was shocked speechless as he watched with his own eyes as his bodily protective demon essence was melted by this strange and unknown space!

Kacha!

The Steppes Master's black lance light was the first to explode. Then, the old Imp's evil demon claw shattered. The two great supernatural powers, the attacks of two Emperor level powerhouses, had collapsed before they even reached Lin Ming's body!

“Retreat!”

The Steppes Master and the old Imp rapidly drew backwards. In this grandmist space, they could only use brute force to tear apart this force field. Otherwise, all Laws and energy became invalid.

To an essence gathering system martial artist, energy was the basis for their style of combat. How could they continue fighting if they couldn't utilize energy?

The Steppes Master thought that the combined strength of two Emperor level powerhouses would be able to tear apart Lin Ming's Prime Emperor Force Field with brute force. But before the attacks had arrived, they had already melted away!

The Steppes Master and the old Imp tried to escape the grandmist space, but how could Lin Ming give them such a chance. With a thought, the grandmist mist spread forwards. At the same time, Lin Ming launched a movement technique and chased after the Steppes Master and the old Imp.

The truth was that the current Steppes Master and old Imp weren't able to summon the demon essence within their bodies. If Lin Ming could use Penetrating Rainbow, a single spear strike would be able to slaughter them.

But supporting the galvanization of three great force fields into the Heavenly Demon martial intent was far too energy consuming. Lin Ming only had enough true essence by opening the Heretical God Force and burning the blood of the Ancient Phoenix at the same time; there was no leftover energy for him to use in an

attack.

Ka ka ka!

Cracks began to appear in the Steppes Master's protective demon essence; it was nearing the point of collapse. His complexion immediately changed.

“Split up and run!”

The old Imp roared out. The two of them chose different directions to run in, escaping at full speed!

Lin Ming's grandmist space was less than a thousand feet long and wide, moreover, the Steppes Master and old Imp were both a good distance from the center of the force field. It would only take a brief moment to leave with their speed.

Seeing the edge of the force field in front of him, the Steppes Master's eyes turned blood red. He had already reached his limits.

Lin Ming's cold gaze locked onto the Steppes Master; he would kill him first!

Divine sense erupted and more force field energy came crashing down. In that instant, the Steppes Master's last bit of energy completely collapsed. With an explosive 'peng' sound, his protective demon essence finally exploded!

The Steppes Master's expression drastically changed. "Brat, I'll die together with you!"

The Steppes Master had already gone mad. After realizing that Lin Ming had locked onto him, he didn't even bother trying to escape anymore. He changed direction and rushed towards Lin Ming!

Facing the desperate attack of the Steppes Master, Lin Ming remained unmoved. More and more of the force field came crashing down on the Steppes Master. The Steppes Master wanted to send out an attack, but his body was empty; where did he have the energy to do anything?

"I... ahhhhh!"

The Steppes Master issued a miserable scream, but even this last cry was swallowed up by the grandmist space. His clothes disintegrated like they had been worn out over endless years, becoming powder that vanished into the wind. Then, his flesh began to crack apart. His meridians exploded, and pieces of flesh and blood flew into the grandmist space where they were instantly annihilated, turning into nothing. Then, his muscles, skeleton, marrow, organs, brain...

Grandmist space turned all matter into entropy and chaos. Even time and space could come under the influence of the grandmist space, where it could easily collapse into a singularity. Yin and yang hadn't divided and the five main elements hadn't even

formed. In this case, once one lost the protection of energy, how could a flesh and blood physical form still survive? It would simply be returned to nothing within the grandmist space!

Hu – !

In just several breaths of time, the Steppes Master was like a sand sculpture that eroded away, his body dissipating and wafting away in countless particles of dust, with nothing left behind! The entire process had been silent. Sound needed a medium to travel through, thus a martial artist wouldn't be able to hear anything but the sounds produced within their own body. The medium of the grandmist space was grandmist energy, an existence that was as heavy as stars. If one wanted to vibrate it and transmit sound waves, then how would that even be possible?

Like that, an Emperor level powerhouse had strangely died in utter silence. He had thoroughly perished without even bones left!

This terrifying scene left all the surviving High Lords and Tower Masters horrified, cold sweat streaming down their backs. Just what kind of ability was this? It was just a force field, and yet it was able to massacre a two-star Demon Emperor!

In the moment that the Steppes Master died, the old Imp actually let out a roar and ran out of the Prime Emperor Force Field!

He was still a three-star Demon Emperor after all. Even though he was old, his demon essence was still far more vast and deep than the Steppes Master's. Just as he flushed out of the force field, his



bodily protective demon essence exploded into pieces.

Peng!

The old Imp's clothes all tore apart. He had felt the moment when the Steppes Master had died. This had left him shaken and panic-stricken. As soon as he rushed out, he rapidly fled deep into Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower.

Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower had been built and refined by Empyrean Primordius himself. The tower body was incomparably firm and it was impossible for anyone to break or mar it. With the various protective arrays within, it could be considered to be layered in traps and secrets.

The old Imp was the previous Steppes Master; he was extremely familiar with the layout of Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower. He was confident that with his own knowledge of Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower, that as long as he could draw a few miles away from Lin Ming, he would be able to take several transmission arrays and escape from this damned place.

And now because Luosha had attracted Lin Ming's killing move, that had already won enough time for the old Imp. With his speed he was just like a nimble little mouse, rapidly traveling through the transmission channels of Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower and dashing 10 miles away.

“Monster! He's just a monster! How could I have possibly encountered such an abnormal freak?!”

The old Imp hysterically shouted. How could a 25 year old possibly be so fierce!? This surpassed all common sense. Whatever Eightfall War Emperor, Demon Origin Emperor, Archaic Eternity Emperor, or even that Six Fingered Sin Fey that died in the Eternal Demon Abyss, when they were all 25 years old, all of them would be nothing but garbage in front of Lin Ming!

If the old Imp had known all of this earlier, he would never have come here to die, no matter what rewards Luosha promised him.

As Lin Ming watched the old Imp vanish in the blink of an eye and sneak into the complex maze-like roads of Skysplit Tower like a mouse, running into all directions, his lips curved up into a smile. Did this old Imp want to compare speed with him?

What he feared the least was a competition of speed. Without mentioning the Gate of Wonder or Golden Roc Shattering the Void, Lin Ming had comprehended the third level of the Concept of Thunder – Extreme Speed!

Of the seven elemental energies of metal, wood, water, fire, earth, wind, and thunder, wind was famed for its speed. However, wind was not the fastest. That honor belonged to thunder!

Golden Roc Shattering the Void, Mystic Lightning Shade!

Twelve different colored thunder symbols formed from threads of lightning began to shine from all over Lin Ming's body. The dazzling threads of lightning had fully fused into Lin Ming's flesh,

gleaming with a blinding radiance.

After opening the Gate of Wonder and stepping on Golden Roc Shattering the Void, he also activated the arcane support ability, Mystic Lightning Shade!

In that instant, countless arcs of lightning crackled off of Lin Ming's body. His body suddenly disappeared as he reached incredulous speeds.

The surviving martial artists felt their knees weaken as they almost slumped to the ground. In a one on one fight, Lin Ming was a monster amongst monsters. Even if one wanted to escape, he still had such ghostly speed! Even if someone were able to temporarily suppress Lin Ming by superiority of cultivation, as long as they couldn't kill him then he would only need to return in two years to take his revenge.

How could such a person ever allow his enemy to live?

# Chapter 909 – Sixth Opening of the Magic Cube

---

The dozens of miles of chaotic and convoluted roads within Skysplit Tower had all lost their meaning underneath Lin Ming's steps. He flashed through in just a few fleeting moments, leaving nothing behind but a phantom of thunder!

“Transmission array! I've arrived!”

As the old Imp saw that transmission array, his eyes brightened with joy. He would already be lucky to escape from here with his life; how would he still care about his battle spirit being weakened?

The battle with Lin Ming had already cost him 200-300 years of his lifespan. But even when this was taken from the 1000 years of life remaining, he still had a great deal of time to live. How could the old Imp possibly give any of this up?

Hundreds of miles would only take a few breaths of time for an Emperor level powerhouse to travel. But with a dark killing star chasing from behind, the old Imp simply wouldn't give him that much time.

But as he turned his head, he saw Lin Ming grasping the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, flitting forwards with the speed of ghosts and gods. He had already caught up to him!

“What!?!? How could you be so fast!?” As the old Imp saw Lin

Ming barreling towards him, both of his eyes widened like full moons. A look of disbelief flashed across his face. He had run out for just one or two breaths of time, and yet he was overtaken by Lin Ming already? Was this kind of speed even possible?

“Wait... wait wait wait!” The old Imp’s eyes nearly popped out of his head with despair. He anxiously blurted out, “I don’t have any enmity or injustice with you, I was only helping out others for some wealth. I was only working for Luosha and I have no conflict of interests with you. If you let me go then there are massive benefits I can give you. I can teach you the High Chaos Devil Arts of my Imp race, and I can tell you where the greatest treasures of our Imp race are located! I can even give you massive amounts of Demon God Bones! If you kill me then you will only be able to obtain the items in my spatial ring, and as for all of those hidden treasures I just mentioned, you will never be able to obtain them, even if you search my soul. My soul force is powerful. Before I die, I can definitely self-destruct my spiritual sea. If you kill me, you will not obtain any of my secrets at all!”

The old Imp immediately threw out several conditions that he thought were quite tempting. Especially the High Chaos Devil Arts; he believed Lin Ming would be particularly interested in that. The High Chaos Devil Arts was a soul attack technique. The old Imp discovered that even though Lin Ming had a strong soul force, he still hadn’t cultivated any soul attack martial skills. If he had this High Chaos Devil Arts then he could increase his number of attack methods.

Hearing the old Imp’s conditions, Lin Ming only chuckled, “I don’t want any of that. All I want is one thing.”

“What do you want then?” The old Imp’s mind raced. As long as Lin Ming was willing to put forth some conditions then there would be hope and he could bargain with him. If the old Imp could keep his life, then giving everything he had to Lin Ming would be worth it.

Lin Ming grinned. “I only want... all of your blood essence. I wish to use it to open something.”

Steppes Master Luosha’s body had disintegrated to nothing in the grandmist space and had been completely destroyed; there was no blood essence left over to open the Magic Cube with. Fortunately, the old Imp was still here. As a three-star Demon Emperor, his blood essence was of a higher quality anyway.

“You are seeking death!”

The old Imp’s heart burned with a rage. If all of his blood essence was drawn out then his fires of life would also be extinguished. This Lin Ming was simply playing with him.

“Then I’ll bet everything against you! Let’s perish together!”

The old Imp burst out with a loud roar, suddenly biting down on his tongue and spitting out blood essence. Behind him, the chaos demon spirit phantom appeared once more, except this time it was much weaker and fainter than before. The High Chaos Devil Arts were his life’s greatest supernatural power, but this strongest soul attack of his was actually suppressed by Lin Ming. Now, he could only use material attacks.

“Heavenly Demon Suppression!”

The old Imp stretched out a withered palm and slashed at Lin Ming. Lin Ming raised the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower bloomed once more. He intended to use the force field to avoid the old Imp’s true body and attack the chaos demon spirit phantom behind him.

Peng!

Cracks began to appear in the chaos demon spirit phantom behind the old Imp; this caused the old Imp’s attack to weaken by over half.

By not fully activating the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower with his complete strength, this left enough energy for Lin Ming to attack.

“Concept of Thunderfire – Penetrating Rainbow!”

A highly compressed power of thunder and fire crazily gushed out from the Heretical God Sprout. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd came falling down, crashing into the chaos demon spirit phantom.

In that instant, the scene was similar to sledgehammer striking a thin pane of glass. The chaos demon spirit phantom directly exploded, and Lin Ming’s Great Desolate Blood Halberd continued with vigor, crashing into the old Imp’s chest.

The old Imp's protective true instantly exploded as Lin Ming's halberd smashed into his chest, creating a large dent and forcing the old Imp to vomit out a mouthful of blood.

As this strike succeeded, Lin Ming didn't give his enemy a chance to escape. The Prime Emperor Force Field dispersed, and he waved the blood halberd in his hands, space cracking around it.

“Law of Annihilation, Chain of Stars!”

Ca!

Countless space fragments stabbed into the old Imp's body like innumerable sharpened knives. Blood splashed into the air. The old Imp's supernatural powers had been shattered by Lin Ming's battle spirit, and his own battle spirit had fallen by two small boundaries because of it. He had been injured in the grandmist space and his origin of life was greatly damaged. Now that he faced Lin Ming, who his most skilled soul attacks were useless against, he simply didn't have the strength to resist.

“You...” The old Imp's face was covered in blood. His body was like a broken water bag filled with space shards. He looked like a grieving spirit that had been dismembered during life; it was beyond miserable.

“If you want me to die, then I won't let you be any better off!”



The old Imp fiercely slammed down on his tongue, directly biting it off. He spat out blood essence as energy erupted from his body! He wanted to burn all of the blood essence within him, so that even if Lin Ming killed him, he still wouldn't have any blood essence to open the Magic Cube!

And an Emperor level powerhouse, even if their body was crushed, could instantly mobilize the energy in their body even if they had just a small amount of consciousness left over. Wanting to instantly kill them wasn't easy.

Lin Ming sneered as he saw this. His fist came pounding out, surrounded by a dim silver gray light. This was his grandmist battle spirit.

“Concept of Stagnation!”

At that moment, the flow of time around the old Imp suddenly slowed down. He felt as if his body had been petrified, and even his thoughts slowed down. The energy circulating in his meridians slowed down to a crawl. He wanted to burn all of his blood essence to commit suicide, but he lacked the force to do so!

The old Imp's eyes widened with unwillingness and despair.

The Concept of Time... he had comprehended the Concept of Time...

Body Tearing Bone Shattering Fist!

Peng!

Lin Ming's fist smashed into the old Imp's forehead and thousands of vibrating true essence filaments imbued with his grandmist battle spirit broke into the old Imp's body. All of the old Imp's meridians shattered, and even his spiritual sea collapsed!

With Lin Ming's current understanding towards the Concept of Stagnation, he could bring the flow of time to nearly a standstill for a split-second. It was enough to completely kill the old Imp and even disintegrate his soul.

No matter how powerful the vitality of a Demon Emperor was, they were finished once their spiritual sea shattered.

Plop!

When the effects of the Concept of Stagnation ended, the old Imp fell onto the ground like a pile of crushed meat, blood splashing everywhere.

As Lin Ming saw the old Imp thoroughly die but still retain 90% of his blood essence, he relaxed. If the old Imp had really burned off all his blood essence, then that would really have been troublesome. In order to open the Magic Cube again, he would have to find some other Emperor level powerhouse in the Holy Demon Continent and kill them. But Lin Ming wasn't a bloodthirsty killer. He needed a reason to kill others – he wouldn't slaughter innocents.

“I never thought that the Prime Emperor Force Field obtained through the Road of Emperor could combine with the Asura Force Field and Death God Force Field, and massacre Emperor level powerhouses in such a manner. In the grandmist space, all Laws are annihilated, all energy is annihilated, and even all life and matter is annihilated, forcing all to return to the nothingness of chaos. But what a pity, this is truly a thorough killing method. After killing someone, nothing will be left behind. Even a spatial ring will be annihilated...”

Before Lin Ming obtained the Prime Emperor martial intent, he never thought that the so-called ability to massacre Emperor level powerhouses would be like this.

“I can’t indiscriminately use this killing method too much. Besides some tougher Saint artifacts, nothing else would remain.” Lin Ming shook his head. He hadn’t fused the three martial intents together, he had only superimposed them on top of each other. The power was already very strong, and in addition with the grandmist battle spirit fused into it, and the support of the Heretical God Force and the combusting Ancient Phoenix blood, it was able to massacre all Emperor level powerhouses weaker than himself.

As for those opponents that were stronger than him or were equally as strong as him, the grandmist space could still weaken their strength, increasing his chances of victory.

To weaken an enemy’s offensive power and defensive power by 60-70%, the result of a fight could be imagined. But, the only

problem was that stimulating the complete Heavenly Demon martial intent consumed a massive amount of true essence. It was not easy for Lin Ming to do.

Lin Ming took out a small jade bottle from the Extreme Violet Ring and received all of the old Imp's blood essence into it. Then, he wiped this blood essence onto the area of his chest where the Magic Cube was.

Until now, Lin Ming still couldn't activate the Magic Cube with his strength. He could only let the Magic Cube act as a passive form of defense.

Lin Ming was very clear that the Magic Cube was a divine treasure that countless powerhouses within the Divine Realm had desperately struggled for, even paying with their lives in the process. Its function was certainly not so simple as holding soul fragments. As for what other uses it had, that still remained unknown to Lin Ming.

Hiss... hiss...

The old Imp's blood essence was absorbed by the Magic Cube. In the next moment, Lin Ming felt a bit dizzy before he arrived at the space within the Magic Cube once again.

Since the time when Lin Ming killed a Life Destruction powerhouse to open the Magic Cube, over six years had passed!

In these six years, Lin Ming's strength had crossed over the Life Destruction realm and reached the Divine Sea! It had to be known that Lin Ming had only obtained the Magic Cube when he was 15 years old. In the 10 years since then, Lin Ming had cultivated from Body Transformation to the Revolving Core realm in four years. But for his strength to rise from Life Destruction to the Divine Sea, that had taken a full six years. It was obvious just how difficult that step was to take!

The space within the Magic Cube was still dim and hazy as before. Countless soul fragments floated around like stars, slowly orbiting a central sphere of light. It looked like a wonderful and strange galaxy.

Lin Ming swept his perception through the area and quickly found two of the largest soul fragments. They were over a foot wide, much larger than the head of an average person.

These two soul fragments were naturally left behind from the Ancient Devil that resided within Yang Yun's body. They contained exquisite Time Laws, Darkness Laws, and also fairly complete memories. This likely included the Ancient Devil's weaknesses or secrets of the Eternal Demon Abyss.

The soul fragment that Lin Ming wished to choose this time was naturally a soul fragment of the Ancient Devil.

# Chapter 910 – Fusing the Three Great Force Fields

---

“It would have been better if that Ancient Devil hadn’t blown himself up. If these two soul fragments were together then the memories would be much more complete.”

When Lin Ming was still at the Body Transformation realm, he had to be beyond careful when choosing which soul fragment to absorb, and he even had to choose the smallest ones. But the situation was different now. Besides the sphere of light in the center, Lin Ming could freely choose which soul fragment to absorb. Even if the Ancient Devil’s complete soul fragment were here, he had full confidence that he could absorb it.

Lin Ming didn’t randomly choose which of these two soul fragments to absorb. First, he used his perception to investigate them. He discovered that there was a small difference their size; the first soul fragment was about 10% larger than the second.

However, the smaller soul fragment had a faint black light flowing out from it. There even seemed to be a slight difference in the flow of time around the soul fragment.

On the other hand, the Law fluctuations around the larger soul fragment were much weaker.

Without a doubt, the smaller soul fragment contained more of the Ancient Devil’s comprehensions of Laws.

“I’ll choose this one then!”

Lin Ming grasped that small soul fragment. Most of the memories in this soul fragment were about its master’s early life experiences. These memories weren’t of much use to Lin Ming; he was mainly concerned about abilities, techniques, and Laws. These types of cultivation memories could allow Lin Ming’s strength to reach yet another level.

Woosh!

The soul fragment was completely swallowed up by Lin Ming and dissolved into his spiritual sea.

As Lin Ming’s cultivation grew, he began to understand that it was impossible for other martial artists to directly swallow up the memories of others like this. This was because every soul fragment, no matter how small or unimportant, would have a spirit mark left behind by its owner.

A spirit mark was a characteristic of the source of life. If one absorbed the spirit mark of others, their personality would become muddled, possibly splitting apart. Finally, they would fall into depravity and become a zombie.

But erasing the spirit mark was impossible. This was because a spirit mark was thoroughly threaded into every part of a soul, where it completely merged with the soul. If one used force to destroy it, then that would destroy the soul fragment itself.

But the Magic Cube had some mysterious and inerrable charm; any soul that was sucked into the Magic Cube would have its spirit mark immediately wiped out, becoming pure memories that could be directly absorbed by Lin Ming.

Lin Ming recalled the time he first entered the Magic Cube space, and saw the scene of Mo Qianxue using the Divine Crystal Magic Cube to instantly mince 10,000 Divine Realm Supreme Elders into divine soul fragments. Lin Ming guessed that the Magic Cube was likely a soul-based divine artifact. Its rank far surpassed his understanding.

As soon as the Ancient Devil's soul fragment entered into Lin Ming's spiritual sea, it started a fierce soul storm within him. Even though Lin Ming's mind and will were firm, he still felt his mind shake as the terrifying spirit storm thundered through him, making his head ache as if it would explode at any moment!

This was one-third of the Ancient Devil, who had lived for tens of thousands of years!

After living for tens of thousands of years, just how much had the Ancient Devil experienced? Just how much information was within him? It was inestimable.

Lin Ming had only lived for 25 years, and he didn't even remember what happened before he was three years old. In truth, he had 22 years' worth of memories. With his 22 years' worth of memories, he was absorbing one-third of tens of thousands of



years' worth of memories; the impact on his mind could be imagined.

Because Lin Ming practiced alchemy and also trained in the Overbearing Soul Tactic, his soul was extremely formidable, more so than most Divine Sea martial artists'. Yet even for him, having to accept such an impact to his soul made him feel as if his spiritual sea was cracking apart.

A person's capacity for retaining knowledge in their spiritual sea was limited. The stronger their soul force was, the greater their capacity would be. It had to be known that a martial artist with a Xiantian cultivation would have photographic memory. As for martial artists with a Divine Sea cultivation or above, they could quickly scan through a jade slip and memorize the contents within. What took them one or two days to memorize would be enough for a mortal to remember for an entire life.

If one lived for tens of thousands of years or even hundreds of thousands of years, the amount of knowledge they would have to contain within their spiritual sea could be imagined. Thus, if one's spiritual sea was not formidable enough and not large enough, they would have no choice but to only selectively remember useful information, discarding all else.

And the Ancient Devil had a massive amount of memories that were useless to Lin Ming. As Lin Ming felt his spiritual sea near the point of collapse, he revolved the Samsara martial intent and twisted apart all of these useless memories, leaving behind only cultivation methods, Concepts, training comprehensions, and other experiences that would be useful to him.

Several hours later, Lin Ming finally managed to absorb all of the Ancient Devil's memories. Over 90% of the memories had been discarded, and not even 10% was left. All of them were deeply compressed within Lin Ming's spiritual sea; he didn't have the time yet to look over them in depth.

After obtaining the Ancient Devil's memories, the first ones Lin Ming looked at were actually not those related to Concepts or cultivation methods, but those related to the Eternal Demon Abyss and the Sea of Miracles.

Unfortunately, things were different than he had thought. This Ancient Devil had followed several Emphyreans 100,000 years ago to exterminate Emphyrean Primordius and the force he established on the Holy Demon Continent. However, those Emphyreans had vast, immeasurable armies, and the Ancient Devil was only a minor foot soldier amongst them. He simply didn't have the qualifications to see how Emphyrean Primordius had died.

Soon after the great war began, the Ancient Devil had his mortal body destroyed by someone else. Afterwards, for some inexplicable reason, he had been sealed in the Sea of Miracles. But, the Sea of Miracles and the Eternal Demon Abyss had been blocked off by Emphyrean Primordius' grand supernatural powers. The Yellow Springs River was a magic tool used by Emphyrean Primordius to seal off the Sea of Miracles and Eternal Demon Abyss. This legendary Yellow Springs River had been refined from the corpse of a True Dragon; it was a powerful and incredible existence.

"The corpse of a True Dragon..." Lin Ming sucked in a breath of

cold air. A True Dragon was a God Beast of the Divine Realm, a creature of the same rank as a Phoenix. Its strength had reached an unimaginable boundary. After Lin Ming obtained just a single drop of reverse scale blood, the benefits to him had been ridiculous. And after obtaining 100 drops of normal Ancient Phoenix blood, he also obtained a great power.

But the real bodies of a True Dragon and Phoenix were thousands or even tens of thousands of miles long. Just how much blood did they have in their bodies? It was unimaginable!

Thinking about it, if a Phoenix that was thousands of miles long burned the trillion jins of blood within its body, as well as all of its blood essence, just what sort of strength would it reach? Perhaps even destroying the boundless universe wouldn't be difficult.

“I see... so the reason that it became difficult for anyone to ascend from the Sky Spill Continent was that Empyrean Primordius sealed off the Sea of Miracles and the Eternal Demon Abyss with the Yellow Springs River, and a side effect of this was that the channels connecting the Sky Spill Continent's world to the Divine Realm were also affected. After that cataclysmic war, there were no longer any powerhouses from the Divine Realm with a cultivation above the Divine Sea that were able to descend to the Sky Spill Continent's world. This was because this planet has been sealed by an invisible energy field. Only a Divine Sea martial artist like Old Man Good Fortune can come here because his cultivation is minor and weak, and he is able to enter through the gaps in this energy field.”

“The reason that the Sky Spill Continent has gradually

deteriorated from its once grand and prosperous times is that the war of 100,000 years ago affected the rules of this world. At that same time, the seal of the Yellow Springs River cut off the connection between the Divine Realm and the Sky Spill Continent's world. Since the origin energy from the Divine Realm cannot seep into the Sky Spill Continent, this made it so that there have been no martial artists born in this world that could surpass the Divine Sea realm. The late Divine Sea is already the extreme limit, and it is impossible to rid oneself of this curse because of the suppression of this world's rules. Even if it were me, wanting to break through this curse would not be easy. In order to surpass the Divine Sea, ascending into the Divine Realm is inevitable.”

Without a doubt, the martial artists of the Divine Realm started at a point on a completely different level from those martial artists of the Sky Spill Continent. This was because the Divine Realm had a massive volume of origin energy, thus it was much easier for one to break through to the Divine Sea in the Divine Realm. It wasn't like the Sky Spill Continent, where a martial artist had to painstakingly absorb the minor bits of origin energy here, and yet even have the possibility of failing during Life Destruction, turning into nothing but ashes.

Lin Ming didn't complain or blame the heavens that he wasn't born in the Divine Realm. This was because for a martial artist to be born in the Divine Realm, that in itself was also a part of their destiny. If a martial artist was born in the lower realms then they could only say their destiny was lacking.

But Lin Ming was an anomaly – he had obtained the Magic Cube when he was at the body transformation realm. If this weren't the Sky Spill Continent but the Divine Realm, how could he have come

upon such a great stroke of destiny? Could he have still reached his present achievements?

Thus, martial artists of the lower realms should never think that it would be better if they were born in the Divine Realm. If they were already mentally defeated before they even cultivated the martial path, then these thoughts would strangle them, making them always feel as if they were inferior to martial artists of the Divine Realm and correspondingly making it more difficult for them to have any great accomplishments.

After all, even in the abandoned and barren Sky Spill Continent, in these last 100,000 years there had also been outstanding individuals like the Demon Emperor, Emperor Shakya, and even Yang Yun.

Yang Yun had bravely said he would bring back the golden age of the Sky Spill Continent, restoring the glory of 100,000 years ago. But in order to do this, he first had to break the seal of the Yellow Springs River and reconnect the channels between the Divine Realm and the Sky Spill Continent's origin energy. Lin Ming didn't know whether or not Yang Yun could ever succeed, but just this ambition and spirit was startling. Yang Yun had an origin of a bastard son, had been humiliated for his entire early life, and yet he had endured all of this and still maintained a heart that was higher than the heavens!

A martial artist's road of martial arts was already defying the heavens' will. Do not give up, do not accept fate, defy the heavens and earth, only by doing this could one defy the will of the heavens!

As Lin Ming understood this, he felt a faint sublimating of his soul, as if his soul force had taken another step forwards. He could vaguely feel the Prime Emperor martial intent, Asura martial intent, and Death God martial intent slowly gathering as if there was a shift towards fusing together.

A fusion of martial intents was a process of comprehension. If one couldn't comprehend this, it was useless no matter what sort of heavenly materials one ate up!

Thinking back, Emperor Shakyas had once sat underneath a Bodhi tree and meditated for seven days and seven nights, fusing together seven different martial intents and breaking through the void with his martial path. And at the time, he had only been at the seventh stage of Life Destruction!

Such a talented individual didn't experience any kind of great lucky chance and yet was able to rely only on their comprehension to reach that step. How amazing was that!

"We both came from the abandoned Sky Sill Continent. Emperor Shakyas was able to fuse seven different kinds of martial intents, but I cannot manage to fuse together three? Do I, Lin Ming, really have such a great difference with others?

"My heart of martial arts is like the sun, moon, and stars, immortal and inextinguishable! My martial arts will won't stop here, it will perpetuate into infinity! Although my soul and flesh haven't yet become eternal, once I step foot onto the peak of

martial arts, I will reverse the samsara of the heavens and earth and live as long as the universe exists!”

In that moment, Lin Ming suddenly gained insight and all of his thoughts became incomparably clear and free-flowing. He only felt a deep heroic spirit rise from within him and impact towards the highest heavens!

Although Lin Ming had never given birth to thoughts that it would be better if he were born in the Divine Realm, he had still been in awe and wonder of the martial artists of the Divine Realm and the geniuses there. He was fully aware that there was no limit in the universe and that there would always be a higher mountain, a stronger person. He was aware of just how great this world was and how tiny he was.

Once, Lin Ming had thought that realizing all of this was a symbol of his horizons expanding, but now, his thoughts were even purer and more defined. Even if there was no limit in this universe and there was always a higher mountain, a stronger person – so what? Even if the Divine Realm was endless, and there were over a billion great worlds in the lower realms, with countless other smaller worlds – so what?

My road of martial arts is to conquer all, overcome all obstacles, and defy the will of the heavens!

I want to defy the heavens, I want to become a demon, I want to become an immortal, I want to step onto the peak of all martial arts and become an existence that surpasses an Emphyrean!

# Chapter 911 – I, Prime Emperor

---

At that moment, a lofty heroic spirit and daring pride gushed out from Lin Ming's spiritual sea. With a loud sound of something shattering, the Prime Emperor martial intent, Asura martial intent, and Death God martial intent all began to dance in the skies of his spiritual sea. A rumbling storm formed as all three martial intents began to slowly fuse together!

Asura – across the endless battlefield, the immortal champion of a hundred battles, condensing pure killing intent into a pressure that could oppress an opponent's divine soul, body, true essence, sapping their fighting will, and causing fear to seep into their hearts before the first blow was even exchanged.

That was the essence of Asura!

Death God – countless murders, limitless bloodshed, passing through mountains of blood and death, forming a force field of killing intent that could cut off an enemy's life and extinguish the fires of life of countless people.

That was the essence of Death God!

Prime Emperor – absolute control of a side world, halting the Laws of the world, and becoming the spiritual god of a separate space, ruling life and death, commanding all.

That was the essence of Prime Emperor!



Bloodshed and struggling were the life of a martial artist; there was no one that could diverge from this path. If one only closed up in training, it was impossible to become a king.

Once an individual stepped on the road of martial arts and wished to reach the martial arts peak, they had to live through countless battles and become an Asura. They had to take countless lives, stepping over innumerable bodies and become a Death God. Finally, they must control their own side world and comprehend the Laws, becoming a Prime Emperor!

“I understand now. No wonder the Asura martial intent came from the King’s Cage, and the Death God martial intent came from slaughtering all the talents of the Blood Slaughter Steppes and becoming a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon. Even for the final Prime Emperor martial intent, I had to pass through the Road of Emperor and obtain the approval of the Road of Emperor, finally becoming an Emperor level powerhouse!

“These three great martial intents seemed as if they could stand side by side together, but the truth was that they must be obtained step by step, slowly and steadily. Each of them has a karmic effect with the others. First become an Asura, then become a Death God, and finally ascend to a Prime Emperor. When Emphyrean Primordius created the Heavenly Demon martial intent, this martial intent in itself contained a causal link and involved the Laws of martial arts...”

In that moment, Lin Ming realized many things. He had unknowingly entered a state of sudden enlightenment. The

Ancient Devil's memories weren't too detailed, but just those memories about the Sky Spill Continent and Divine Realm let Lin Ming attain higher comprehensions.

The road of martial arts was not a blind road. Gaining experience, knowledge, and expanding one's field of vision could allow a martial artist to suddenly break through bottlenecks that had stopped them previously, having them realize the principles of the heavens and earth. This was also the reason why Duanmu Qun, Lan Xin and Feng Shen had come to the Sky Spill Continent to gain further experience and grow.

When one had many experiences and combined that with one's own martial arts cultivation, they could then verify these truths and enter a state of sudden enlightenment!

In the past, Emperor Shakyas had undergone seven days and seven nights of sudden enlightenment underneath a Bodhi tree before ascending into the Divine Realm.

Like this, Lin Ming meditated in Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower, completely engrossed in an ethereal state. Everything that happened outside became distant.

And in Lin Ming's spiritual sea, Demonshine sighed with emotion. Lin Ming's talent, lucky chances, and perception could cause the heavens themselves to be jealous. He had just obtained the Prime Emperor martial intent and yet the three martial intents had started to fuse together. Once the three martial intents fused together and formed the complete Heavenly Demon Force Field, just how powerful would that become?

“This child’s destiny is in the Sky Spill Continent. He found the Magic Cube in the Sky Spill Continent and also obtained countless lucky chances in the Sky Spill Continent. Before he reaches the peak of the Sky Spill Continent and plays out his destiny to its limit, it will not be suitable for him to ascend into the Divine Realm. Otherwise, he will waste his great destiny, those mystic realms, the inheritances, and all the lucky chances he has found. When that time comes, the cycle of karma and causality will influence the progress of his cultivation, making him be unable to reach the peak of martial arts.”

Karma, destiny, those were illusory and intangible concepts, but they truly did exist. Destiny was a part of one’s talent. Otherwise, no matter how talented one was or how great one’s perception was, they would not be fated to reach the peak of martial arts.

One could even say that having talent and perception was because of destiny.

When Lin Ming had been at Timeworn Phoenix City, Fairy Feng and City Lord Guru Blueflame had considered this point. They had recognized that Lin Ming’s destiny belonged within the Sky Spill Continent, and he had to return to that land in order to inherit it as well as to simultaneously finish all grudges and enmity. Once he absolved the karmic ties that held him here and stepped into the Divine Sea, then his future achievements would be limitless.

That didn’t mean that Lin Ming wouldn’t have a destiny upon reaching the Divine Realm, only that the karmic ties of the Sky Spill Continent would have a certain influence on him. It had to be

known that many martial artists that had ascended to the Divine Realm would experience bottlenecks after making leaps of progress in their cultivation. Sometimes they would even have to return to the world of mortals and finish their karma of cause and effect. Of course, doing this would mean they would have to travel a long and arduous detour.

When Lin Ming had adventured through the Southern Wilderness, he had come to know of an individual called the Sorcerer. The Sorcerer was a Supreme Elder of the Divine Realm, who had also once come from the Sky Spill Continent. After he ascended to the Divine Realm, there came a day when he had to enter life or death closed door seclusion. However, his karmic ties had not been absolved yet, thus he separated a wisp of his cultivation and produced an avatar with a late Divine Sea realm cultivation, spending a massive amount of strength to pass through the energy barrier of the Sky Spill Continent and return. Upon his return, he left behind a set of spirit artifacts – the 72 Sorcerer Pagodas. These pagodas were guarded by Yan Mo, to allow the Sorcerer's descendants that still lived in the Southern Wilderness to have some good fortune, thus ending his karma here.

Of course, no one knew this secret of the Southern Wilderness besides Lin Ming. Refining the spirit artifacts that the Sorcerer left behind was impossible, and no one was even aware that the 72 Sorcerer Pagodas were produced from a spirit tool. When Lin Ming had entered the Sorcerer Pagoda, he had rushed to the seventh level, obtained the reverse scale blood, and even comprehended the Samsara martial intent.

However, the Samsara martial intent was obtained from Lin

Ming experiencing the cycle of 100 samsaras and comprehending it for himself. It wasn't like the Road of Emperor where it was directly granted to him. For this alone, one could see just how terrifying Empyrean Primordius had been.

Time passed slowly. In just the blink of an eye, three days passed.

Lin Ming was sitting cross-legged next to a transmission array, both of his eyes shut tight. His consciousness seemed to have left his body as it delved into the nine high heavens.

In a state of sudden enlightenment, one had to prevent being disturbed. Otherwise, if one was awakened from this state then it would be extremely difficult to re-enter it.

During this period, many Skysplit Tower High Lords discovered where Lin Ming was. As they saw this death god sitting there, all of them hid away as far as possible. As for ruining Lin Ming's sudden enlightenment or anything like that, that was simply a joke. None of them had the courage to do so.

In truth, even approaching Lin Ming was impossible. Although Lin Ming looked as if he were just calmly sitting there, the truth was that he had fallen into a different flow of time and space. Around his body, an invisible force field spread outwards. The power of Laws was imprisoned and energy was pulled away. A constant small amount of grandmist space bred in the chaos before instantly flashing into nihility.

Even if a half-step Divine Sea powerhouse were to accidentally

enter this strange chaos space, they would be torn to shreds by the grandmist energy within, turning into ash that evaporated into nothingness!

After the fifth day passed, Lin Ming suddenly opened his eyes from his enlightenment. In that moment, the countless lights and torches within Skysplit Tower were sucked into Lin Ming's two pupils, disappearing within. All of the space in Skysplit Tower suddenly turned black!

And in Lin Ming's eyes, there were no longer black pupils, but rather a grandmist space filled with grandmist energy! Chaos, entropy, it was as if the Laws of the Great Dao were breeding new stars within his eyes!

Chaos divided into yin and yang, chaos gave birth to the five elements, chaos produced all of existence. To control the power of chaos, I am Prime Emperor!

In that moment, all of Lin Ming's aura suddenly converged within himself. The invisible force field and that tiny grandmist space suddenly vanished with it.

"Lin Ming, have you really fused the three great force fields and formed the complete Heavenly Demon martial intent?" Demonshine's wisp of soul suddenly jumped out from Lin Ming's spiritual sea.

"It can be considered the complete Heavenly Demon martial intent. There are still some parts I need to reinforce, but now I

finally understand just how the Heavenly Demon martial intent should be used. If I had comprehended this earlier then I would have been able to kill the Steppes Master and that old Imp much more easily!”

Lin Ming’s thoughts moved and he flicked his fingers. A gray energy light shot out from his fingertips, shooting towards a nearby torch.

As the gray energy light struck the torch, an incredible scene took place. The torch was covered by the gray energy light and then completely disintegrated, being crushed further and turning into countless pieces of dust that blew away into the wind!

“This is...”

Demonshine’s eyes widened. He certainly understood that what Lin Ming just shot out was a little piece of the Prime Emperor Force Field. Moreover, it also had the Asura Force Field and Death God Force Field fused into it.

That tiny group of energy had decomposed matter into nothingness, completely annihilating it. If it were to hit a person’s body, that would truly be terrifying!

“I never thought that after fusing the three great force fields, your control of the grandmist space would reach such a degree,” Demonshine praised. “Whoever your opponent is in the future, as long as you shoot out a bit of this force field energy then they will turn to ash!”

Demonshine was well aware that if such a powerful force field were to strike his body, even a small rice-sized bit would be enough to obliterate him.

And what was most freakish was that not only could grandmist space exterminate life and souls, but it could also eliminate true essence, abilities, techniques, and the vast majority of Laws!

It could be called a single move that broke all styles; just who could block it?

Facing Demonshine's praise, Lin Ming was still as calm as before. He shook his head and said, "My grandmist space has limits. It cannot be used to kill anyone as strong or stronger than me. For instance, just look at the wall of this Heavenly Cloud Tower. Even though the Heavenly Demon martial intent struck it, there wasn't any response at all."

The torch that Lin Ming had destroyed was added on later. But, the main body of the Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower was personally refined by Empyrean Primordius. If Lin Ming wasn't wrong, then the 12 Skysplit Towers should be extremely high rank magic tools. But whether or not it was a spirit artifact or some other rank of treasure, Lin Ming had no idea.

A superior magic tool could form a self-contained space within itself. It wasn't strange to suppress it into the form of a tower.

It was certainly impossible for Lin Ming to destroy something



that Empyrean Primordius had created. Thus, when that small bit of grandmist space struck the wall, it broke the torch but didn't even leave a mark behind on the wall itself.

“You should be satisfied already! What kind of existence was Empyrean Primordius? He was an Empyrean! In the Divine Realm, that is a rank of character even higher than a World King. Let alone an Empyrean, I can't even imagine what a World King is like. Underneath a World King is a Holy Lord, and the Demon Emperor of the past wasn't even able to become a Holy Lord! You are just at the Divine Sea, did you think you could actually leave behind a mark on a tower created by an Empyrean?

“Your current grandmist space – if used against top powerhouses – might not be able to instantly kill them, but it could swallow up their true essence and weaken all of their attacks and abilities. Compared to your Heavenly Demon martial intent, the so-called Extreme Violet Domain, Emperor Pure Lands, or whatever blah blah skills, they are all garbage that would blow up at any time.”

Demonshine said as he nodded, seemingly panting with excitement as if he were imagining the scene of Lin Ming killing his way through the Sky Spill Continent. He was tired of the days of hiding and scurrying about.

# Chapter 912 – Becoming the Steppes Master

---

Lin Ming wasn't in a hurry to return to the Sky Spill Continent. He was now at the fourth stage of Life Destruction and had opened the first four of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, but he still had the Ancient Devil's memories that he hadn't assimilated yet. If he could thoroughly perceive these memories, then his understandings of the Concept of Time and Concept of Darkness could take another step forwards. As for the other parts, while they wouldn't increase his strength any time soon, they would still allow him to clearly understand the Ancient Devil's weaknesses.

This was the greatest capital that Lin Ming was relying on to contend with Yang Yun. Otherwise, even though his strength had improved so much recently, he still wouldn't have any assurance he could defeat Yang Yun.

As Demonshine saw Lin Ming receive the Heavenly Demon martial intent back inside himself, his thoughts suddenly stirred. "Don't you think it's a bit strange? If the Prime Emperor, Asura, and Death God force fields fused together, that forms the complete Heavenly Demon martial intent, but why is it named after the heavenly demons? I think it would be better if it were called chaos, grandmist, or even something like primordial. It seems that would be much more appropriate." Demonshine said as he stroked his red-furred chin.

Lin Ming thought for a moment and said, "Perhaps the grandmist martial intent is the true name, and the so-called Heavenly Demon martial intent is only a portion of the grandmist martial intent."

When the three martial intents fused into one, Lin Ming had a faint feeling that the Heavenly Demon martial intent was incomplete. From Asura to Death God to Prime Emperor, these all took the killing path as a basis. Although fighting was essential to a martial artist's life, that didn't mean it was everything to them.

If in this world there were demons, then it would be fair to say that there were also mortals and gods. The three martial intents that comprised the Heavenly Demon martial intent should only be a part of it. Only by comprehending the complete martial intent could he achieve the true grandmist martial intent.

“What? Such a kickass Heavenly Demon martial intent is only a small, incomplete part? Then just how amazing would the whole martial intent be?” Demonshine was flabbergasted; this surpassed the scope of his understanding.

“It's not too strange. Just what kind of character is Empyrean Primordius? In the past, Emperor Shakyasat under a Bodhi tree for seven days and seven nights, fusing seven martial intents together. If he could do that, then Empyrean Primordius should be able to fuse even more martial intents together. Remember, the Heavenly Demon martial intent is divided into three martial intents – Prime Emperor, Death God, and Asura. They are all domains, force field type martial intents, but martial intents are in no way restricted to just this type of force field.

Demonshine nodded. What Lin Ming said made sense.

However, the three martial intents underneath the Heavenly Demon martial intent were not ordinary martial intents – they

were much stronger. Moreover, they were the relatively rare force field martial intents. Although there were only three different kinds of martial intents fused together, it might even be superior to the final fused result of seven martial intents that Emperor Shakya had accomplished so many years ago. Also, Emperor Shakya had to comprehend those martial intents on his own; the strength of those martial intents must have been limited.

As Demonshine was speaking with Lin Ming, three black-robed men cautiously approached Lin Ming, trembling.

Lin Ming's vision narrowed. He noticed that these three black-robed men were at the peak of a three-star Demon King cultivation; they were each just a step away from becoming a four-star Demon King. That meant they were comparable to the weakest of Life Destruction powerhouses.

“Who are you?” Lin Ming called out.

After forming the complete Heavenly Demon martial intent, the pressure exuding from his body was even better. With a few words that didn't even have any true essence in them, it actually fell onto these three men's ears like a thunderclap, even shaking their souls!

It was impossible for the three black-robed men to withstand Lin Ming's pressure; all of them slumped to their knees. “Sir Lin, we are the supervisory Elders of the Blood Slaughter Divine Temple. Since Sir Lin was closed up in training, we didn't dare to disturb you. But now that Sir Lin's Supernatural Demon Blood Laws have reached large success, we have come here to follow your instructions!”

As the three black-robed men spoke, Lin Ming understood what was happening. These three people had come here to show their loyalty to him. Since Luosha died, the position of Steppes Master was empty. As Lin Ming was the one to kill Luosha, the position was naturally passed over to him.

Control of the Blood Slaughter Steppes had been seized by the Giant Demons, Imps, and Goliaths. These races all feared the human Lin Ming, but even so, these three people were exactly the opposite. They came here specifically to flatter and lick Lin Ming's boots, hoping to become his trusted subordinates and obtain benefits from the change of the Steppes Master position.

Lin Ming disliked this type of person, but if he brought them under his control it would be easy to use them for some tasks.

“Reporting to Sir Lin, the previous Steppes Master Luosha had accumulated a massive amount of treasures at the Blood Slaughter Divine Temple. It is now sealed by an array formation, but some dastardly thieves are planning to undo that array formation and plunder all of the treasures of the Blood Slaughter Steppes.”

There were no permanent alliances, only eternal self-interests. In order to curry favor from Lin Ming, the three black-robed men immediately sold out their companions.

“Plunder the treasures and flee?” Lin Ming's lips curved up in a smirk. After obtaining treasures from the Temple of Marvels, he didn't really care much for the Steppes Master's possessions. But,

he still wouldn't let others just take advantage of him like this. Otherwise, wouldn't others just think he was a fool?

Lin Ming waved his hand and directly snatched up these three black-robed men. Ignoring their cries of alarm, he placed all of them within the Extreme Violet Ring. Then, he grabbed the old Imp's spatial ring, stepped onto the void, and flew straight to the Blood Slaughter Divine Temple!

Lin Ming had stayed at the Blood Slaughter Steppes for a long time and certainly knew where the Blood Slaughter Divine Temple was located. It was just 20,000 miles away from Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower. But to the current Lin Ming, this distance only took an incense stick of time to cross.

Hu – !

Lin Ming shot into the Blood Slaughter Divine Temple like a bolt of lightning. With a flick of his hand, the three black-robed men were thrown out from the Extreme Violet Ring. At this moment, they had arrived right in front of Luosha's treasure chamber. Here, there were several Tower Masters, High Lords, Elders, Supervisory Envoys, and array masters all joined together as they tried to open Luosha's treasure chamber.

As they saw Lin Ming suddenly appear, they were stunned for a moment before being suddenly horrified to the point that their souls nearly left them!

Luosha wasn't proficient at array formations to begin with, thus

the array formations protecting the treasure chamber had been mostly laid down by others. Now, the array masters had managed to undo 80-90% of the protective arrays and it was only a matter of time until they succeeded. They had originally wanted to take advantage of the time when Lin Ming had closed up in training and seize the vast amount of treasures here before fleeing, but now their fates could be imagined!

“Really, birds die for food and men die for wealth.” Lin Ming faintly sneered.

“Ahh!”

The group of martial artists were all frightened and at a loss of what to do. They didn’t even dare to take a breath. As long as Lin Ming wished it, any of them would die here without a grave.

“You three, plant a slave seal into every High Lord here.” Lin Ming first said to the three black-robed men behind him. He didn’t plan on killing these people. The Blood Slaughter Steppes was a giant piece of fatty meat. Every year there would be a massive amount of benefits he could use. After he ascended into the Divine Realm, he wouldn’t need this wealth, but he could actually transport it to Divine Phoenix Island. After all, when Lin Ming ascended to the Divine Realm, his family would still be here.

He wanted to turn Divine Phoenix Island into a Divine Kingdom. To do this, he would need a massive amount of financial resources.

Before he ascended, he planned on making a connection between

the barriers that divided the Sky Spill Continent and establish a new transmission array. If he could take in the Blood Slaughter Steppes then that would undoubtedly guarantee his family clan a higher degree of prosperity.

“We...” The three supervisory Elders were too startled to respond at the start. It was only when they clearly saw the scene before them that they realized they had arrived at Blood Slaughter Temple all the way from Heavenly Cloud Tower!

Heavens! What kind of speed was this?!

Before they could exclaim in surprise, they heard the order Lin Ming gave to the three of them and were shocked silly. Plant slave seals in them? That was a bit horrifying.

“Plant slave seals in them?” The strongest supervisory Elder gulped. He could see everyone present glaring at him with hatred and fear in their eyes. The fools had now become aware that the three supervisory Elders had sold them out.

“Yes. Plant the slave seals. All who resist will die!” As Lin Ming spoke, a thick killing intent poured out from his body. To these martial artists, having a slave seal planted in them wasn’t that much different from dying.

For these Tower Masters and High Lords to be able to reach this step, all of them were talented and proud characters of their generation. Even if they were afraid of Lin Ming, they also weren’t willing to be controlled.



“Separate and run away!”

The Great Ax Tower Master suddenly shouted. However, just as his voice came out, his body suddenly shook. Then, a scene occurred that left everyone terror-stricken. Underneath the eyes of everyone present, the Great Ax Tower Master’s tall and robust figure suddenly disintegrated, tumbling into chunks that soon turned into a fine powder that scattered into the wind. The Great Ax Tower Master had been thoroughly reduced to nothing.

The entire process had happened instantly and silently. There was only the distorted face of the Great Ax Tower Master crying out in muted despair. The anguish and pain on his face left a permanent impression on everyone’s hearts, becoming a nightmare that they would never be able to forget.

“Give me your loyalty. And perhaps, your freedom might come one day. Otherwise, die now.” Lin Ming calmly said with placid indifference. Killing all of these people here would be a bit troublesome, but it didn’t matter to him either way.

A High Lord couldn’t withstand Lin Ming’s pressure and caved in to him. He was the first one willing to accept the slave seal. The second soon followed, then the third, fourth, and so on. Lin Ming’s strength was formidable enough; they could accept being Lin Ming’s slave. If there was a chance of obtaining freedom in the future – that was always better than immediately dying here. If they died then they wouldn’t have anything left at all.

Thus, the 10 plus High Lords had slave seals planted within them by the supervisory Elders. As for the leftover Tower Masters and Elders, Demonshine planted slave seals in them. After all this was done, Lin Ming flicked his fingers and three gray lights shot out, drilling their way into the supervisory Elders' bodies.

They were shocked, "Sir Lin... you..."

"I have placed a seal within you that contains a bit of my Heavenly Demon Force Field. If you ever think of betraying me, all I will need is a single thought and the force field will erupt in your body, and you will suffer the same fate as that Tower Master just now!"

As Lin Ming spoke, the three supervisory Elders felt a cold sweat stream down their backs. They had no courage or thoughts of ever daring to betray Lin Ming.

In any case, these three Heavenly Demon Force Fields were much better than slave seals. At least it wouldn't affect their free will and control their thoughts.

"From today onwards, I am the Steppes Master, I am the ruler of the Blood Slaughter Steppes!" Lin Ming slowly said with a potent force in his voice. As he spoke, everyone present bowed to their knees, completely worshipping him, their faces full of reverence, fear, and awe. To the current Lin Ming, none of them dared to give birth to any thoughts of resistance. Facing Lin Ming, the pressure was far greater than facing Luosha!

Lin Ming took several medicinal herbs from his spatial ring and tossed them towards the three supervisory Elders.

These medicinal herbs were casually gathered by Lin Ming when he had been strolling through the open grasslands within the Temple of Marvels. While they weren't too precious to him, they could be considered highly precious treasures to others. The three supervisory Elders were overjoyed as they saw this. Although they were considered wealthy, their boundary was still limited. How could they possibly compare with someone like Lin Ming, who repeatedly encountered lucky chances everywhere?

“If you follow me, I will not treat you unfairly.”

Lin Ming indifferently said. The three supervisory Elders quickly bowed again, showing their loyalty. Their cultivation was only equal to some point between a human late Revolving Core and a Life Destruction martial artist. If there was anything that could shorten the time it would take for them to become an Emperor level powerhouse, then even a slave seal was worth it.

Without speaking to anyone further, Lin Ming suddenly punched at the 80-90% resolved array formations.

“Break!”

Bang!

With an explosive sound, the many array formations that

protected the Blood Slaughter Divine Temple's treasure chambers suddenly shattered. Luosha's treasure chambers had been completely opened to the world.

# Chapter 913 – Strange Black Bead

---

With Lin Ming's understanding of array formations in addition to the grandmist space that annihilated all Laws, it wasn't difficult for him to destroy a grand array formation that was only functioning at 20% or so.

This caused everyone to remain silent. Breaking through array formations like paper, slaughtering masters like chickens; Lin Ming was truly a dark star. It was impossible for them to think he wasn't even 30 years old yet, and that just six years ago he had broken through to Revolving Core.

Lin Ming's perception swept over the wreckage. After determining that there wasn't any problem with the treasure chambers, he stepped inside.

The Blood Slaughter Steppes was a gathering land for geniuses, and the martial artists that came here every year were all rich individuals of their sects. In addition to guarding the Eternal Demon Abyss, gathering wealth, treasures, the Blood Slaughter Steppes could be said to be paved with gold. Every High Lord was ridiculously rich, and as the Steppes Master who controlled all of the Blood Slaughter Steppes, the degree of valuables in his treasure chamber could be imagined.

It had to be known that not every martial artist needed to build a treasure chamber; normally a spatial ring was enough. The exceptions were large sects or great characters like the Steppes Master who had far too many treasures in his possession but still needed massive numbers of items to reward his followers. Only

when a heaven-step spatial ring wasn't enough would a treasure chamber.

In this treasure chamber, there were 30-40 metal racks. Each rack was filled with heaven-step treasures, many of which were medium-grade heaven-step weapons. There were even some high-grade heaven-step treasures.

These things weren't useful to Lin Ming but they would still be useful for gifting others or for strengthening the forces of Divine Phoenix Island. Lin Ming waved his hand and received everything into the Extreme Violet Ring. This ring contained a true small world within it. There were palaces, a sun, grasslands; the storage capacity was nearly unlimited. Nearly anything could be placed inside.

Behind these weapons was a massive amount of Blood Demon Crystals. The dark crimson Blood Demon Crystals were piled up and formed a small hill. Most of them were medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals, but there was even a smaller hill that was comprised of high-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

Blood Demon Crystals was the common currency used by the Giant Demon race and Imp race. Lin Ming had initially used this sort of currency to purchase items when he was at the Skysplit Tower.

A high-grade Blood Demon Crystal was worth 100 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals, or about the equivalent of 20-30 low-grade spirit essence stones. Lin Ming estimated that there were tens of millions of medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals and around a

million high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. This could be exchanged for at least 30 million low-grade spirit essence stones!

Such a massive amount of wealth was the total accumulation of the Steppes Master for the last thousand years! To lose such an amount would even make a Divine Kingdom suffer!

Lin Ming wasn't polite; he took everything into his spatial ring.

Following that were Demon God Bones. Large and small Demon God Bones were like black colored beads, all of them piled up in two great boxes. This was also taken by Lin Ming.

As for pills, cultivation method manuals, and the rest, Lin Ming didn't have much interest in that. In terms of wealth, the Blood Slaughter Steppes was beyond rich, but in terms of pills and inheritances, they were actually inferior to the four Divine Kingdoms.

“Mm? What's this?”

Something caught Lin Ming's attention. He discovered that beside the boxes of Demon God Bones, there was a baby fist sized bead. It was black all over, and it seemed to be made of wood but also not made of wood. It was like stone, but not like stone at all. There were many strange demonic patterns that were engraved into its surface.

“This isn't a Demon God Bone.”

Lin Ming felt that there were no energy fluctuations coming from the black bead. He investigated it with his perception but also didn't find anything special about it. He reached for it, wanting to take a closer look of this bead.

As he took it in his hands his eyeballs nearly popped out of his head. Good heavens, this baby fist sized bead was even heavier than the Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

“What is this thing!?”

Lin Ming was completely stunned. With his casual million jin strength he still wasn't able to lift it!

He was forced to open the Gate of Pain and use 2 million jins of strength before being able to take the bead in his hand.

“This should weigh at least 1.5 million jins or even 1.8 million jins! This is absolutely the heaviest thing I have ever seen!”

The black bead was less than 1% the size of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, but it was actually two times heavier!

Lin Ming discovered that the structure holding the strange bead was very special. The material was a metal that could be used to forge a heaven-step treasure. The base was attached to the ground where a number of array formations supported it. Only then could it firmly carry the weight of the black bead, otherwise the black



bead would have fallen through the ground.

“According to what I saw in the grandmist space about the evolution of the universe, such a heavy thing can only be produced within some great stars.”

Within the grandmist space, Lin Ming learned that celestial bodies like the sun and moon couldn't last forever. The combustion of the sun would gradually burn away all of its energy, and it would slowly dim down before extinguishing into a dark star. Only the material of this dark star would have such weight.

Materials from that dark star would be understandable, and even grandmist energy was thousands of times heavier than the dark star matter. But the key point was that this black bead in Lin Ming's hand obviously didn't come from a dark star. Lin Ming could even feel a trace of the breath of life coming from within the bead.

Although it was incomparably weak, Lin Ming wasn't imagining things! If it weren't for his soul force being so powerful, he simply wouldn't have been able to sense it.

“This thing is alive?”

Lin Ming was startled. He nearly dropped the black bead on the floor.

If this was possibly alive, then the gravity of this situation

surpassed that of some dark star material being here. What kind of existence was this? It couldn't be a dragon egg, could it!?

“Impossible! A dragon egg would not be so small. A True Dragon has a body that is tens of thousands of miles long, so it wouldn't be strange for a dragon egg to be dozens of miles wide.”

Lin Ming used every method at his disposal to investigate the black bead. He even asked Demonshine and also scanned through the memories of the Ancient Demon, finally discovering nothing at all.

The only thing he determined was that Luosha had obtained this black bead from the Eternal Demon Abyss.

Within the Eternal Demon Abyss, there lived unfathomable existences. Luosha had been the Steppes Master for over a thousand years, and every ten years he would organize High Lords to explore the edge of the Eternal Demon Abyss. Whatever strange and mystical items that these High Lords first picked up that came from the eruptions deep within the Eternal Demon Abyss should be given to Luosha.

There was no doubt that Luosha also had no idea what this bead was. He likely thought that it was very magical, and decided to keep it and slowly study it, hoping that one day he would determine just what sort of precious treasure it was.

“I'll take this first. If I ask Senior Fairy Feng then she might know what it is.”

Lin Ming touched his left hand and placed the black bead into the Extreme Violet Ring.

After sweeping through Luosha's treasure chamber in a single go, Lin Ming searched through the old Imp's spatial ring. This fellow had been the previous Steppes Master; his total wealth surpassed even Luosha.

It was only a pity that the majority of the old Imp's wealth was hidden in his own treasure chamber. The contents of this spatial ring was only a small part of it.

Lin Ming searched through the spatial ring but didn't discover anything as strange as that black bead. As for the rest of the normal treasures, they totaled to around 10-20 million spirit essence stones and there was even a jade slip containing the 'High Chaos Devil Arts'. Lin Ming browsed through it. This cultivation method was much more profound than what he had imagined. It was even more exquisite than the Great Desolate Halberd Art, and wasn't inferior to some inheritances from the Divine Realm. Some of the Concepts and Laws within it were lost unfortunately, so the old Imp wasn't able to display its full might.

"It seems this cultivation method was also found in the Eternal Demon Abyss. The Eternal Demon Abyss is truly a land filled with treasures. I wonder just how many people obtained their lucky chances there.

"This High Chaos Devil Arts would actually be quite useful for

me to study. It would give me a much better soul attack method.”

Lin Ming’s soul was extremely formidable, but it was inferior to his battle spirit.

A battle spirit was the manifestation of will and thoughts. Although related, it was different from the soul.

Will was an energy wave emitted from the brain; it was a type of energy similar to a force field. There were even some mortals with a particularly powerful will that could move objects in space. These types of people were referred to as telekinetics. If these people had extraordinary martial arts talent, it would be very easy for them to form a battle spirit before they reached the Divine Sea.

A battle spirit couldn’t directly be used to attack material objects, but it could be attached to anything to strengthen its power. This applied to true essence, force fields, soul, and many other things.

If Lin Ming attached his battle spirit to his soul, in addition to his Samsara martial intent, his soul defense power would be incredibly powerful. Anyone that tried to use a soul attack against him would be seeking death. For instance, that old Imp had his chaos demon spirit shattered in half after trying to use a soul attack.

Lin Ming’s soul defense was freakishly abnormal. But unfortunately, besides the Samsara martial intent, he didn’t have any true soul attack method he could use to kill enemies on his own initiative. This was because he didn’t have an appropriate soul-based martial skill.

This High Chaos Devil Arts could change this. With Lin Ming's soul and perception as the foundation, in addition to his Samsara martial intent and Saint artifact bracer supporting him, it would only take from ten days up to half a month to learn this.

“Demonshine, take control all of these people and clear out the Blood Slaughter Steppes in the next several months. Everyone that remains must obey my commands, otherwise slaughter them without mercy! I'll use this time period to close up and organize my harvests. The day I leave seclusion is the day we return to the Sky Spill Continent!”

In Lin Ming's heart, Yang Yun was one of the few people that he wasn't able to understand. Almost all enemies Lin Ming had faced were individuals that had been blinded by greed. Their main goals were to gather wealth and amass treasures, or cultivate to a higher boundary so that they would have a longer life. Those like Xuan Wuji and Situ Haotian could be included in this classification.

But Yang Yun was different. He was an ambitious man with ambitious ideals – these ideals could possibly be called the definition of madness. Moreover, he used every possible effort to walk towards his goals, willing to use any method to accomplish it, no matter how underhanded or unscrupulous it would be.

Such a person was the most terrifying opponent of all!

Every day that Yang Yun remained in the Sky Spill Continent was another day that Lin Ming remained uneasy. He simply didn't

know just what sort of mess Yang Yun would stir up.

At this time, Lin Ming had closed up in a chamber of the Blood Slaughter Divine Temple. The main portion of his time would be used to perceive the Ancient Devil's memories.

What Lin Ming found surprising, was that this Ancient Devil was actually a magnificent array master; he was skilled in demonic path array formations.

Although Lin Ming had absorbed the memories of an array master in the past, that array master had been biased towards the orthodox path. If he could use these demonic array techniques to complement the orthodox array techniques, then his array formation skill would rise to yet another level!

“Cyclic Demon Slaughter Array, Spectral Blood Skylock Array, Yellow Springs Ghost Burying Array, Six Path Samsara Array.” Lin Ming slowly scanned through these memories. Whenever his mind began to be dazed and his thoughts a bit confused, the Saint artifact bracer he wore would send up relaxing waves of energy into his mind like a cool spring wind. This cleared his mind, making all his thoughts much more lucid.

Know yourself, know your enemy, and be undefeated! Most of Yang Yun's cultivation methods came from the Ancient Devil. When they inevitably battled in the future, the Ancient Devil would surely attach himself to Yang Yun to increase his strength. As long as Lin Ming could familiarize himself with the techniques and abilities of the Ancient Devil, then the battle was already half won!

# Chapter 914 – Returning to The Sky Spill Continent

---

In the vast and endless sea, a group of sharks was shuttling through a raging storm. They were a terrifying pack of beasts, powerful and vicious, and the leader of these sharks was a 70-80 foot long great shark that was gray all over. Its dorsal fin cut upwards like a steel knife, and its great mouth was large enough to swallow an elephant.

On the back of this giant shark, there was actually a little girl sitting there. Her body was round and slightly pudgy, and her cheeks were cute and pinchable. Her powdered body looked just like a newly born mouse.

She wore a small red bellyband and there was a shining silver necklace around her neck. Her hair was wet with seawater, causing it to stick to her forehead. Her cheeks dripped with crystal clear droplets of water, and her two meaty arms looked like lotus roots as they were squished together.

This little girl only looked around seven or eight years old. As she sat on the back of this giant shark, there wasn't the least bit of fear in her expression. Rather, a bright smile lit up her face as she giggled, her voice like tinkling silver bells. But, the tone was strangely strong. In this billowing storm, it was actually quite clear.

This was also a reasonable matter. Although this little girl looked like a porcelain doll, the truth was that her cultivation was already at the Bone Forging realm; she was just a step away from reaching

Pulse Condensation.

“Little Gray, swim faster! Hurry up! Go, go, go, let’s get past those waves!”

The little girl hugged the shark fin that was even taller than she was as she shouted out in the air. Her large and intelligent black eyes were filled with excitement and mischief. And, the little shark called ‘Little Gray’ that she was riding seemed willing to listen to the little girl. It swam even faster in the storm.

At this moment, a red light suddenly gathered in front of her and then a little red pug appeared by her side. The pug floated in the air, its entire body covered in red fur. This was Demonshine’s soul, sent by Lin Ming to oversee the Giant Leviathan.

“You little devil, it’s time to return.” Demonshine slowly said, trying to keep his voice deep and majestic.

“Ah? Little Red! Come and play with me!” As the little girl saw Demonshine appear, she began to clap excitedly.

As Demonshine heard the little girl call him ‘Little Red’, he immediately sulked. But facing this little brat there was nothing he could do. This was because she was Lin Ming’s little sister, Lin Xiaoge.

With all those heavenly materials that Lin Ming had brought back, Lin Xiaoge had been bathed in all sorts of liquid medicines



since she was born. Now, she had already reached the fifth stage of Body Transformation, the Bone Forging realm. If this sort of scene was placed in the Sky Fortune Kingdom then that would truly be an astonishing scene. This was because the children of Sky Fortune Kingdom lacked these sorts of heavenly materials. They would often have to wait until they were 12 years old and their bones and muscles had reached a certain level of strength before they were able to practice martial arts, otherwise they would ruin their not fully developed body.

Demonshine wagged a paw at the little girl, a serious expression on his face as he said, “We have to return immediately. We’re about to return to the Sky Spill Continent!”

Over three years had passed since Lin Ming’s battle with Yang Yun and the Ancient Devil. During the first year, Lin Ming had spent that time closing up in the Sky Spill Continent. Then, he spent a year and three months tempering his will in the Road of Emperor, perceiving the grandmist space, and enhancing his cultivation boundary. The final 10 months were spent digesting the Ancient Devil’s memories in the Blood Slaughter Divine Temple’s training chamber and studying all sorts of demonic path array formations, the Concept of Time, as well as the Concept of Darkness.

The array formations of the Divine Realm were limitless and diverse. The Ancient Devil had extremely high achievements in the Dao of array formations. Even if he took a disciple and taught him without reservation, it would still take the disciple hundreds, or even thousands of years to reach a similar level of understanding, and all of this was based on the premise that the disciple’s talent was amazing.

There was no other way to go about this. Alchemy, refining, inscription, array formations: all of these auxiliary skills required one to remember and comprehend an immense amount of principles and theories, and then undergo a massive period of practice and failure in order to slowly improve.

But Lin Ming was the exception to the rule; he was able to directly inherit the memories of the Ancient Devil. That was equal to inheriting all of the Ancient Devil's array formation experience as well as his understandings towards it. Lin Ming only required some time to fully absorb these memories and adapt them to his own body to completely transform this array formation knowledge to become his own. Coupled with some extra practice, Lin Ming could easily become an array formation grandmaster of his era.

In just a short 10 months, Lin Ming's skill in array formations had risen to another level! In addition, Lin Ming originally had a foundation of orthodox array formations. His current understanding of array formations even surpassed the Ancient Devil's now!

Besides his understanding of array formations was increasing, the Ancient Devil's understandings of the Concept of Space and Concept of Darkness were also thoroughly assimilated by Lin Ming!

Lin Ming now had confidence he could fight Yang Yun head on. Even if he couldn't defeat him, he could still rely on his abnormal speed to escape.

Since he had this assurance, he decided now was the time to return to the Sky Spill Continent!

And in the South Sea, during the last three years the Giant Leviathan had penetrated 30 million miles into the deep waters. The water depth reached thousands of miles and the underwater pressure reached an unimaginable degree.

In the endless South Sea, even the massive Giant Leviathan could only be considered a slightly big fish here. If Yang Yun wanted to find them, it would be like searching for a needle in a haystack; wasn't it just easier said than done?

Thus, Demonshine had been passing these days with carefree leisure. Periodically he would have the Giant Leviathan surface to the shallow waters to breathe. And under his guidance, Lin Xiaoge also rapidly grew. The little girl wasn't big, but her courage was much larger than her body. For her to dare to ride on a shark, she was just like a small witch on the waters.

"Return to the Sky Spill Continent?" Lin Xiaoge's eyes widened. Although she was young, she understood more or less what had happened and also why they had to flee, becoming fugitives. Now that Demonshine said that he was returning, there was obvious only one possibility.

She excitedly asked, "Is my big brother coming back?"

"Yes, we've already come back, we're at the boundaries of the South Horizon Region. We're returning earlier than I had

anticipated. Once we truly come back, your big brother will solve everything.” Demonshine had kept a wisp of his soul with Lin Ming. He could use this wisp of soul to easily communicate and he also understood clearly where Lin Ming’s position was.

At this time, Lin Ming had just passed through the ancient transmission array. As he stood above the boundless South Sea and he watched the familiar lands around him, an incomparably complex feeling surged in his heart.

He had grown up in the South Horizon Region, and here he had encountered powerful enemies that had forced him to dead ends many times. This was the road that martial artists had to take. Although it couldn’t be said to be taking the entire world as an enemy, a martial artist would inevitably run into increasingly formidable adversaries. One had to step on their corpses to walk forwards, or otherwise be stepped on by them instead, dying and paving the road for them.

With a sudden thought, Lin Ming turned towards the four Divine Kingdoms and flew straight ahead. He no longer needed to use a tool like a Godspeed Boat. No matter what type of extreme speed magic tool it was, it still wouldn’t be able to keep up with one-fifth of Lin Ming’s speed. Moreover, Lin Ming could maintain such speed continuously for half a month.

“All of the transmission arrays from here to the four Divine Kingdoms must be controlled by Yang Yun already. As long as I appear in public, he will inevitably obtain this news. That’s also fine. I’ll come to you and see just where the limits of your strength are!”

As Lin Ming flew, he simultaneously sensed the battle spirit tracing mark that he had left in Elder Sun. He didn't know where Yang Yun was now and wanted to find him as quickly as possible. Doing so through Elder Sun would be the fastest and most efficient method.

Lin Ming was certain that Elder Sun would have gone to Yang Yun about the matter of the battle spirit tracing mark in order to seek his protection. But, Yang Yun likely didn't help Elder Sun to erase that tracing mark. Rather, he would purposely let it remain as bait for a trap. Once Yang Yun discovered that Lin Ming was going over to kill Elder Sun, he would definitely rush over as soon as possible.

Although the bait wasn't too tempting to Lin Ming, it was still better than nothing.

Lin Ming closed his eyes and calmly felt out the position of the battle spirit mark. His guess was correct; Yang Yun hadn't yet removed the tracing mark, allowing it to remain in Elder Sun's body instead.

It was just that...

"Mm? Why is it so near? That Elder Sun is in the South Horizon Region, and the position is... the Sky Fortune Kingdom!!" Lin Ming was surprised. In these past three years, it seemed that his background and identity had been seen through by Yang Yun!

“Sky Fortune Kingdom... Sky Fortune Kingdom...”

Lin Ming muttered to himself again and again. The sudden discovery of Elder Sun in the Sky Fortune Kingdom caused him to have a brief moment of panic. That was his homeland. Luckily, Qin Xingxuan, Mu Qianyu, and his parents had already been transferred deep into the South Sea, and Demonshine had told him they were all safe.

“The only attachment that I have left in the Sky Fortune Kingdom is... the Lin Family Clan?” Lin Ming’s gaze turned cold as he thought of this. In emotional terms, Lin Ming didn’t feel much of a sense of belonging to the Lin Family Clan. He had come from a minor branch and had no hopes of inheriting the family clan’s property to begin with. His parents had depended on renting out a small business from the family clan – the Lin Family Restaurant, in order to make a living. When Lin Ming had first decided to practice martial arts, he didn’t have the support of the Lin Family Clan, otherwise he wouldn’t have been bound by so many financial constraints at the start.

But even though he thought that, the Lin Family were still his relatives and also his roots. The reason he could be born into this world was all because of the Lin Family. As for being treated with cold indifference at the start, Lin Ming didn’t hold any lingering grudges or resentment. In order for a family clan to exist, they had to follow the survival of the fittest and distribute limited resources in a reasonable manner. Otherwise, if everyone were to divide the pot of resources then the family clan would perish after a single generation.

“Yang Yun... you really do resort to all cruel methods, no matter how unscrupulous they are. You didn’t manage to find those that were most important to me, thus you decided to aim at the Lin Family even though I am not too attached to them. I have already reached the point that I must kill that Elder Sun, and any trap you put there is meaningless. Even so, you placing Elder Sun in the Sky Fortune Kingdom, even with a tracing mark to reveal his location, is your message to me saying that you already completely control the Lin Family Clan. I suppose I have no choice but to come.”

Lin Ming’s face darkened. He didn’t need to think too much to know that the current Green Mulberry City had trap array formations laid down all over the land, waiting for him to jump into it.

However, this was exactly what he wanted. Even though there were tigers in the mountain, he still walked straight towards it. This was the confidence brought about by strength!

“Let me take a good look at what traps you have waiting for me!” Lin Ming coldly snorted and then flew straight towards the Sky Fortune Kingdom!

The Sky Fortune Kingdom was only several hundred thousand miles from the South Sea. With Lin Ming’s speed, he quickly saw the endless coastline ahead of him. Right after reaching the coast, there was a great wilderness. This was the Southern Wilderness. Once he crossed here, he would be at the Sky Fortune Kingdom.

# Chapter 915 – Old Friends, Wrath

---

Sky Fortune Kingdom was a tiny common country that was subordinate to the Seven Profound Territory of the South Horizon Region's Divine Phoenix Province. It had a populations of several tens of million and was only a standard mortal country with no sect inheritances of any kind; they only had their own ingrown system of their country. To develop a Xiantian powerhouse was impossibly difficult. This was because without resources and guidance, one could only explore the road of martial arts on their own. Any talent born there would be buried in the barren lands.

And now, as Lin Ming approached Green Mulberry City, he actually discovered a strange energy atmosphere. This sort of revolving energy formation that hid the rules of the Great Dao naturally came from the hands of a top powerhouse.

“They really are waiting for me there!”

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a harsh light. With a simple thought, his figure vanished as he calmly hid away in a space distortion. With his understanding towards the Space Laws, hiding his body with space distortions was a simple matter. In this world, besides Yang Yun, Old Man Good Fortune, and perhaps a few others, there was no one who could find out he was here.

Lin Ming followed the battle spirit tracing mark's location all the way to the Lin Family residence in Green Mulberry City. Elder Sun was indeed here, but the entire 10 mile area around the Lin Family residence was blocked off by an array formation. As mortals, the Lin Family descendants and anyone else simply weren't able to



leave.

As Lin Ming was thinking about what to do first, he suddenly caught sight of a woman's figure. His heart shook, and an inexplicably deep sense of sorrow and grief was born in his heart. The space distortion he was hiding in trembled for a brief moment, nearly revealing a flaw.

This woman wore a simple blue cotton dress. Her appearance was delicate and pretty and her skin was beautiful and smooth. Her wet hair was sticking to the side of her face, and her left sleeve hung far downwards. She raised a heavy wooden bucket as she drew water from a well.

This woman was Lan Yunyue.

“Lan Yunyue...”

Lin Ming was lost for a moment, as if he had fallen into a long recollection of memories. When he had parted with Lan Yunyue, she was still 15-16 years old, and her face still had a hint of young naiveté. But that innocence could no longer be found on the current Lan Yunyue. She looked tired, exhausted, and somewhat sad.

The simple blue dress had no lace or decorations. Her hair was casually pulled up and tied back with a blue cloth strip. At this time, the winter of Sky Fortune Kingdom had just arrived. As the leaves fell within the Lin Family's courtyard, they seemed a bit desolate. A faint winter breeze blew inwards, causing Lan

Yunyue's clothes to flap and a bleak wind to fill the air.

Ten years!

When Lin Ming and Lan Yunyue broke up in the past, they had been less than 16 years old. The Sky Fortune Kingdom, the Seven Profound Martial House – those days had passed by like a dream. He didn't enter the Seven Profound Martial House because of Lan Yunyue, but rather for himself. He fought to succeed because he wanted to prove that he was no worse than anyone else.

And now he was nearly 26 years old, and his strength was infinitely close to the highest under the heavens from ancient times. He had achieved his promise and had also accomplished it to an unbelievable degree. That beautiful and pleasant with a hint of ladylike temperament Lan Yunyue of the past was now giving off a sad and melancholic feeling.

Although she was still as beautiful as before, and her figure was more curvaceous and abundant than in the past, her bleak eyes and worn-down face made his heart ache with a bitter pain.

It was like she had become the most common woman of the Sky Fortune Kingdom. Every day was filled with hard work and labor, and even if someone bullied and humiliated her, she would have no choice but to remain silent, patiently and submissively resigning herself to her fate.

Lan Yunyue poured the bucket of water into a large pot, lit a fire, added some firewood, and then began to boil the water.

The entire process was performed silently. As she looked at the hazy steam rising from the pot, she seemed to be lost in thought. Occasionally, a once warm and happy memory would flash by in her mind and she would faintly smile. But then she would shake her head, sighing all the while.

The past was covered by wind and dust, and left beneath this faint wind and dust of time, just whose shattered dreams were buried there?

Ten years filled with endless life and death, even a broken dream was an unforgettable memory, and yet meeting again was not to be...

After the water was prepared, Lan Yunyue used the hot water to prepare a pot of tea and then brought it to the Lin Family's front hall. Here, there was a young man and a young woman sitting in a chair, both of them handsome and pretty individuals. Beside them was a wrinkled old woman with a ruthless light in her eyes. This old woman was the Asura Divine Kingdom's Royal Princess – Situ Yaoxi.

As for that young man and woman, they were both similar to Situ Yaoyue: hidden strengths of the Asura Divine Kingdom. They had been supplied with many resources since childhood, but the only difference between them was that they were much weaker than Situ Yaoyue.

As Situ Yaoxi saw Lan Yunyue prepare a pot of tea and place the

teacup onto the table, she sneered and said, “You little slut, how can you be so slow in steeping some tea!”

As she spoke, the young woman beside Situ Yaoxi suddenly slapped Lan Yunyue without any warning. This young woman was Situ Meiyue, also a talent of the Asura Divine Kingdom. She had a sixth stage Life Destruction cultivation and even though she was slightly worse than Situ Luosha, she still had hopes of reaching the Divine Sea. Even a slap that didn’t have any true essence contained in it still sent Lan Yunyue tumbling to the ground like piece of straw.

Lan Yunyue didn’t speak. She only clutched her face, a trail of blood leaking down from her lips.

“Grandaunt, it seems that this stupid little slut is insignificant to that damned dog Lin Ming. She was nothing but his girlfriend during his common mortal times, and they have already separated since then. She even betrayed him in the past. Lin Ming won’t feel anything even if we kill her!”

The young woman looked at Lan Yunyue with contempt in her eyes. In her opinion, a martial artist was doomed to loneliness as they walked the road of martial arts – their concept of affection was also very faint. Moreover, Lan Yunyue didn’t even have any further relationship with Lin Ming; it was impossible to use her as a chip to coerce him.

Lan Yunyue bit down on her lips. Situ Meiyue’s words twisted into her heart like a knife. Indeed, she was well aware that she was insignificant in Lin Ming’s eyes. She had originally thought that

her life would never intersect with Lin Ming's again, but she also never imagined she would be held prisoner by Lin Ming's enemies and used as a bargaining chip to force his hand.

The boundaries of these individuals already surpassed the limited knowledge she had. Even this young woman could cause the Seven Profound Valleys' Highest Elder to vomit blood and die with just a glance, much less this unfathomable old woman.

With such terrifying enemies here, Lan Yunyue held no hopes that Lin Ming would appear. If he walked into their trap, then Lin Ming's fate would be miserable no matter how powerful he had become.

“What are you looking at, you cheap slut! How about I dig out your eyes right here? In my eyes you are nothing more than an ant, we are simply people of two different worlds. If it weren't for Lin Ming then our paths would have never crossed. It should be your honor that I slapped you just now!”

Situ Meiyue's voice and eyes were filled with disdain. She was a proud daughter of heaven that had a chance of reaching the Divine Sea in the future. To someone as arrogant as her, a Houtian realm martial artist like Lan Yunyue was no different from a bug in her eyes. It was already a favor for her to experience a slap from such a higher level existence.

Within the space distortion, Lin Ming's fists began to clench tighter and tighter, as if space itself would crumble underneath his hands! In that moment, he nearly attacked that vicious woman along with that hag Situ Yaoxi and would have torn them to

shreds, but he contained his rising anger. He wanted to continue listening and see just what they knew about Yang Yun's plans and how Yang Yun planned on dealing with him.

“This cheap slut is nothing in Lin Ming's eyes, but she was still his woman once upon a time. Hehe, even though I can't find Lin Ming, taking this cheap slut as my slave and using her to vent my anger is also good. It's still a pity that I couldn't find Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan. If I could catch them, I could turn them into my maids and torture them every day. And then once Yang Yun captured Lin Ming, I could throw those two cheap sluts to some martial artist that walks the path of obscenity and have them raped in front of him. Then I'd toss them to a pack of sex fiends until their yin energy is all sucked dry! Hahaha! I want to have that little beast wish that he could dig his eyes out! I want him to suffer a life worse than death!” Situ Yaoxi's eyes were filled with hatred. She was very unhappy that she still hadn't been able to catch Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu.

At this moment, the young man beside Situ Yaoxi said, “Grandaunt, let alone Lan Yunyue, even the entire Lin Family Clan is likely worthless in Lin Ming's eyes. If Lin Ming doesn't show up, then do we still have to keep guard here and stay with these wretched mortals all day?”

These youths were part of the Situ Family Clan bloodline. Although their cultivation was only at the fifth and sixth stage of Life Destruction they actually had the strength to stand in the Destiny Decree. Their future was bright and limitless. They certainly didn't want to stay with these mortals in this god-forsaken land with its barren heaven and earth origin energy.

“These are Yang Yun’s orders; who can possibly defy them? However, it doesn’t matter even if Lin Ming doesn’t come. Yang Yun’s calculations are magnificent. He is implementing a plan already. Probably in just another year, there will be no place on this continent that Lin Ming will be able to hide in. When that time comes, Yang Yun will be able to lock onto his position even if he climbs into the heavens or dives into the sea; he will absolutely die! At that time, I will take that little beast’s soul and slowly boil it away, hehehe. I want him to beg for death!”

Situ Yaoxi seemed to imagine the scene of Lin Ming’s death and a cruel and wide smile flashed across her face.

Lin Ming looked at all of this from the space distortion he was in. His knuckles crackled in his silent rage. In his life, he had never desired to kill a person as much as he did now. Moreover, he wanted to murder them with the cruelest and most sinister method possible! “Yang Yun has some great plan aimed at me and it seems he’ll be able to find me after a year. Indeed, he wasn’t wasting his time while I was gone! But too bad for him, I have already returned!”

At this moment, Situ Yaoxi continued to say, “We must still remain on guard here for another year. Humph, we’ve arranged so many traps in Green Mulberry City that it will be a waste if Lin Ming doesn’t show up. That boy left a tracing mark in Patriarch Sun’s body and he’ll certainly discover that Patriarch Sun is at the Lin Family. If he doesn’t show up then that’s only because we weren’t cruel enough! It seems that only cutting off a few fingers or half a palm was being too soft on them. Meiyue, chop off that cheap slut’s arm and feed it to the dogs. Then grab 20 direct descendant juniors of the Lin Family and cut off their arms too! I

want to see just what response that little beast Lin Ming will have then!”

As Situ Yaoxi spoke, she casually picked up that cup of boiling tea and threw it at Lan Yunyue!



# Chapter 916 – Taking Control

---

As Lin Ming saw the teacup that was flying through the air and also remembered the words that Situ Yaoxi had just said, ‘It seems only cutting off a few fingers or half a palm was being too soft on them’, both of his eyes turned crimson with wrath.

The memory of Lan Yunyue just now struck him like a bolt of lightning. Her left sleeve had been hanging downwards, concealing her hand. She had left it hanging there and obstructing her movement, no matter whether she was boiling water or steeping the tea. He had thought that it was strange, though he hadn’t been paying too much attention. But now, as he suddenly understood just what had happened, his mind nearly turned blank with fury.

His perception shot out towards Lan Yunyue’s left sleeve and he discovered that she only had half a palm left; all five of her fingers had been cut off!

In that moment, Lin Ming’s eyes nearly popped out of his head as he felt his heart crack into seven or eight pieces. In his life, he had never experienced such a profound hatred and killing intent!

As the teacup flew in the air, the boiling tea water rained downwards. But as Lan Yunyue saw this teacup flying towards her, her face paled; she was unable to dodge it. Even though Situ Yaoxi had only casually thrown the teacup at her, this teacup still contained the power of Laws. With Lan Yunyue’s mere Houtian realm cultivation, it was impossible for her to avoid it.

Just as the teacup was about to hit her head, it suddenly shattered as if it had struck something. Then, in Lan Yunyue's bewildered gaze, the teacup turned into dust that vanished altogether. All of the boiling tea water also disappeared. This wasn't evaporation – this was truly ceasing to exist, true annihilation!

This is...

Lan Yunyue's eyes shot open. She watched as the space in front of her tore apart, and a black-clothed young man with flowing long hair stepped out from the void. He grasped a blood red halberd in his hands. His inky black hair nearly hung to his knees and his aura was deep enough to overwhelm the world!

His eyebrows were like swords that slanted to his temples. His appearance was handsome, his build strong yet slender. He seemed like a jade-like immortal, but his eyes actually contained a passionate rage and resentment that could make the heavens shiver!

An invisible killing intent came shrouding down, locking this entire space. At this time, Lin Ming no longer cared about listening in on whatever information there was about Yang Yun.

All he wanted to do now was to kill off these people present with the cruelest and most inhumane methods possible!

He spoke slowly, enunciating each and every word. His voice dripped with an icy cold tone that stabbed to the bone, "I want all

of you to die here! I will obliterate your souls so that you will never experience samsara, you will never reincarnate!”

“Lin Ming!” As Situ Meiyue and the young man saw Lin Ming suddenly appear, they jumped up like a cat whose tail was stomped on. Although they were normally insufferable and arrogant individuals, in the face of the eternally monstrous freak Lin Ming, just where would they find the capital to be proud and haughty? He was an abnormality that already had the power to contend with a weak Divine Sea powerhouse three years ago!

“Don’t panic!” After Situ Yaoxi was shocked for a moment, she immediately calmed down. Lin Ming’s appearance here was exactly what she was hoping for!

“Hehe, Lin Ming, you could walk through the roads of heaven but you would rather break through the gates of hell! You clearly know there is a trap here and yet you rush in like an idiot! It seems that I underestimated just how important this little slut is in your heart. Good! Very good! If I had known she was so important to you earlier then I would have tortured her even more! I’d have cut open her face, torn off her nose, and dug out her eyes! And it’s not too late now either. Slowly torturing her in front of you would have an even better effect! Hahahaha!”

Situ Yaoxi had already gone mad. She recklessly laughed and crushed a bead in her hand. Lin Ming suddenly felt that the world rules around him had slightly changed, as if the space had suddenly contracted around him!

‘Mm? This is... the Spectral Blood Skylock Array!’

The Spectral Blood Skylock Array was one of the array formations that the Ancient Devil was highly proud of. It could lock down the world rules of space and time in an area, trapping a martial artist within so that they couldn't leave.

The Spectral Blood Skylock Array had to be arranged in advance. It would form a trap in an area of several miles, and once someone were to step in range of this array formation, one only had to crush a previously prepared array bead to activate the array. Once the array formation started, it would suddenly shrink and trap everyone within a 30 foot space, imprisoning all supernatural powers.

Because this array formation was a trap, it was very easily hidden; it was hard for anyone to sense it. However, Lin Ming had perceived the memories of the Ancient Devil and was familiar with all circumstances of the Spectral Blood Skylock Array. If he had been more careful ahead of time and had investigated, then he would have discovered the Spectral Blood Skylock Array. But since he was hiding in the space distortion to avoid Situ Yaoxi, he naturally wasn't able to release his perception, thus he hadn't discovered it before now.

"Hahaha, you're an idiot, an idiot! I've never seen such an idiot before!" Situ Yaoxi laughed as she suddenly saw herself in control of Lin Ming. She knew that after three years she was likely not Lin Ming's match, but with Yang Yun's array formation here, capturing Lin Ming would be easy.

Behind Lin Ming, Lan Yunyue first felt surprised to see him

suddenly appear, then incredulity, and then nervousness. She didn't know about the Spectral Blood Skylock Array, but she knew that these people had certainly prepared a trap for Lin Ming and were waiting for him to appear here.

She cried out in dismay, "Lin Ming, hurry up and run! They've set a trap for you!"

"Hahaha, you stupid little slut, you really are an idiot! This little beast was already doomed the moment he stepped into my trap! He has already been surrounded!" The young man beside Situ Yaoxi began laughing crazily. For the eternally number one monstrous genius to perish under his hands was a matter to be proud of. Although he didn't have any hopes that he could obtain the secrets on Lin Ming's body, he still hoped he could inherit a small portion of Lin Ming's destiny.

As Lan Yunyue heard the young man speak, her heart faded like a dying candle. "Lin Ming... I..."

Her eyes were filled with tears. She felt as if a knife were twisted into her heart. She would rather that Lin Ming be cruel and completely disregard her, she would rather her arm be cut off, she would rather be humiliated by a group of sex fiends; she would rather all of that happen than for Lin Ming to die here because of her.

"Humph, disgusting bitch, although you are stupid, you actually dare to warn Lin Ming in front of me. You really are too impatient to die. Meiyue, Yangon, I want you to tear off this slut's clothes and rip off a chunk of her meat! I'm looking forwards to enjoying

her expression!”

“Haha, alright!” As the young man heard Situ Yaoxi’s orders, he wickedly smiled. He was Situ Yangon.

Lan Yunyue clutched her arms together as she saw the two youths walk towards her. Her face paled and her eyes filled with lifeless despair. But, what she worried about was not herself. She looked at Lin Ming as tears flowed down her cheeks. “I am sorry... I am so sorry... my death is worthless, you... you shouldn’t have come...”

Within the Spectral Blood Skylock Array, Lin Ming remained silent. His thoughts were completely concentrated on the Spectral Blood Skylock Array’s array heart. The Saint artifact bracer on his wrist began to shine with a golden light. The angrier he became, the clearer his thoughts were. He already understood this array. Now, he only needed to understand its arrangement of runes. Once he did that, he could pour his own true essence into it and wrest away control of the array formation.

As Situ Yaoxi saw all of this happen, she was increasingly happy and satisfied, and her thoughts became that much more smooth. Because of Lin Ming, her face had been swept to the floor. She had suffered great losses that left her trembling with rage, and now she was finally able to take revenge.

“I originally thought that this worthless woman wasn’t even worth a damn in your heart, so I never placed her in my eyes. But if I knew that you thought so greatly of her then I would have called several freakish sex demons to rape her in front of you today

so that she would beg for death!”

“Haha, Grand aunt, this nephew also understands some obscenity path cultivation methods to suck up a woman’s yin energy and nourish my yang energy. If you wish, I can try them out on her today. It’s just that this woman’s cultivation is too low, so there isn’t much primordial yin energy I would be able to obtain from her. Rather, she might be the one that profits from me. Heh, then today I will bestow upon her a lucky chance.” Situ Yangon manically grinned as he jumped towards Lan Yunyue. But at this moment, Lin Ming’s eyes burst open with a sharp light. In just five breaths of time, the entire Spectral Blood Skylock Array had been completely unraveled by him.

“Spectral Blood Skylock Array, expand!” Lin Ming cried out. He opened the Heretical God Force to the limit as he poured his true essence into the Spectral Blood Skylock Array, tracing his energy across the arrangement of runes and stealing away control of the array formation! The mere 30 foot radius Spectral Blood Skylock Array suddenly expanded to a radius of 100 feet, completely covering Situ Yangon inside.

Peng!

Situ Yangon smashed into the array barrier. Blood surged in his body as stars appeared in his vision.

“How... how is this...”

Situ Yangon was completely stunned. He had been inexplicably

trapped in the Spectral Blood Skylock Array with Lin Ming!!

How could this be possible!?

It wasn't just Situ Yangon, but Situ Yaoxi and Situ Meiyue were also dumbfounded. They wanted to run away, but at this moment the Spectral Blood Skylock Array suddenly expanded outwards crazily once again. It grew out to a radius of several hundred feet, also covering Situ Yaoxi and Situ Meiyue!

In an instant, the three of them were trapped in an unbreakable cage with Lin Ming. They were like three dogs trapped in a pit with a wild lion; their fates could be imagined!

“What... what is going on here!?”

Situ Yaoxi was frightened as her complexion turned gray! As for Situ Meiyue and Situ Yangon, they both felt as if they had fallen into an icy lake, their hearts filling with horror!

The Spectral Blood Skylock Array was an array formation set down by Yang Yun! How could Lin Ming possibly seize control of it!?

Outside of the array formation, Lan Yunyue was completely unaware of what had just occurred. But she could see from the frightened expressions of the three people that Lin Ming had suddenly taken control of the situation. She felt as if she was dreaming all of this. In just a mere 10 years of time, Lin Ming had



become someone that could make people like this fall into abject terror!

“Don’t be afraid! Although this little beast managed to reach the fourth stage of Life Destruction in these last three years, I can still rely on my Divine Sea realm cultivation to withstand him for a brief period. Reinforcements should arrive by then! No one panic!” Situ Yaoxi roared out loud, wanting to see if she could send out this message to anyone listening.

But at this moment, Lin Ming suddenly rushed over. Without even using the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, he directly grabbed at Situ Yangon. Like an eagle catching a rabbit, with both of them locked in this space together, there was just no way for Situ Yangon to dodge!

“Grandaunt! Save me!” Situ Yangon was scared witless. His face was paler than death. Lin Ming’s hand seemed as if it had taken hold of the space around him – there was nowhere for him to dodge to. Against Lin Ming, he was nothing more than a little baby facing an adult; he had no strength to resist. Even the true essence within his body had been instantly locked down. He was unable to circulate the energy within himself! This spooked him so much that he could only cry out to Situ Yaoxi.

“You little beast, let him go! I’ll be the one to fight you!” Situ Yaoxi shrieked as she took out a crimson sickle and slashed at Lin Ming’s neck. But at that moment, Situ Yaoxi actually paused in her steps. She saw that behind Lin Ming, a strange and bewitching blood lotus was blooming...

## Chapter 917 – Kill, Kill, Kill!

---

As that blood red lotus fully bloomed, Situ Yaoxi felt an invisible energy field overwhelm the skies and fall over the world. This force field was desolate, bleak, and carrying with it the aura of the Great Dao Laws, making one unable to defy it and have no choice but to prostrate themselves to the floor in awe and worship.

Covered in this energy field, she felt the last dregs of power leave her body. Her true essence collapsed and dispersed away, and she lacked even the strength to grab a chicken. It was like she had turned back into a common mortal. Let alone attack Lin Ming, she didn't even have the ability to run away.

“How could this happen?!” Situ Yaoxi said in panic. She was completely flustered. A martial artist was used to relying on their own strength. If they lost all of their strength and turned back into a mortal then how could they not be panicked?

Lin Ming didn't even bother to glance at Situ Yaoxi. He grabbed Situ Yangon like a chicken and lifted him off the ground.

“You... what are you doing!?” Situ Yangon pedaled his legs in the air. Lin Ming's hands were like a pincer, inescapable.

Lin Ming grinned devilishly, ignoring all of Situ Yangon's miserable howls, “Didn't you say you knew many obscenity path cultivation methods to suck up her primordial yin? Hehe, I will make it so that you'll never be able to use these techniques again.”

“You... what are you planning to do!?” Situ Yangon thought that Lin Ming’s cold smile was like an inhuman devil’s. He shouted out even louder, trying his hardest to revolve his true essence, but no matter what he did, it was useless.

Lin Ming ignored Situ Yangon’s struggling. He lifted him higher, positioned himself between Situ Yangon’s legs and then shot his knee upwards!

Splat!

With the sound of a cracking egg, Situ Yangon let out a pitiful scream like a pig that was being butchered. Sticky blood dripped downwards. He felt a horrifying pain between his legs that made him wish he was dead!

Lin Ming’s knee strike had destroyed his functions as a man!

Martial artists’ capacity to withstand pain was extremely high. They could clench their teeth and break an arm or break a leg. They could even use heavenly materials to make up for their losses. But sexual organs were different; that was also where the dignity of a man was located. The psychological trauma of losing this part was even worse than physical pain.

“I was castrated... I was castrated... I, Situ Yangon, have resolved myself to become a Divine Sea powerhouse level extreme talent, and now I’ve been castrated by another!”

Situ Yangon's pupils lost their focus. His lips trembled as he muttered to himself again and again. At this moment, his entire world had become dark and dreary!

Lin Ming sneered. Then, with a hard tug of his arm, there was a shockingly grotesque 'ka ka ka' sound as both of Situ Yangon's hands were ripped off by Lin Ming! Lin Ming crushed Situ Yangon's palms in his hands, even pulling out his bloody tendons!

Situ Yangon squealed like a pig. His entire body shook; this was a fate worse than death!

Like this, Lin Ming had crippled a fifth stage Life Destruction extreme genius. Without weapon, without martial skills, and without even true essence, he relied on only his physical strength to waste away Situ Yangon. This was a truly ridiculous level of strength!

Lin Ming tossed away Situ Yangon like a dead dog and then turned towards Situ Yaoxi and Situ Meiyue, his face filled with a fierce wrath!

At this time, both of Situ Yaoxi's legs were trembling, and Situ Meiyue was frightened to the point of curling up on herself. Her chest was violently heaving up and down and her beautiful face was as white as paper. She painfully said, "No... don't..."

As Situ Meiyue saw Lin Ming walk towards her, her legs gave way and she slumped to the ground. Her strength had vanished from her body and there was nowhere for her to retreat to. She was the

same as Situ Yaoxi; underneath the effects of this strange force field, all of the true essence within her body had become stagnant. If it weren't for Lin Ming deliberately not killing them, they would have been turned to ashes long ago!

“Weren't you about to tear off her clothes and hack her to thousands of pieces?” Lin Ming first moved towards Situ Meiyue.

“I... I wouldn't dare, I wouldn't dare!” Situ Meiyue cried out. She had her own pride, but that was built over a foundation of absolute strength. And now that she was shrouded in the force field and had lost all of her strength, she was no different from a mortal. If she couldn't do anything, just where would her pride come from?

Outside of the array, Lan Yunyue watched blankly as all of this happened. She had no idea what was going on within the array formation. Those three people were obviously extremely powerful characters that could overturn the heavens, but how come they had turned into common people in front of Lin Ming? They didn't even have the strength to resist him and were letting him mess with them as he wished.

“Don't kill me, no, please, I'll do anything you want, I'll even be your slave, please don't kill me!” Situ Meiyue's heart of martial arts was originally shakier than Situ Yaoyue's and Situ Luosha's. With the threat of death hanging over her head, she was completely cowed.

“Slave? Humph, I have no need for you! Let me show you what it means to reap what you sow!”

Lin Ming suddenly thrust out his hands and tore off Situ Meiyue's clothes. Then he slammed his palm at her chest.

Pulse Cutting Palm!

Peng!

A violent true essence rampaged into Situ Meiyue's body where it recklessly destroyed everything in its path. All of her meridians shattered and she vomited out a mouthful of blood. Her true essence was broken up by Lin Ming and even her dantian ruptured, with origin energy rapidly dissipating from her!

Lin Ming's palm had completely wasted away all of Situ Meiyue's remarkable abilities!

Situ Meiyue certainly knew just what had happened. Her lips shivered, her expression like a dying light. As a proud daughter of heaven, she was used to being haughty and standing above all others. To suddenly fall from the position she had in the clouds, the pain in her heart could be imagined!

Lin Ming grabbed Situ Meiyue and tossed her out of the Spectral Blood Skylock Array, right at Lan Yunyue's feet. He had already become one with the Spectral Blood Skylock Array and he could open it however and whenever he wanted.

"I won't kill you, I will let you keep your life. I've abandoned all

of your abilities but you've still crossed six stages of Life Destruction. Although your supernatural powers are shattered, your mortal body was still tempered after all and you'll have at least another thousand years of life. From this point onwards, you are her servant. You will act as her dog and bag and never violate a single order she gives. If you serve her diligently then perhaps I might restore some of your strength. Otherwise I will slowly hack you apart and make you wish I had killed you instead!"

Lin Ming had originally wanted to do to Situ Meiyue what she had been planning to do to Lan Yunyue. He would rip off her clothes and then slowly cut her apart. But as he began, he felt a tinge of disgust and loathing and thus chose a second punishment method instead.

"I'll be a slave or servant..." Situ Meiyue's lips shivered. For the proud and haughty her to serve a mortal for the rest of her life, that was even worse than killing her.

"Lin Ming... Lin Ming... you beast, I won't let you go even when I'm a ghost!" Situ Yaoxi's body trembled with anger and also with fear. In front of Lin Ming, she had no strength to resist him.

"Next is you!" Lin Ming slowly arrived in front of Situ Yaoxi, a fiendish grin hanging on his lips.

But at this time, the sound of bustling footsteps came from the other side of the door. Lin Ming turned to see several martial artists burst into the room. Most of them were juniors from the Asura Divine Kingdom, and there was even Elder Sun, whom Lin Ming had planted a tracing mark in.

“What happened here!?” As the others outside heard the pained screams coming from inside the front hall, they used their perception to investigate. However, their perception was blocked off from this area by some unknown force. By the time these people rushed over, they just happened to see this pitiful scene in front of them.

“Lin Lanjian!”

Elder Sun immediately recognized Lin Ming. However, he was still accustomed to calling Lin Ming by his fake name. This was because the name Lin Lanjian was his eternal nightmare!

“Hey, you’ve all made it here. Since you’ve come, don’t plan on leaving.” A cruel smile appeared on Lin Ming’s face.



# Chapter 918 – Ten Steps To Kill One Person

---

Lin Ming had completely fallen into a violent rage. All of these people had entered the Lin Family, taken them hostage, humiliated the elderly, the women, and the children, and they even sliced off the fingers of Lan Yunyue and the Lin Family juniors.

All of them deserved nothing but death!

As Situ Yaoxi saw Lin Ming's thick killing intent overflow into the world, a rising horror emerged from within her. Yang Yun had given the mission of capturing or killing Lin Ming to her and Situ Bonan. After she experienced just how magnificent Yang Yun's array formation and methods were, she thought that Lin Ming would be instantly doomed the moment he took one step in here. In order to inherit a portion of Lin Ming's destiny after killing him, she had gathered as many outstanding talented juniors of the Asura Divine Kingdom as she could, so that they could gain some advantages when Lin Ming died.

Thus, most of the people that had rushed in here were the direct descendent juniors of the Asura Divine Kingdom; all of them were related to the future of the Asura Divine Kingdom.

As Situ Yaoxi saw them all rush into this god of death, Lin Ming, she began to panic. She wanted to warn all these people to run away, but just as was about to do so, she thought of Elder Sun. Elder Sun was not a part of her Asura Divine Kingdom; she naturally didn't want him to leave here alive. If this old fellow could stay and buy some time for them then perhaps she could be saved.

Situ Yaoxi just thought of this idea. She was about to use a true essence sound transmission to order all of the Asura Divine Kingdom juniors to quickly flee, but it was already too late.

Lin Ming's domination over the Spectral Blood Skylock Array far surpassed Situ Yaoxi's imagination. In just the blink of an eye, the Spectral Blood Skylock Array expanded several more hundred feet, rapidly covering everyone within it.

Lin Ming reached out his hands and directly snatched Lan Yunyue into the Extreme Violet Ring. Then, he coldly looked at everyone remaining as a thick murderous tone dripped from his voice.

“All of you have stepped on the road to death!”

“Lin Lanjian, just who do you think you are!? Do you really think that with your fourth stage Life Destruction cultivation you can do as you wish in this world? You think that you can summon clouds and rain if you want!?” Elder Sun was panic-stricken for a brief moment before quickly reacting. As the bait to attract Lin Ming here, Yang Yun had already given him a card to maintain his own life.

“Howling heaven mythic lion, come out!” In the blink of an eye, Elder Sun took out a leather bag from his sleeves and flung it into the sky. This was a vicious beast bag. It was a magic tool similar to a profound spirit pot, but while a profound spirit pot held plants, a vicious beast bag was used to summon beasts.

The summoned beast was crimson all over and seemed like a normal lion, except it was several dozen times the size of a regular lion!

As the crimson mythic lion appeared, it immediately occupied nearly half the space of the great front hall. Situ Yaoxi was overjoyed as she saw the beast appear. “A howling heaven mythic lion! Haha, Patriarch Sun has actually managed to obtain such a Saint Beast! I will join together with you and destroy this little bastard!”

A howling heaven mythic lion was a Saint Beast equal to a peak middle Divine Sea powerhouse. In addition, the physical body of a Saint Beast was extremely tough and formidable to begin with. A howling heaven mythic lion’s true comprehensive combat strength wasn’t that much worse than Situ Haotian’s. With a howling heaven mythic lion added with two Divine Sea powerhouses, even if they couldn’t defeat Lin Ming, they should still be able to force a draw. If they could do this then they could buy enough time for Yang Yun to rush over here. At that time, Lin Ming’s moment of death would arrive!

Situ Yaoxi finally saw a faint hope of surviving through this calamity. As long as they could all persist until Yang Yun came then they would win!

“Roar!!”

The crimson mythic lion roared out and blood red flames and

smoke suddenly wreathed its entire body. A terrifying miraculous aura surged outwards, causing all of the nearby martial artists to rapidly retreat. This was the pressure brought by the presence of a strong Saint Beast.

“Break the heavens!” With a loud order from Elder Sun, the howling heaven mythic lion slashed two large claws towards Lin Ming’s head!

A Saint Beast was born with an inherently formidable physical body and they had no need to cultivate in order to use their energy. They were equal to a dual essence and energy cultivating martial artist. Just this claw strike was mighty enough to shake the heavens and earth. Even a divine mountain would be shorn apart by this attack!

“Mythic lion? Humph, the legends say that a mythic lion is the son of a True Dragon. Such a beast with a meager and nearly undetectable bloodline actually dares to call itself a howling heaven mythic lion? Just die!”

Lin Ming sneered, and the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and Heretical God Force erupted. He grasped the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and smashed downwards. On the blood halberd, the power of fire and thunder twisted together, even as the grandmist battle spirit fused into it!

As the grandmist battle spirit appeared, all of the grandmist space around Lin Ming suddenly became stronger. As that crimson mythic lion rushed out, half of its claw energy had already been depleted. And at this time, Lin Ming’s Great Desolate Blood

Halberd crashed into it!

Dang!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd and the crimson mythic lion's claws collided. Although the howling heaven mythic lion was a flesh and blood beast, its claws were actually sharper than a heaven-step treasure. As its claws struck the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, there was a massive ringing sound of metal striking metal.

However, at this time, the halberd edge suddenly flashed with a silver gray light. A deep killing intent surged out from the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. This potent and vigorous momentum suddenly gave the halberd edge a nearly unrivalled sharp edge!

This was the glory of a grandmist battle spirit.

Kacha!

The howling heaven mythic lion's claws were directly torn apart and shattered by the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. Blood rained on the earth!

“Roarr!”

The mythic lion howled in pain. But its strength was only equal to a peak middle Divine Sea powerhouse's; how could it possibly be Lin Ming's match?

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd suddenly shot upwards and smashed into the howling heaven mythic lion's chest. With a sorrowful whine, the beast was smashed away by Lin Ming.

“What!?” Situ Yaoxi and Elder Sun's eyes widened in terror. Although they didn't think that the howling heaven mythic lion could defeat Lin Ming, they absolutely didn't imagine that a beast equal to a peak middle Divine Sea powerhouse would actually be sent flying backwards in a frontal confrontation! What strength did Lin Ming have in order to do this? Did his power already approach the highest under the heavens?

In just these three years, his cultivation had only risen to the fourth stage of Life Destruction, and yet he obtained strength close to the highest under the heavens!?!?

Elder Sun was scared witless for a moment. But at this time, Lin Ming had already rushed in front of him!

“Your life is mine!”

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd pierced forth like a bloody dragon. Facing this chilling halberd edge, Elder Sun only felt his entire body's true essence locked within his body, unable to move it at all. He had no way to avoid this strike!

“Noo!”

On the brink of death, Elder Sun erupted with all of his potential. He extracted a three foot long saber from his spatial ring and spat a mouthful of blood essence onto the blade edge, finally managing to counterbalance the suppression of Laws and energy within the grandmist space and allowing him to circulate energy from his dantian.

The saber turned a flaming blood red. Strong winds cut through the air, true essence howled – God Slaughter Cut!

With a loud roar, Elder Sun slashed out his saber at Lin Ming. With his blood essence to utilize the God Slaughter Cut, this saber strike contained both a material attack as well as the ability to annihilate a person's divine soul!

This was Elder Sun's ultimate killing move. It cost him a massive amount of blood essence as well as several hundred years of life to use. Moreover, even if he managed to slay his opponent, he would still suffer an enormous backlash that would harm his cultivation for a very long period of time. But now his hand had been forced; he had to use this attack, otherwise he would perish in the next moment!

“Grandmist battle spirit!”

Lin Ming didn't even bother with it. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd whistled out, a single move to break all techniques!

Bang!

The incomparably heavy battle spirit erupted, and the crimson saber light was easily broken apart. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd struck the thick saber, and with a resounding ‘kacha’ sound, the medium-grade heaven-step treasure saber was shattered by Lin Ming’s strike!

After the halberd light broke apart the saber it slightly changed direction, and with 40-50% of its strength remaining, it smashed into Elder Sun’s right side.

For a moment, it was like a sledgehammer had struck a watermelon. Elder Sun’s entire right half of his body had been smashed to a pulp. Bloody meat, organs, and bloodstained bones all flew outwards!

“Ahhh!”

Elder Sun issued out a miserable scream as his body was sent flying away. Lin Ming’s strike had left him with half a life left. If it were just his arm or leg that had been torn off then he could still restore that with heavenly materials, but with the entire right half of his body crushed and even his right lung mashed into goo, it was nearly impossible for any type of miracle medicine to regenerate this.

Elder Sun’s half-broken body fell with a heavy thud like a dead dog on the floor, and large mouthfuls of blood spilled out from his lips.

“Run away! Run away!”



All of the Asura Divine Kingdom juniors in the hall were frightened to the point where all the blood left their faces. A Divine Sea powerhouse had burnt his own blood essence and risked his life in a desperate strike, but he had still been blown away by Lin Ming as if he were a bug!

Facing such a monster, who would actually dare to fight him!?

But, this Spectral Blood Skylock Array had locked down this entire area of space. Even if they wanted to escape, where could they run off to?

Lin Ming instantly vanished. After displaying his extreme speed, these people weren't even able to catch sight of his fading shadow.

In the blink of an eye, Lin Ming appeared behind a young man that looked to be in his twenties. This person only had a third stage Life Destruction cultivation. Although he was far from being comparable to Situ Luosha, he was still less than 40 years old. Moreover, he was able to jump ranks to fight an ordinary fifth stage Life Destruction master and had a faint hope of reaching the Divine Sea. Amongst all of the direct descendant juniors of the Asura Divine Kingdom, he was considered a very talented one.

Peng!

A fist came pounding out.

## Body Tearing Bone Shattering Fist!

The young man shook and blood gushed out from his entire body. His body slumped to the ground like a pile of ruined meat. He had died just like that!

“Lin Ming you little bastard, I will kill you!” Situ Yaoxi’s hair was in tatters. She was so angry that her eyes were popping out of her head. But now she was literally out of power; how could she possibly threaten Lin Ming?

“You? After I finish everyone here, it will be your turn. Then, I will completely erase the Asura Divine Kingdom from this world!” Lin Ming’s voice was bone-chilling to the extreme. The Asura Divine Kingdom’s actions had repeatedly touched his bottom line. The least he would do was kill off every single one of these young elites that had come here to ambush him and had ruined the lives of the Lin Family Clan.

Since they all hoped to obtain some advantages from his death and also dared to come here, then Lin Ming would not tolerate the existence of any of these people.

“After I die, I won’t let you go even when I become a resentful ghost!” Situ Yaoxi hysterically shouted.

“Humph, you want to turn into a ghost? What wishful thinking. Do you think that you are the only one who can suck out a soul and refine it, and that I can’t do the same?” Lin Ming sneered. The essence of a ghost was the soul. If he pulled out her soul and

refined it, even erasing the spirit mark, then where would there still be a ghost?

Situ Yaoxi had always threatened that she would suck out others' souls and refine them, but today someone had turned the tables on her!

For a time, her complexion turned ashen in fear. Her entire body trembled!

# Chapter 919 – Whitedemon Arrives

---

Peng! Peng! Peng!

Lin Ming was like a tiger amidst a flock of sheep. Killing these Asura Divine Kingdom juniors was as easy as killing a chicken. Each one he ran over died with a single punch.

“Wait... wait wait! Don't kill me! I never humiliated anyone from your Lin Family!” A Revolving Core youth said with a weeping tone.

“Is that so?”

Lin Ming sneered and slammed his palm down on the young martial artist's forehead. Energy violently surged in as he mercilessly used a demonic path soul searching technique.

When a massive disparity in soul force intensity and cultivation existed between the soul searcher and the soul searchee, there was no need to fear that a spirit mark would pollute the other.

“Humph, you haven't humiliated my Lin Family?” It would have been better if Lin Ming didn't perform a soul search, because once he did, he became furious. This young man had violently ravaged and killed dozens of young women from the Lin Family. Although Lin Ming didn't know who these young women were, his eyes still turned blood red with rage after seeing how they were cruelly tortured before their deaths.

Demonic path martial artists had naturally cruel dispositions. When they were young, it was easy for this type of barbaric mentality to manifest.

“You are so young and yet so vicious. Killing you is equal to saving tens of thousands of lives!” As Lin Ming spoke, he suddenly pinched his right hand and this demonic path martial artist’s skull was crushed apart!

“Ahhh!” Situ Yaoxi had already become crazy. She desperately attacked the barriers of the Spectral Blood Skylock Array. But with her strength, and also being covered under the Prime Emperor Force Field, how could she possibly break through an array formation that Yang Yun had set down?

As Asura Divine Kingdom martial artists began dying all around him, Lin Ming’s eyes suddenly shot up. “Mm? Situ Chuan?”

He found that a martial artist cowering in the corner was actually Situ Chuan.

“Situ Chuan! It’s been such a long time! How have you been?” Lin Ming’s lips curved up in a smile.

At Yang Yun’s Nine Flowers Banquet, Situ Chuan had known that Lin Ming had the inheritance of the Demon Emperor on him, and thus openly provoked him into a fight. Situ Chuan had wanted to steal away all of Lin Ming’s inheritances, but he had underestimated Lin Ming’s strength and finally had to run away

after being beaten up.

Afterwards, at the Forsaken God Clan's dimensional realm, Situ Chuan had once again clashed with Lin Ming. He had taunted Lin Ming repeatedly and also challenged him. However, even with the Demon God Heartguard Mirror protecting him, he had been severely wounded by Lin Ming's single finger.

The two of them could be said to be enemies that often crossed paths. Situ Chuan had been hiding in the crowd for fear that Lin Ming would see him, but after half of the martial artists died in the blink of an eye, Situ Chuan was eventually noticed.

“Lin Lanjian... let's not be hasty here...” Situ Chuan's heart trembled. He had no idea what to say.

“Die!”

Towards someone like Situ Chuan, Lin Ming didn't even bother saying anything. His palm came slamming out!

“Lin Lanjian, I hope you die you bastard!” Situ Chuan's crazy screams faded in the next moment as Lin Ming's palm crushed him into pulpy meat.

Peng! Peng! Peng!

Miserable wails filled the air as blood and flesh covered the walls. The heroic elites of the Asura Divine Kingdom were all killed off by

Lin Ming. Situ Yaoxi's eyes were deep red. She violently struck the Spectral Blood Skylock Array, but there wasn't even the slightest change in the barrier.

Lin Ming grasped the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and walked towards Situ Yaoxi step by step. Situ Yaoxi was slumped to the ground, her face ashen and her heart dimming with despair.

She didn't want to die. She especially didn't want to die under Lin Ming's hands. If he said that he could suck out her soul and refine it then he absolutely could do that.

Thinking about sucking out someone's soul and refining it, Situ Yaoxi felt her entire body shake. She had done this procedure to her own enemies countless times already; she was well aware of just how painful it was.

She wanted to abandon her own meridians and commit suicide, but the true essence within her body was completely out of her control.

What kind of force field was this? How could it be so fierce!?

"You little bastard, I was the one who ordered the fingers and palms of your Lin Family's juniors to be chopped off! If you have the guts then kill me with your palm!" Situ Yaoxi madly shouted out. She wanted to enrage Lin Ming enough that he would simply kill her here.

Lin Ming smiled, a smile filled with a sinister malice. “You want to die? It won’t be that easy. I will let you live and slowly torture you, otherwise it will be impossible for me to swallow this anger.”

Just as Situ Yaoxi lost all hope, dark clouds suddenly gathered in the sky. A bronze coffin dozens of feet long flew through the skies like a ghost. Six large black-clothed ghost slaves each held thick chains as they dragged this bronze coffin behind them. A strange demon youth was sitting calmly on the bronze coffin, a curious smile playing on his face. It was like he was simply taking a scenic tour of the world; he seemed peaceful and comfortable.

This strange demon youth was a follower of the Ancient Devil. His name was Whitedemon. He too possessed strength equal to the highest under the heavens, and possessed a greater level of strength than Old Man Good Fortune. If Old Man Good Fortune hadn’t gone all out with using the heaven perishing bead, then even he might have fallen underneath this strange demon youth’s hands.

Behind Whitedemon, there were also eight Emperor level powerhouses. All of these individuals were unexpectedly not human. Some of them had scales, fins, gills, several arms, or even long snake-like tails. All of these individuals appeared to be from the deep sea races. Undoubtedly, they had been brought under control by the Ancient Devil.

The Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent were on a spherical planet and the two land continents only occupied an extremely minor part of it. The true vastness was found in the seas. The South Sea, Fog Sea, North Sea, and Red Sea – these four



seas combined together were endlessly flowing, wrapping around the entire planet. Far more Emperor level powerhouses lived in the sea than on land!

And these Divine Sea powerhouses had likely come from the most mysterious Fog Sea that lay on the western side of the Sky Spill Continent. Most of these deep sea martial artists that came were at the early Divine Sea realm, with a small number of them at the middle Divine Sea. There was even an old monster that was close to the late Divine Sea; he looked like a squid.

With the Ancient Devil's methods as well as all the countless secrets and cultivation methods he possessed, it was simple for him to tempt these deep sea races with benefits. Coupled with his powerful strength, it was easy for him to bring all of these powerhouses under his control.

As Situ Yaoxi saw the strange demon youth as well as the several Divine Sea powerhouses behind him, she was like a drowning sailor that saw a piece of wood in the ocean. Her heart filled with happiness and she began to wildly laugh.

“Hahaha! Sir Whitedemon! The heavens have not abandoned me! The heavens have not abandoned me! Hahahahahaha!

“Sir Whitedemon, save me!”

Situ Yaoxi cried out.

“Lin Ming, you actually dared to come here. It seems that Sir Demon Lord has far overestimated you. I thought that no matter how dumb you were, even you would know this entire place was a trap. And yet you still walked in here to die. Very well then, let me deliver you onto the road to hell!”

Whitedemon waved his hand and crushed an array bead in his palm. The Spectral Blood Skylock Array shattered!

As Situ Yaoxi saw the great array that trapped her finally collapse, she wanted to cry out in relief. To be rescued after falling into the jaws of death, that was a truly indescribable feeling!

Situ Yaoxi felt a good portion of her strength return to her. She glared at Lin Ming with utter hatred in her eyes as she cried out in her mind, ‘You little bastard! I will make you pay a painful price for everything you’ve done today! When I capture you, I will have you suffer for a thousand years!’

Her figure moved and she displayed her movement technique, desperately trying to escape to Whitedemon. But just as she moved, it suddenly seemed as if she was separated from the strange demon youth by a nearly insurmountable distance. It was like she was trapped in a bubble of space, unable to escape this area.

That invisible force field once again covered over her, rapidly ablating all of her strength!

Situ Yaoxi panicked. She looked at Lin Ming with horror in her

eyes. “Sir Whitedemon, save me!”

When Whitedemon broke the Spectral Blood Skylock Array, it had truly caused the energy of Lin Ming’s force field to scatter. But that was only for a brief moment. Lin Ming called up the Heavenly Demon martial intent and formed the complete grandmist space, covering everything in 1300 miles and directly isolating Situ Yaoxi.

“Humph, don’t worry, as long as I’m here there is nothing he can do to you!”

Whitedemon said with a conceited tone. Although he didn’t care about Situ Yaoxi’s life, he still cared about his face. If Situ Yaoxi, who also had the strength of an Emperor level powerhouse, were to be killed in front of him by Lin Ming, then what face would he have left?

Lin Ming sneered, “If I want to kill someone, do you really think you can stop me?”

“Hah! You really are stupid! You’ve already entered the trap that we laid down and yet you still think you’re in control of the situation? This is just a minor force field; do you think I can’t break it?” As Whitedemon Spoke, his right hand slammed outwards. His palm formed a demon claw made up of billowing demonic energy. He wanted to tear apart Lin Ming’s grandmist space and rescue Situ Yaoxi.

Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a cold light and energy erupted from his body. The Heavenly Demon martial intent rapidly revolved and

the grandmist space trembled. Faintly, a slight trace of gray energy appeared in the grandmist space. This was the elementary form of grandmist energy!

Grandmist space. It was able to smash apart all Laws, extinguish all life, true essence, and power of the five fundamental elements, turning all of that into ash that faded away. However, it didn't truly disappear, but rather transformed into the elementary form of grandmist energy. Although it was the elementary form of grandmist energy, it was still an impossibly far distance from becoming true grandmist energy. In order to practice true grandmist energy, Lin Ming would need to become at least an overlord of the Divine Realm before that was possible.

Bang!

As the roiling black demon claw smashed into the grandmist space, the space suddenly shook. The demon claw exploded into pieces, but the grandmist space actually didn't break. As for Situ Yaoxi, who had already lost all of her strength, she was sent flying back from the aftermath of Whitedemon's strike and nearly vomited blood.

“...What?”

Whitedemon burned with a shameful anger. He had just said he would shatter Lin Ming's force field, but instead the result was that he had failed and also injured Situ Yaoxi with the shockwaves.

And at this moment, Lin Ming reached out a hand and a black

vortex appeared in his palm. An invisible traction force hooked onto Situ Yaoxi and pulled her over.

“Ahhhhhhh!”

Situ Yaoxi issued loud harrowing screams, but she was simply unable to resist this force. Her body tumbled over and over as she flew towards Lin Ming.

At this time, Lin Ming grasped the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and pointed it towards Situ Yaoxi’s chest.

“No – !”

Situ Yaoxi screamed out to the point where her throat tore apart. But she had no strength to resist in the least. She could only watch helplessly as she approached the chilling point of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd.

Puff!

Blood shot out. Lin Ming’s halberd cleanly pierced through her body. It shattered her spine and cut apart her right lung before directly penetrating through her chest. She was simply like a frog that had been stuck onto the end of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd.

A Divine Sea powerhouse could survive as long as their heart and brain didn’t burst apart. And Situ Yaoxi’s true essence was locked

down by Lin Ming, so she couldn't even commit suicide.

Fresh blood dripped down the halberd edge. Situ Yaoxi's legs rapidly pedaled in the air as she desperately struggled to free herself. However, she was no different from a grasshopper pierced with a needle. At this moment her heart filled with despair. "Sir Whitedemon... save me..."

"Lin Ming, you are seeking death!" Whitedemon was furious. He had said in front of his underlings that he would protect Situ Yaoxi, but the result was that she had been pierced through by Lin Ming's halberd like a bug. This was simply slapping his face in front of everyone!

## Chapter 920 – Massacre

---

Lin Ming stood there, with Situ Yaoxi stuck onto the end of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. He glanced upwards at the strange demon youth in the sky and said with a sneer, “You’re called Whitedemon? How come it’s just you, where is your master?”

After obtaining the memories of the Ancient Devil, Lin Ming was much more clear as to what the relationship was between him and Whitedemon. When a number of Empyreans descended to this mortal world in order to subjugate Empyrean Primordius, they brought along with them armies from the Divine Realm that were millions in number. This Ancient Devil had been one of the minor military officers, and this Whitedemon was the loyal vice-captain of the Ancient Devil.

Afterwards, the two of them had been severely wounded by followers of Empyrean Primordius and sealed within the Sea of Miracles. With the Ancient Devil’s understandings of the Time Laws’ Concept of Stagnation, he had used them to change the flow of time and withstand the passing of 100,000 years. As time passed, the seal over the Sea of Miracles slightly loosened, and they took advantage of this chance, paying an immense price to escape from that calamity.

Of course, this was all because they were luckier than the others and hadn’t been locked in the depths of the Sea of Miracles. Otherwise, no matter how high their cultivation was, it would have been impossible for them to emerge from it even after hundreds of thousands or millions of years.

“Hehe, the Demon Lord is closed up right now, how could he possibly be keeping guard near the Sky Fortune Kingdom all the time to wait for you? Even so, you are far too stupid. Those who walk down the road of martial arts defy the will of the heavens. Those who break through the limits of life are doomed to live days of loneliness. Family clans, descendants, even wives and parents, all of them are nothing but passing travelers in your life. And yet for this family clan that you are not even deeply related to, you are willing to step into such obvious danger. What a joke. How can someone like you, who cannot even clean themselves from the karma of this world, possibly speak of walking down the road of martial arts or defying the will of the heavens?”

Whitedemon had stashed away all of his past arrogance and conceit. After confirming that Lin Ming’s strength was no worse than his, he began to use other means to weaken Lin Ming instead. He wanted to use words to break apart Lin Ming’s heart of martial arts and have his mind waver.

Lin Ming coldly smiled, caustically replying, “In this world, there is no one that can divorce themselves from their karma. Those that walk down the road of martial arts must all depend on lucky chances, thus they cannot diverge from their destiny. If their destiny is lacking then no matter how monstrous a talent is, they will never be able to grow. They may even die. Destiny is an illusory ideal and yet it is not at the same time. Fulfilling your wishes, passing through countless dangerous situations, having your thoughts be smooth, defeating kings on the same level, those are the ways that you can accumulate destiny. Destiny must be hand in hand with your faith to overcome all; only then will you be able to walk down your road! Those that cultivate martial arts must have their hearts clear of distractions. They do not like to owe debts to others because they do not wish to saturate



themselves with further karma.

“But in the dust of mortality, all living creatures, the endless lands, splendor and destitution, glory and failure, life and death, all of these ideas are entangled together, becoming the most complex karma in your life. Just because you do not clearly understand it does not mean you can just blindly cut it off, because if your fatality with your world is never resolved, then your heart will forever be discontent. In the Southern Wilderness I once experienced the 72 Sorcerer Pagodas, a lucky chance left behind by a true Divine Realm powerhouse. In order to settle his karma with this world, he spent an immense amount of strength to cast his incarnation down and return to this world. And you, a little demon cultivator, actually dares to speak of the fatality of this world!”

Without noticing it, Lin Ming's words brought with them an overwhelming momentum. Although Whitedemon once had a cultivation that surpassed the Divine Sea and he was also a character that had participated in the great war 100,000 years ago, in Lin Ming's words he was nothing more than a little demon cultivator, not worth mentioning at all.

For Lin Ming to say these words with his fourth stage Life Destruction cultivation by no means stemmed from his arrogance. Rather, it came from his extraordinary experience and insight, as well as his great strength and talent that surpassed the will of the heavens. This unwavering confidence made all who heard it feel as if every word he spoke was the truth.

Whitedemon had wanted to attack Lin Ming's heart of martial arts with words, but after experiencing Lin Ming's intense

rebuttal, he had no words left to reply with!

In terms of speaking of the heart of martial arts, the fatality of the world, and karmic ties, he had already lost.

After being spoken to with disdain by Lin Ming, Whitedemon became angry out of shame. “A little Life Destruction martial artist like you actually dares to look down on me? You really have no idea what it means to walk into death or danger!”

“Haha, how am I looking down on you? You said that you would protect Situ Yaoxi and yet she is now stuck on my halberd, unable to beg for life or death!”

“Good! Good! Good!” Whitedemon viciously spat out the word ‘good’ three times. “You may not know, but a 10 mile area around the Lin Family Clan already has a Yellow Springs Ghost Burying Array laid down beneath it. I will activate the array and turn you, your family clan, and all of your so-called fatality of the world and karmic ties into ghosts of the Yellow Springs! I want to see just how smooth your mindset will be then!”

Whitedemon barked out an order and the eight Divine Sea martial artists scattered in all directions. The Yellow Springs Ghost Burying Array was able to melt all life into evil spirits. It was one of the strongest array formations that the Ancient Devil understood.

Lin Ming seemed as if he already predicted Whitedemon’s actions. The energy within his body revolved to the limit and the

grandmist space suddenly wildly expanded outwards!

The 1300 mile grandmist space actually formed a virtual projection in the real world, covering nearly the entire Green Mulberry City!

“Extreme Violet Ring, receive!”

A giant vortex appeared around Lin Ming. Countless arcs of origin energy shot out towards the Lin Family Clan. Underneath the cover of Lin Ming’s divine sense, all the Lin Family descendants, their husbands and wives, maids, friends, subordinates, even cats and dogs were all sucked in by this energy. Their houses and pavilions were all completely pulled up and sucked into the Extreme Violet Ring!

It was impossible for these mortals to withstand such a pressure. In just a brief moment, the energy covered everyone and the entire Lin Family Clan was received into Lin Ming’s Extreme Violet Ring.

For a Divine Sea Supreme Elder, it wasn’t difficult to place an entire city into a magic tool. However, what was difficult was finding a magic tool with a large enough inner world to contain it.

This was truly a Saint artifact rank treasure, moreover, its grade was placed in the upper echelons of Saint artifacts. It had to be known that even the wealthy Steppes Master Luosha had to hide away the massive amount of his wealth in his own treasure chambers. This was because he didn’t have a magic tool with a large enough capacity; he had never even heard of something like

that before!

Lin Ming's Extreme Violet Ring could accommodate half a city worth of people. It was more than enough to gather the entire Lin Family Clan.

“Mm? A spatial treasure that can hold life and form a side world?” The strange demon youth's mind stirred and his eyes locked onto the Extreme Violet Ring. Even he didn't have such a treasure. “Lin Ming, there really are far too many secrets on your body, and you also seemed to have somehow understood how to break through ancient array formations. Even the Spectral Blood Skylock Array had its control wrested away by you. But this Yellow Springs Ghost Burying Array is different: it depends on absolute power to activate. With the nine of us joining forces, it is impossible for you to break it. And when you fail to break it, that is when you will die. This array formation can refine all life. Even if your strength is no worse than mine, or even if you are slightly stronger than me, you will perish here!”

As the demon youth spoke, the eight deep sea race Divine Sea powerhouses all began to simultaneously revolve their energy. The sounds of 10,000 ghosts howled in a radius of 10 miles. The heavens cried, dark clouds rolled through the skies, and a bone-chilling wind blew through the city!

“Hehe, little demon, after we kill this person do not forget our agreement!” A deep sea powerhouse said. His entire body was comprised of thick tentacles.

“Yes, and according to our agreement, our deep sea clan will take

20% of this boy's wealth!" A deep sea race martial artist that looked like a snake echoed. He was clear on just how rich Lin Ming was; even 20% was a considerable amount.

"There is also Sir Demon Lord's Concept of Time jade slip. I am very interested in that!"

The eight deep sea Divine Sea powerhouses all laughed as they jovially joked with each other. Together, they injected their energies into the Yellow Springs Ghost Burying Array. The ground rumbled and ruptured, and for a time it was like an Asura hell had opened up beneath them!

Lin Ming could feel the thick smell of blood waft over him. It was like he had fallen into the eighteen layered hells.

'The Yellow Springs Ghost Burying Array is different from the Spectral Blood Skylock Array: this is a true killing array. After it is laid down, it is activated by the stimulation of absolute energy and there is no secret password of array runes distributed anywhere. Even if it's me, the only way I will be able to break through this is with absolute strength. But there are nine Divine Sea powerhouses that are collaborating to drive this array and their strength has fused together with the Yellow Springs Ghost Burying Array. It's impossible for me to resist it like this, but...'

A sharp light suddenly burst out from Lin Ming's eyes, like a bolt of lightning crossing through the dark night sky.

In that moment, the compressed energy within the Heretical God

Sprout flooded outwards. All of the meridians within Lin Ming's body began to bulge.

Gate of Healing, Gate of Limit, Gate of Wonder, Gate of Pain, four gates were all released together!

Ka ka ka!

The land fractured. A crimson flame lit up between Lin Ming's eyebrows and a golden phoenix rushed out from his body, directly impacting into the skies!

In that instant, Lin Ming erupted with his complete strength. However, he did not use any martial skills; he poured all of his strength into the Heavenly Demon martial intent grandmist space.

Behind Lin Ming, a blood red lotus began to slowly bloom. The grandmist space rapidly expanded outwards.

Although the Yellow Springs Ghost Burying Array was fierce, it was an array formation based on Laws. It would be unable to block the grandmist space that disregarded all principles. For a time, everyone, including Whitedemon, was covered in this force field.

“Grandmist battle spirit, fusion!”

A silver gray grandmist battle spirit shot out from between Lin Ming's eyebrows. The battle spirit melted into the grandmist space, causing the range to increase by several hundred miles once

again.

The might of the grandmist space suddenly rose. Suddenly, there was a series of loud explosions as the protective true essence of five deep sea early Divine Sea powerhouses was directly crushed apart. As for the three middle Divine Sea powerhouses, they also trembled as blood tumbled in their bodies. Although their bodily protective true essence didn't shatter, the energy they were injecting into the Yellow Springs Ghost Burying Array was interrupted!

“What!?”

Whitedemon and the other deep sea race powerhouses were all shocked and frightened. Lin Ming hadn't even moved a finger. He had merely relied on a force field to deal them all a heavy blow. How was this possible?

“Heavenly Demon martial intent, massacre!” Lin Ming coldly spat out these words. Clutching his fists together, the phoenix phantom behind him suddenly combined with the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower, causing that red lotus to shine with an even more dazzling and radiant light, as if a crimson sun were rising in the world!

In that moment, traces of elementary grandmist energy appeared in the grandmist space and twisted together into a chaos storm. This storm was like countless immeasurably sharp knives. The five early Divine Sea powerhouses watched helplessly as this chaos storm tore through their mortal bodies. Blood and flesh rained down. Their meridians shattered and even their bones were

shattered to pieces by the chaos storm.

“Noo – !”

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

With a series of bursting sounds, the five early Divine Sea powerhouses were directly shattered to pieces and then further disintegrated into ashes that faded away, with nothing left behind. As for the three middle Divine Sea powerhouses, they also vomited great mouthfuls of blood. Cracks appeared in their protective true essence. They were frightened so much that their courage cracked apart and their minds went blank with panic.

Run! Run away!

But, within the grandmist space realized from the Heavenly Demon martial intent, wasn't escaping easier said than done?

Peng!

The middle Divine Sea martial artist with the weakest cultivation suddenly exploded within the chaos storm. As for the other two, they were even scared witless as if their souls had left their body.

Stuck on top of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, Situ Yaoxi watched as all of this happened. Her face turned whiter than paper and her entire body trembled.



“Devil... he is simply a devil...” Situ Yaoxi mumbled as blood trickled down her lips.

# Chapter 921 – Transcendent Divine Might

---

All of this happened in just a brief moment. Within several blinks of an eye, six Divine Sea martial artists had died, but Lin Ming hadn't even moved. By just releasing his force field, he had killed six martial artists; the disparity was too great!

“Lin Ming, you dare!?”

The demon youth was both surprised and angry. He never imagined that of the helpers he gathered to activate the great array, over half of them would die before the fighting even began.

By relying on just a force field to massacre Divine Sea powerhouses, Lin Ming had reached a level beyond all of his expectations!

“Broken Star!”

The demon youth gave a loud shout and extracted a purple lance from his spatial ring. Endless starlight flowed out from the lance point, turning into purple bolts of power that fell down like galaxies.

At this moment, the demon youth had completely abandoned the Yellow Springs Ghost Burying Array. He attacked with everything he had!

Ca!

The purple light pierced into the grandmist space like a hot knife, weakening the further in it went. At the same time, the grandmist space trembled as it collided with Whitedemon's spear light.

Their attacks struck in sharp contention!

Whitedemon was a late Divine Sea powerhouse, moreover, he also came from the Divine Realm. The various cultivation methods and martial skills he learned were not what the martial artists of the Sky Spill Continent could compare with. He had strength that deserved to be called the highest under the heavens within the Sky Spill Continent. With his all-out attack, his strike even had a faint impulse as if it would rip open the grandmist space. This was also because Lin Ming had completely driven the grandmist space to kill the surrounding deep sea powerhouses and didn't concentrate it on Whitedemon. Lin Ming was very clear that using just the Heavenly Demon martial intent to slaughter Whitedemon was impossible.

The purple lance light shot out with all of its might. As the two surviving deep sea powerhouses resisted the force field with all their power, Lin Ming suddenly moved!

He flung Situ Yaoxi off the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. Blood rained downwards as Situ Yaoxi's mortal body was crudely and brutally torn off of the halberd point, causing her to painfully scream.

Then, Lin Ming opened the Gate of Wonder and revolved his true essence to the limit.

Mystic Lightning Shade, Golden Roc Shattering the Void!

In that moment, Lin Ming's body turned into a bolt of lightning as his velocity reached an inconceivable degree. Whitedemon's attack fell on empty air. At the same time, Lin Ming appeared to teleport directly in front of a deep sea martial artist. The Gate of Pain opened and his halberd came smashing down!

The 800,000 jin heavy Great Desolate Blood Halberd combined with Lin Ming's two million jin physical strength and fused with the grandmist battle spirit, shattered the surrounding space!

The deep sea martial artist had the appearance of a shark. Its gray mouth opened and its two eyes turned bloodshot, "Ahhhh!"

The shark-like deep sea martial artist released a earthshaking roar. At this moment it was impossible for him to dodge Lin Ming's attack; he could only struggle with his life!

He grasped a pitch black trident. Hundreds of black flood dragons thousands of feet long appeared around him. These flood dragons all merged together onto the tip of the trident, causing the trident to instantly become an unrivalled divine weapon, overwhelming and unstoppable!

The trident collided with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd.

However, no matter how powerful the shark-like powerhouse's attack was, he wasn't Lin Ming's match at all. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd was originally a Saint artifact level treasure, and it also had the grandmist battle spirit fused within it. It was all-conquering, able to penetrate the hardest defenses!

Kacha!

The trident was crushed to pieces by Lin Ming's attack. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd didn't stop there. It continued forward, pounding into the chest of that deep sea martial artist, causing his ribs to shatter and his flesh to rupture. The battle spirit-infused true essence broke into his innards, grinding all of his organs to mush.

The deep sea powerhouse vomited a mouthful of black blood and his body collapsed to the ground like an exploded bag of blood.

Chi!

The shark-like martial artist's corpse was directly swallowed up by the grandmist space and turned into dust that soon faded away. The truth was that the powerhouses and energy that were decomposed within the grandmist space would turn into a trace of insignificant elementary grandmist energy that slowly accumulated. The more powerhouses the grandmist space swallowed and the stronger they were, the more potential for growth there would be. In the future, this could even evolve into the true grandmist space.

After killing someone with a single halberd strike, Lin Ming didn't stop there. He shot towards the last Divine Sea powerhouse. This deep sea martial artist was also the one with the highest cultivation; he neared the late Divine Sea.

The deep sea powerhouse was frightened as he saw Lin Ming rush towards him and rapidly retreated.

“Lin Ming, I am your opponent! If you dare to fight with me then come on! Why are you running away like a coward!?” Whitedemon grasped the purple lance and rushed out. He was already breathless with rage and his mind nearly cracked from anger. Lin Ming simply didn't dare to fight him in a frontal melee, but instead dashed around him and killed his underlings. And with Lin Ming's speed reaching nearly unimaginable velocities, it was simply impossible to stop him.

Moreover, there was that strange force field that surrounded Lin Ming. Wherever he went, whether it was speed, true essence, or strength, every attribute of his opponents was greatly weakened. Since he couldn't catch up to Lin Ming, he could only watch helplessly as Lin Ming killed off the remaining deep sea martial artists in front of him.

By now, Whitedemon had become aware that the trap he had laid beforehand was worthless. The main form of the trap was the Yellow Springs Ghost Burying Array, and now the martial artists needed to activate it were killed off by Lin Ming. How could he possibly continue to start the array formation?

As the deep sea martial artist saw Lin Ming's halberd thrust

forwards, he lost his mind in panic, “Wait... wait a moment! Don’t kill me! I only came here as a job for wealth! I have no enmity with you! We can discuss terms, I can compensate you!”

Besides the scales on his face, the strongest remaining deep sea martial artist more or less resembled a human. At this moment, his hair was completely in disarray and he looked demented.

“If you dare to rob people then you must be prepared to die. I have no interest in your terms, now die.”

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd smashed downwards like a collapsing mountain, a falling galaxy!

With the grandmist battle spirit fused into the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and in addition to the sharpness of a Saint artifact and Lin Ming’s terrifying physical strength, it was impossible for the heaven-step treasure in the deep sea powerhouse’s hands to withstand such an impact force.

Kacha!

The heaven-step weapon shattered. This deep sea powerhouse’s cultivation was quite good; it unexpectedly spat out a mouthful of blood essence at the last moment and its entire body turned into a red light as it used some sort of arcane escape technique.

Bang!

The deep sea powerhouse turned into a crimson beam of light that shot out hundreds of miles in a single blink of the eye. It smashed into the grandmist space barrier, but was actually unable to break it apart.

“Break for me ahhhh!”

The deep sea martial artist emitted cries of despair. However, his power was fading far too fast. A massive amount of his true essence was swallowed up by the grandmist space, dissipating into nothingness!

Lin Ming coldly looked at this deep sea martial artist and spat out two words. “Blow up!”

Peng!

The deep sea martial artist’s body exploded in a rain of blood that then broke down into smaller and smaller fragments before completely disappearing.

Like this, eight deep sea Divine Sea martial artists completely perished!

At this time, Situ Yaoxi was half-buried in the rubble, watching blankly as all of this happened around her. Her lips shivered and terror filled her mind. Facing this demon god Lin Ming, she felt like nothing more than a little bug that could be crushed by him at any moment.



“How could he become like this? How is this possible...”

Situ Yaoxi mumbled, her voice shaking. And then Lin Ming fell beside Situ Yaoxi. As she saw him appear next to her, she immediately broke out into a cold sweat.

“Old witch, it looks like your life is quite tenacious. You haven’t died yet.”

“If you have the guts then kill me...” Situ Yaoxi said, shivering. She really wished for Lin Ming to use his halberd and smash her to bits immediately, but that was nothing more than a wild hope to her now.

Lin Ming stabbed the Great Desolate Blood Halberd at Situ Yaoxi’s thigh.

Puff!

Situ Yaoxi’s thigh was pierced through by the halberd edge. With a miserable wail, she was lifted up by her leg.

Like this, Lin Ming faced Whitedemon once again with Situ Yaoxi hanging off his halberd.

Whitedemon’s face paled, his eyebrows shooting all the way up. “I know... I know what your force field is...”

As Whitedemon spoke to here, a trace of fear actually appeared on his face. “What you are using is a sub force field of the Primordius martial intent – the Heavenly Demon Force Field. That is one of Empyrean Primordius’ strongest abilities... he relied on that power to walk unhindered through the endless Divine Realm, unrivaled and without match. Impossible... this is impossible... how can you possibly have learned the Heavenly Demon Force Field!?”

Whitedemon’s voice shook, his entire body quaking. In the 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm, there were countless extraordinary powers, amazing abilities, and martial skills. But, those that were truly renowned throughout the entire universe and far surpassed all other powers were limited in number. Among them there were cultivation methods, martial skills, arcane skills, soul law formulas, martial intents, and so on.

These supernatural powers all had a title: they were called transcendent divine mights. Any ability with this title was a top-grade supernatural power amongst all top-grade supernatural powers. If a martial artist were to obtain such an ability, then after practicing it, they would be able to rely on this power to walk freely through the Divine Realm! If a Holy Land were to obtain such a power and pass down this inheritance, then they would develop into a massive super influence in the future, able to rule over a great world within the Divine Realm!

Of course, this was all based on the premise that they could survive and preserve that ability. If a transcendent divine might jade slip were to appear, it would inevitably set off a terrifying bloody war!

Although Lin Ming had many cultivation methods on him, such as Golden Roc Shattering the Void or the Ancient Phoenix Code, these top movement and cultivation methods, even if complete, could not even think of tracing upon the boundary of a transcendent divine might. As for the Great Desolate Halberd Art, Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle, Overbearing Soul Tactic, and Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians, those were even less worthy of mentioning. The ranks of these techniques were a level lower than the Ancient Phoenix Code.

Amongst all of Lin Ming's abilities, there was only one that could be called a transcendent divine might. That was... the Heretical God Force.

The Heretical God Force was an arcane skill-type transcendent divine might; it was particularly rare. Lin Ming obtaining it was all because of his great destiny.

A transcendent divine might was unrivalled in fierceness and prestige; it was no wonder that Whitedemon had shown such extreme shock and fear upon learning that Lin Ming had comprehended the Heavenly Demon Force Field!

Although the Primordius martial intent was a true transcendent divine might, the Heavenly Demon Force Field was only a minor part of it, thus it was an incomplete transcendent divine might. Even so, this was enough for countless martial artists to go crazy over it, struggling with their lives to obtain it!

“How could this be... how is this possible... could you have entered the Sea of Miracles and obtained Empyrean Primordius’ inheritance?” The demon youth’s eyes shined with a brilliant light as he stared at Lin Ming. If Lin Ming could one day obtain the complete Primordius martial intent, then as long as he didn’t die, his future would be limitless. This was an unrivalled supernatural power that could turn garbage into a tiger!

# Chapter 922 – Fighting Whitedemon

---

A single transcendent divine might could allow a martial artist to jump several boundaries in order to fight. For instance, Lin Ming's current true combat strength was only slightly stronger than Situ Haotian's; he was far from being comparable to characters like the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle Ouye Hua and the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor Yang Laotian, and there was no comparison with someone like Whitedemon. But, by relying on the grandmist space, Lin Ming's strength had reached a level where he could contend with Whitedemon.

The creation of a transcendent divine might was the product of an Empyrean's lifetime experience and knowledge, completely gathered into a single ability. There were even some existences that were referred to as 'Divine'. These transcendent divine mights had been preserved and passed down in the Divine Realm for billions of years. This meant that there wasn't even a single transcendent divine might created every million years. The rarity and magnificence of such an ability could be inferred. There were even many Divine Realm World Kings that never had a chance to obtain a portion of a transcendent divine might.

Among all the transcendent divine mights, a martial intent was one of the most special kinds. This was because a martial intent could not be studied, only comprehended. However, there was a single exception. This was if the master of the martial intent was willing to separate a portion of their martial intent and form a martial intent seed, sealing that seed into a symbol paper or spirit artifact and then granting it to others.

The situation was exceedingly rare. Firstly, no one was willing to

separate a portion of their own martial intent and weaken their own supernatural powers. Secondly, in order to do so, one had to have a cultivation of at least a World King or Empyrean, and also have an extremely high understanding into soul and will. Only then would they have the ability to cut off a portion of their own martial intent and form a martial intent seed, bestowing it to others.

But with Whitedemon's experience, he simply didn't know this. This was why he was so shocked. He couldn't understand how Lin Ming had managed to comprehend the Heavenly Demon martial intent.

In fact, the only reason he was able to recognize the Heavenly Demon martial intent was because he participated in the great war 100,000 years ago. He had been a part of the armies that fought against Empyrean Primordius and also saw him use this ability with his own eyes. When Empyrean Primordius used the Heavenly Demon martial intent, he was able to instantly kill thousands and tens of thousands of Divine Realm martial artists. And most of those people that perished had been far stronger than Whitedemon. This scene had frightened Whitedemon and left an incomparably deep impression in his heart. Otherwise with his status, he would have never seen such a legendary martial intent.

“I never imagined that your destiny would reach such a degree. Even a portion of the transcendent divine might-ranked Primordius martial intent was comprehended by you! I wonder, if I kill you, will I be able to obtain Empyrean Primordius' inheritance?”

“Transcendent divine might?” Lin Ming’s eyebrows shot up. This term had appeared in the Ancient Devil’s memories and Lin Ming also had a minor understanding of it. Indeed, if it were the complete Primordius martial intent then it truly was deserving of the title of transcendent divine might.

“There are numerous kinds of transcendent divine mights in the Divine Realm, I wonder how my Heretical God Force would rank among them? Where can I obtain the other parts of the Primordius martial intent? Could it be the Sea of Miracles and Eternal Demon Abyss? And just what degree would the complete Primordius martial intent reach?”

All of those thoughts instantly flashed through Lin Ming’s mind.

At this moment, Whitedemon moved.

With the Yellow Springs Ghost Burying Array having failed, Whitedemon could only rely on his own strength. His upper clothes suddenly bulged and tore apart, and a bright purple tattoo lit up on his back with a dazzling light. Currents of true essence condensed behind him, forming into a massive black phantom. This great black phantom was hundreds of feet tall and had nine heads in total.

This was the legendary Hydra monster!

Whitedemon was from the Hydra Clan. This was one of the greater clans of the Divine Realm, with countless clansmen spread throughout the universe. Although the Hydra was not a God Beast

and inferior to a Phoenix, the Divine Realm Hydra Clan's bloodline was much richer than the Ancient Phoenix Clan's, thus the Hydra Clan was in no way inferior to the Divine Realm Phoenix Clan.

“Snake Swallows the Universe!”

The strange demon youth raised his purple lance and the hydra phantom behind him ravenously opened all nine ghoulish mouths, and all of the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy around him began to stir up.

“Roarr!”

The nine hydra heads roared together, the terrifying sonic explosion directly impacting into the skies.

Ever since Whitedemon had slipped through his prison in the Sea of Miracles, his body had been greatly weakened. He originally didn't plan on using the power of his bloodline, but now he was forced with no other option. Let alone killing Lin Ming, it was possible he would even be killed instead.

Whitedemon rushed forwards, bringing the massive hydra phantom to smash into the grandmist space. The hundreds of feet tall hydra crashed into the grandmist space and began to crazily bite at it. It wanted to tear the space barrier apart!

As the saying went, a snake was greedy and hungry enough to swallow an elephant. A snake could swallow down an object



several times its size, and the hydra had reached the peak in this regard. The nine heads of a hydra were said to be able to swallow the sun, thus the reason the hydra was also named the sky devouring python.

With Snake Swallows the Universe, Whitedemon wanted to use this move to forcefully devour the grandmist space.

The grandmist space was both offensive and defensive and extended over a thousand miles outwards. After a long distance attack ran into the grandmist space, it would weaken the further it penetrated inwards. In order to attack Lin Ming, one's main body had to enter the grandmist space. But, within the grandmist space, they would fall under suppressive principles and their combat strength would greatly drop.

Whitedemon didn't want to give Lin Ming the advantage or initiative. Thus, he utilized the power of his bloodline in order to break apart the grandmist space. As long as the grandmist space was broken then Lin Ming simply wasn't his match.

“You want to swallow my grandmist space?” A cold smile appeared on Lin Ming's face. “The world represents the highest Laws, the Laws that all myriad creatures must obey. It is impossible for a hydra to swallow the highest Laws. If you wish to swallow the grandmist space, then let me swallow you down first!”

Lin Ming shook the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and joints through his entire body began to emit crackling ‘ka ka ka’ sounds. The compressed energy within the Heretical God Seed surged out once more and the grandmist space expanded outwards,

completely enveloping the hydra phantom released by Whitedemon.

“Chaos storm!”

Lin Ming pointed the Great Desolate Blood Halberd outwards and the faint elementary grandmist energy formed a massive storm in the world, clashing together with the black hydra. Flesh and blood flew out, storms filled the air, and the world lost its color. This was a frigid battle!

Whitedemon’s bloodline power rapidly faded away and Lin Ming wasn’t any better off. The hydra phantom’s energy was far too vigorous. To swallow that strength with the grandmist space cost a massive amount of Lin Ming’s true essence. In addition with having to burning the Ancient Phoenix blood, even if Lin Ming’s foundation was solid and he had the Gate of Healing supporting him, he wasn’t able to withstand this for too long.

As Whitedemon saw his own hydra incarnation about to be swallowed up by the grandmist space, his eyes turned blood red. He grabbed his purple lance and shot forwards.

Chi-la!

The grandmist space tore apart. Whitedemon fused together with the black hydra phantom, and with a resounding ‘ka ka ka’ sound, all of the muscles in his body suddenly bulged outwards. The lower half of his body was embezzled by the black energy, forming a snake tail.

Whitedemon had unexpectedly transformed into a half-man-half-snake monster. Moreover, he now he nine heads, each of them with the exact appearance of Whitedemon.

“Shattered Star, break for me!”

Whitedemon spat out blood essence onto his weapon, and the purple lance began to emit a dazzling light. A 100,000 foot long beam of purple light pierced through 10,000 miles of space. The chaos storm was torn asunder, and the grandmist space began to emit crackling sounds as if it couldn't withstand the impact force.

With the savage battle having reached this point, both combatants had put forth their complete abilities, neither of them holding back. This was a true battle with their lives on the line!

“Power of thunder and fire, Penetrating Rainbow!”

As Lin Ming saw Whitedemon about to burst through the grandmist space, he focused his mind within the Heretical God Sprout and completely ignited all of the power of thunder and fire. Thunder and fire twisted together, and for a moment it seemed as if Lin Ming held a sun in his hands. His attack collided with Whitedemon's Shattered Star.

Stars smashed into the blazing sun!

Bang!

When the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and the purple lance collided, the world changed colors and the sun and moon lost their light.

Whitedemon's true essence was deeper. Even though he was weakened by the grandmist space, he still managed to suppress Lin Ming. But at this time, a black light flashed between Lin Ming's eyebrows as a spear-shaped battle spirit came howling out!

The grandmist battle spirit fused with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

With a battle spirit attached to the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, the sharp might of the weapon rose to another level. The purple lance seemed to emit a whimpering sound as if it wasn't able to withstand the great strength and would shatter at any moment.

“Mm?”

Whitedemon was shocked. He branched out a part of his power to protect the purple lance, but this distracted him for the briefest moment. Lin Ming took the opportunity to suddenly recover his battle spirit, fuse it with his soul force, and then shoot it outwards!

In that moment, a chaos demon spirit phantom appeared behind him. Lin Ming's soul force thrust in between Whitedemon's eyebrows, shooting straight towards his spiritual sea!

This was the High Chaos Devil Arts that Lin Ming had obtained from the old Imp. This was a soul attack law formula. If used directly against someone like Whitedemon, who had a potent soul force himself, then even with the battle spirit's support it wouldn't have too great an effect. At best they would both be severely wounded.

But in a surprise, if Lin Ming managed to take advantage of a time when Whitedemon lost concentration, then that was a different story. Lin Ming had used his battle spirit to set a trap, and now he had caught Whitedemon off guard.

Whitedemon felt his spiritual sea violently tremble as his mind blanked for a brief moment. But in a battle between masters, the shortest lapse of consciousness was enough to turn the tables.

Bang!

The halberd light and lance light exploded together. A terrifying shock wave surged outwards, nearly tearing apart the grandmist space. Lin Ming's complexion turned pale white as he drew back the Heavenly Demon martial intent and tumbled backwards.

But Whitedemon was in an even more miserable condition. His bodily protective true essence had been torn apart by the shockwave and his entire chest was covered with thick blood!

“You bastard!”

Whitedemon's hair was in disarray and his entire body was dripping with blood. Although these wounds didn't harm his vitality, it was still a great humiliation!

His cultivation was currently equal to a late Divine Sea powerhouse, and yet he had been injured to such an extent by Lin Ming, a mere fourth stage Life Destruction martial artist. How could he not be enraged to the point of gasping for air?

But there was nothing he could do to Lin Ming. This offensive and defensive grandmist space was too tricky. His base strength far exceeded Lin Ming's, but he was powerless to do anything!

Although Lin Ming was able to take the upper hand in that strike, wanting to defeat Whitedemon was actually extremely difficult. He grasped the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and compressed the grandmist space to a range of 100 feet to save true essence.

'The Ancient Phoenix blood's burning period will pass soon... that Whitedemon has the Hydra bloodline, his restorative abilities shouldn't be much worse than mine.'

Lin Ming discovered that after Whitedemon was injured, the flesh on his chest began to wriggle together, slowly regenerating. If this battle continued then it would be a test to see who could last longer.

Lin Ming activated the grandmist space and burned the blood of the Ancient Phoenix, both of which consumed a massive amount of energy. But the energy Whitedemon required to stimulate the

power of his bloodline was not minor either. It was hard to say who would emerge victorious here.

But at this moment, a blazing flame flashed in front of Whitedemon. This light was an ultra-long distance sound transmitting talisman that had sent a message from seven or eight million miles away.

There was only one person on the Sky Spill Continent who had such a long distance sound transmitting talisman.

That person was Yang Yun.

## Chapter 923 – Refine the Soul

---

“Mm? He wants me to return?”

After Whitedemon heard the message in the sound transmitting talisman, he hatefully glared at Lin Ming, “You brat, consider yourself lucky. One year from now is when you die!”

As Whitedemon finished speaking, his body turned into a beam of light that flew towards the north.

Lin Ming didn’t stop him, and in fact couldn’t stop him. The two of them had similar strength and neither could block the other. If Lin Ming wanted to leave, Whitedemon wouldn’t have been able to stop him either.

Whitedemon soon vanished in the horizon. Lin Ming was silent for a moment and then also left. He displayed his maximum speed and flew away from the Sky Fortune Kingdom, across the Southern Wildness, and then changed directions several more times before finding a isolated and lonely island in the South Sea where he landed.

“So this is the strength of the highest under the heavens. I wonder how Yang Yun’s strength can compare? If it were three years ago and Yang Yun drew support from the Ancient Devil then his strength would be about similar to Whitedemon.”

Lin Ming mumbled to himself. Although the Ancient Devil was also an officer of a Divine Realm army in the past, all he had left



was an incomplete soul form. Soul force had no physical combat strength, thus it had no choice but to raise Yang Yun and rely on possessing Yang Yun's body. Because the Ancient Devil mainly relied on Yang Yun's own strength, he wasn't much stronger than his subordinate Whitedemon.

“10 months ago I was able to easily kill the Steppes Master and that old Imp. One of them was a two-star Demon Emperor and the other was a three-star Demon Emperor near the end of his life; that is equivalent to a middle Divine Sea and late Divine Sea powerhouse. Afterwards I closed up and my strength rose again. After I was able to nearly instantly kill a middle Divine Sea martial artist – that is also the strength of the highest under the heavens. Even if I met the past Yang Yun I wouldn't need to be afraid, but the only problem is that I have no idea what's happened to Yang Yun in the past three years.”

As Lin Ming thought of this, his thoughts moved and he entered into the Extreme Violet Ring. The first sight that greeted him was Situ Yaoxi. Situ Yaoxi had been turned into a bloody mess by Lin Ming. Her spine was split apart, her thigh was pierced, and she looked like a bag of rotten meat. Her true essence was locked within her body and remained out of her control. She was only able to suffer here, barely surviving.

“You little bastard! If you have the guts, kill me!”

As Situ Yaoxi saw Lin Ming, both of her eyes erupted with flames of hatred. Her animosity towards Lin Ming had reached the extreme. She was well aware that after falling into Lin Ming's hands there was no hope to survive. Softly pleading meant death

and insulting him also meant death. Since that was the case, she might as well curse him to her heart's content.

“I acknowledged my fate after falling into your hands, but I also don't have many years left to live. You are different though, you still have a long life ahead of you, but what a pity. Hahahaha, you also won't live much longer! I'll wait for you in hell!”

Lin Ming indifferently looked at Situ Yaoxi and said, “My life isn't something that you have a say in.”

“Humph! You'll die! And you'll die in the ugliest manner possible! Your body will be a gift and your soul will be turned into ash!” Situ Yaoxi roared with malice, her eyes blood red. She was about to speak further but Lin Ming suddenly kicked out and shattered her arm.

“Ahhh! You little bastard, you'll get what you deserve!” Situ Yaoxi bitterly cried out.

“Get what I deserve? You tried to kill me, that is cause. And now I'll kill you, that is effect. Cause and effect have both come full circle, and killing you now is perfectly justified!” Lin Ming reached down and grabbed Situ Yaoxi's neck. Her entire body was exhausted and didn't have the least bit of strength left. She limply dangled in Lin Ming's hands like a trussed up chicken.

Roarr!

Behind Lin Ming, a massive demon spirit phantom appeared. This monstrous demon spirit had three horns on its head, had fierce features, and dark green teeth. It's six arms each held onto different strange weapons. There was a battle drum, a bell, rosary beads, a hammer, iron needles, and an ancient mirror. All around this six-armed ancient demon spirit, there were countless creatures that lay down in worship; looks of reverence and awe on their faces.

This was the High Chaos Devil Arts, a soul cultivation method that originated from the Eternal Demon Abyss. Although it wasn't some top ranked technique from the Divine Realm, it was still very useful for the current Lin Ming to practice. For instance, surprise souls, more profound and effective slave seals, and even techniques to suck out a soul and refine it. It even had the soul searching technique that Lin Ming was about to use.

Moreover, it was simple to practice and didn't require much effort. It was an extremely useful transitive law formula.

The chaos demon spirit stretched out its claws and directly grabbed Situ Yaoxi by her neck. She screamed out like a cat that had its tail stomped on. "You! What are you doing, stop –"

Situ Yaoxi issued out a soul-rending scream. She watched as the chaos demon spirit lifted a hammer in one hand and lifted a rusty black iron needle in the other, and then continued watching as the iron needle was placed between her eyebrows.

It was obvious that this chaos demon spirit wanted to use this immaterial iron needle to enter her spiritual sea!

Anyone that saw such a needle about to be pounded into their heads would also have their courage crack apart.

The chaos demon spirit used two hands to hold down Situ Yaoxi's neck. It lifted the hammer and suddenly pounded down.

“Ahhh –”

In that moment, Situ Yaoxi's throat cracked as if fragments of glass had been thrust into her mouth. It was hard to imagine that a human could emit such a hoarse and terrified scream.

The hammer pounded down again and again. Situ Yaoxi's body began shaking. After her soul was smashed by that iron needle again and again, it was almost forced out of her body by that chaos demon spirit.

“You little beast, y-you'll die like a dog!”

Situ Yaoxi screamed out as she began kicking out her legs. However, her efforts soon subsided as she slumped down, motionless. Her entire body went soft as her soul was completely pulled out. Her soul became a ball of light that was gripped into the chaos demon spirit's hand and held beneath the iron needle. Above the iron needle, a distorted image of a pained face appeared – it was Situ Yaoxi's.

Puff!

The ball of light was shattered by the iron needle. Situ Yaoxi let out one last miserable scream as her soul shattered into countless fragments that were eaten up by the chaos demon spirit.

Lin Ming closed his eyes and sifted through the memories for valuable information. A soul searching technique could not be compared to the wonders of using the Magic Cube to swallow a soul fragment; at most he could obtain a few fuzzy memories, searching for a cultivation method was basically impossible. He could only search for pieces of information and events.

“Mm, this Situ Yaoxi doesn’t seem to know what Yang Yun has been doing for these past three years. However, what she can confirm is that Yang Yun’s strength has sharply risen since then. Moreover, it seems as if Yang Yun is completing some type of arcane skill. In at most one year, he’ll be able to lock onto my position.”

“Now that Whitedemon has returned, he’s already identified my limit and Yang Yun now knows just how strong I am. If he continues with his old plan then that means he is confident he can still deal with me.”

Lin Ming thought for a moment. This Yang Yun had kept his cards too well hidden, and he was also far too patient and smart. Such an opponent truly made one dread facing. When Lin Ming faced Xuan Wuji, even he hadn’t been so thorny as Yang Yun.

Lin Ming fully understood Xuan Wuji’s background and was able

to estimate his strength and contrast it with his own, thus he knew that victory was in his hands. After he returned from Timeworn Phoenix City, he had been able to smoothly exterminate Xuan Wuji.

But against Yang Yun, Lin Ming actually didn't have much confidence.

“This Sky Fortune Kingdom trap should be a chess move that Yang Yun casually arranged. His original intention should have been to probe the limit of my strength; he probably didn't expect it to kill me.”

There's no way to know whether or not Lin Ming would have returned to the Sky Fortune Kingdom. And even if Yang Yun knew Lin Ming would return, it was still impossible for someone like him to keep guard around the Sky Fortune Kingdom. If he did so for 2-3 years, then he wouldn't have been able to grow any stronger than Whitedemon and it would've been impossible for him to deal with Lin Ming.

The Sky Fortune Kingdom was only a probing move. The true killing move should still be behind.

Peng!

With a light cracking sound, Situ Yaoxi's soul completely turned to smoke and faded to nothing. Lin Ming opened his eyes. He didn't obtain much valuable information from this soul search, but aside from some minor information on Yang Yun, there was also

some other information that could barely be considered valuable to him.

Lin Ming had finally learnt just how his true identity had been exposed.

When Lin Ming crossed Life Destruction, the wood spirit jade mask he wore had been crushed, and his true appearance had been revealed and known to the world.

Afterwards, Yang Yun had used his absolute strength to kill Yang Laotian and Ouye Hua. He used their blood essence to restore the life vitality that had been sucked up by the Magic Cube. He put a part of his collection of Divine Realm inheritances as a reward, united the deep sea clans of the Fog Sea, planted a tracing mark in many of the other three Divine Kingdom powerhouses, and was able to thoroughly control all four Divine Kingdoms.

After obtaining control of the four Divine Kingdoms, Yang Yun immediately launched a massive manhunt for Lin Ming. Lin Ming's portrait was naturally posted everywhere. Those that knew Lin Ming's status like Li Yifeng, Duanmu Qun, Feng Shen, Lan Xin, and others had all kept hidden; they certainly wouldn't betray Lin Ming. Yang Yun also didn't know that these individuals knew Lin Ming so he didn't search for them either.

However, near the four Divine Kingdoms, there was also someone else that knew of Lin Ming's true identity.

That was the Northwest Great Desert's Wang Yichan.

During Lin Ming's great marriage celebrations, Wang Yichan had come because of Xuan Wuji's inheritance and got entangled in a dispute with Lin Ming. There was a violent fight at the wedding banquet and Wang Yichan lost to Lin Ming. As a result, Wang Yichan was forced to compensate with his concubine from the Forsaken God Clan, a girl named 'Jue'.

Wang Yichan had a grudge against Lin Ming, selling him out was only natural, let alone that Yang Yun also provided sufficient benefits for doing so.

“Wang Yichan, Northwest Great Desert, very good.”

A thick killing intent flashed in Lin Ming's eyes. Although the Northwest Great Desert held some resentment towards Lin Ming, Lin Ming was simply disinclined to bother with them over such minor matters. The Northwest Great Desert was only the weakest of the weak Holy Lands. With Lin Ming's current strength, he could extinguish their entire sect with a wave of his hand.

But now, because of the Northwest Great Desert's Wang Yichan, the Lin Family Clan and even Lan Yunyue were forced to suffer a great calamity. They had been mercilessly tortured and humiliated for the last two years. This debt had to be cleared.

Without sufficient strength, rushing into a battle between two giants was the behavior of an idiot. If one of those giants didn't die, then their bad luck could only be blamed on their own stupidity; it would be easy for them to become the victim.



Lin Ming had sentenced the Northwest Great Desert and Wang Yichan to death!

At this time, the Lin Family descendants as well as Lan Yunyue came walking over. The group of thousands was comprised of the young and the old. The one at the head was the Lin Family Clan Patriarch, Lin Wanshan.

As Lin Wanshan saw Lin Ming once more, his thoughts were very complex. This youth in front of him, this junior, had already reached heights that he could never comprehend. It was no different from a mortal meeting a god; they were individuals that lived in two completely different worlds, and their paths should never have crossed to begin with.

And beside Lin Wanshan, Lan Yunyue hesitated in her step.

In the blink of an eye, ten years had already passed. The passing of time, the wearing of the years, all of this had left deep and swelling emotions within her.

# Chapter 924(A) – Settling the Cycle of Karma

---

The space within the Extreme Violet Ring was sizable and comfortable. When Lin Ming received the Lin Family Clan into his spatial ring, he had left the majority of the buildings intact. As Lin Ming saw these buildings, memories began to emerge within his mind.

Hidden Smoke Hall. Rain Flower Pavilion.

As Lin Ming looked at these places that once resembled the most noble and upper crust society of the family clan, he felt emotions swell within him. These were areas that only the young masters and ladies of the family clan could enter. They would ride on wooden sedans and enjoy the flowery scenery. They would be accompanied by groups of servants as well as having trays of fruits and exquisite desserts waiting for them at any time.

When Lin Ming was young, this represented the ultimate lifestyle in his mind. He had longed for this type of wealthy life, and thought that after he grew up and reached the peak of martial arts, he could also become such a top character. But now, none of this was what he pursued.

In the past, Lin Ming came to the Lin Mansion several times with his father to prepare for great feasts. His job was to debone meat. With his sharp boning knife in hand, he would slice vicious beasts into various parts, and watch as his father cooked them into a number of different dishes.

Besides that, he and the Lin Family didn't have much exchanges.

In the blink of an eye, ten years had passed. To martial artists that lived for tens of thousands of years, ten years was an insignificant period of time. But as Lin Ming recalled the memories of his childhood, all of those scenes and recollections of the past seemed blurry and remote.

The Lin Family descendants all arranged themselves according to rank and seniority and stood behind Lin Wanshan. A respected mortal family like the Lin Family had strict rules and tedious customs. Now that they were greeting Lin Ming, they naturally couldn't show poor etiquette.

As the Lin Family descendants looked at Lin Ming, their eyes were filled with both respect and unease. To a legendary character like Lin Ming, all of them had been influenced by him, but very few had ever seen or heard from him. In the past several years, the Lin Family's status had grown several times over, and they had faintly become the Sky Fortune Kingdom's number one family.

Lin Wanshan had been assigned the title of Duke Lin. The Lin Family's properties and businesses were countless. They could be said to be at the zenith of their glory. Even the Sky Fortune Kingdom Emperor Yang Lin had to be respectful when seeing Lin Wanshan. Not only did Lin Wanshan not need to bow, but he was even offered a site. In private, Yang Lin also had to call Lin Wanshan 'Uncle Lin'.

Such respect and courtesy was rarely honored ever since the founding of the Sky Fortune Kingdom. Lin Wanshan wasn't an idiot to think that Yang Lin treated him with respect because he appreciated his talents. Rather, all of this was because of Lin Ming. Even Yang Lin becoming the Emperor was because of Lin Ming's support.

The truth was that after Lin Ming left the Seven Profound Valleys, the Lin Family descendants had no idea what degree Lin Ming had reached. They only knew that he was extremely fierce. Even after Situ Yaoxi and the others came, they still had difficulty understanding the situation of the world; those people already completely surpassed their imaginations.

Some Lin Family juniors and even elders began to pay their respects to Lin Ming and bow. This wasn't unusual. According to the customs of the Sky Fortune Kingdom, if an Empress were produced within the family clan, then when the empress returned to her home, there would be a grand festive celebration. Everyone in the family would bathe in incense and there would be great banquets for days, ceremonial worshipping of ancestors, and events all around. Even the Patriarch of the family would have to bow down on both knees, even if he were the Empress's father.

Now Lin Ming's status was countless times higher than a mere Empress of the Sky Fortune Kingdom. According to the customs of a mortal family, everyone had to bow to Lin Ming.

There were many Lin Family descendants. Merely among the servants there were over a thousand sharing the same surname. As Lin Ming gazed upon such a large family, he actually didn't feel

much of a sense of belonging.

In his mind, his true family were his parents, his sister, and Lin Xiaodong, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan. Everyone else could only be considered distant relatives.

“Everyone, there is no need for such ceremony. Uncle Lin, please rise, I cannot afford such courtesy. When I left home in the past to pursue the road of martial arts, I never imagined I would bring such great blessings and such great disasters to the Lin Family. After the beast tide ended, I haven’t set foot in Green Mulberry City. I didn’t think that you all would be drawn into my troubles.

“Nephew Lin, you can’t say that. As long as the family clan remains prosperous in the future, then let alone losing a hand, I wouldn’t even blink if I had to sacrifice my life.

Lin Wanshan honestly and earnestly said. To a traditional respected family, the prosperity of the family clan and the passing of the glory onto the next generation was the most important matter. Even a clansman’s life was expendable in the face of such an important matter.

Lin Ming’s eyes moved to Lin Wanshan’s left hand and he saw that his hand had already been cut off. Lin Ming sighed. In this calamity, many Lin Family descendants should have died. There were even many that had lost their feet or arms, and all of this was because of him. He took out some pill bottles from his spatial ring and said, “Here are some medicinal pills that can regenerate limbs. For all those who had their arms or legs cut off, please take these pills to restore them.”

Spirit medicines that could regenerate mortal limbs weren't considered too precious. Lin Ming had put out many different types of medicines, but none of these medicines were suitable for high level martial artists. To a high level martial artist that had crossed Life Destruction, their body would reform into a spirit body. If their arm was cut down and an ordinary untempered arm was attached in place of the old, then that would become nothing but a burden to them. In a fight, once true essence flooded into that limb, it would simply explode when it became unable to withstand the amount of true essence.

Of course, to a mortal and their daily life, none of this was a problem.

As Lin Wanshan saw all of these spirit medicines, his heart was overjoyed. No one wished to be disabled for the rest of their lives. As the rest of the Lin Family descendants saw these spirit medicines, that tiny trace of resentment they held towards Lin Ming also vanished.

“And here are some other medicines. Although they are useless to me, if a mortal were to take them, they can prologue life and eliminate all diseases. They can live for over a hundred some years. As for the rest, it's to help raise the martial artists. Allow the martial arts masters of the family to eat these and it'll allow them to break through the body transformation realm, and help their cultivation increase by leaps and bounds. If a Houtian master were to eat these medicines, it can even help them break through to the Xiantian realm.

As Lin Ming spoke, he took out another massive pile of medicinal pills. All of these medicines pills had been obtained from the countless martial artists he had killed. These were only basic low level medicines, but to a small sect they were priceless treasures.

Just these dozens of medicinal pills that could allow a Houtian master to break into the Xiantian realm was enough to make a third-grade sect go crazy with jealousy. One can see this from just how much effort Qin Ziya had spent in order to obtain a Heaven Opening Pill.

“These, these are spirit pills that can allow a Houtian master to break into the Xiantian realm?” Lin Wanshan gulped with some difficulty. He had some experience and certainly knew how precious these types of miracle medicines were. They were truly precious! A single one of these pills was equivalent to a city!

Lin Ming had casually handed out several dozen of these pills. That was equal to several dozen cities worth of wealth. Lin Wanshan was unavoidably uneasy that such precious treasures were placed within the family clan.

Lin Ming saw through Lin Wanshan’s thoughts and said, “Rest assured, the sects that will be jealous of these pills are small sects; they won’t dare to move against the Lin Family. As for those sects that dare to move against the Lin Family, they won’t care about these low level medicines.”

Lin Ming waved his hand. These words caused all of the Lin Family descendants to fall into a incredulous daze. To casually hand over so many pills on the level of a Heaven Opening Pill and

still call them low level medicines, Lin Ming's boundary was simply unimaginable.

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then pulled out a set of puppets from his spatial ring. There were a total of 18 puppets, and each one resembled a cruel demon, grim and savage as if they were devils that had crawled up from hell.

These were the puppets left behind by Corpsemancer. He had used these puppets when he was still at a low stage of Life Destruction, but after he entered the Destiny Decree, these puppets weren't too useful to him anymore. They remained as only part of his collection. Lin Ming originally didn't have any use for them, but now they actually came in handy.

Lin Ming took out a jade slip and placed his soul mark on it. He poured some true essence into the jade slip and passed it to Lin Wanshan "Just for emergencies. I give these puppets to the Lin Family as protective guards. If the Lin Family suffers a disaster one day, they can use this jade slip to control the puppets and safely pass through that calamity. This jade slip can be given to the Patriarch of the Lin Family. It can be considered a keepsake of the Patriarch and passed down through generations.

As Lin Ming spoke, the Lin Family descendants stared at the puppets with curiosity and horror. Corpsemancer was a bloodthirsty individual that loved death and chaos. These puppets had mostly been crafted from the corpses of top masters, and their skin and bones were tempered by sacrifices. These 18 puppets had crossed through oceans of blood, and the killing intent they exuded was nearly thick enough to condense into reality. If a mortal



looked at them for too long, their souls would be damaged.

“Don’t look at them,” Lin Ming calmly said. He sent out an energy wave that completely isolated the killing intent emanating from the puppets.

The mortal Lin Family descendants were all lost in a stupor until Lin Ming sealed off the puppets’ killing intent. Their consciousness slowly returned, and a cold sweat began to ooze off their bodies. If just looking at these inactive puppets could do this to them, then it was hard to imagine how powerful they would be once activated!

Lin Ming flicked his fingers and 18 gray balls of energy shot into the 18 puppets; this was the compressed Heavenly Demon Force Field. He said, “Any one of these 18 puppets can easily sweep away the Seven Profound Valleys. If the 18 of them join forces, their power will increase a hundred times over. It will be enough to protect the Lin Family and guarantee your safety.”

“Sweep, sweep away the Seven Profound Valleys? 18 join forces, their power will increase a hundred times over?”

Lin Wanshan’s eyes widened as he heard Lin Ming’s words. Although he knew Lin Ming had reached a boundary that none of them were able to comprehend, the Seven Profound Valleys was still a heaven-like existence to the mortals of the Sky Fortune Kingdom. Even the Emperor wasn’t able to defy them, and the Seven Profound Valleys could even remove the Emperor if they wished. If that wasn’t heaven, then what was?

And such a heaven could be easily swept away by a single puppet. The psychological impact to Lin Wanshan could be imagined!

Lin Ming said, “That’s right. But the true essence I left behind in this jade slip is only enough to activate these puppets two times. Once they have been activated two times and the true essence is exhausted, the force field I left within the puppets will swallow them up and reduce them to dust. This is also to prevent other sects from coveting these puppets and bringing trouble to the Lin Family.”

“Only two times...” As Lin Wanshan heard these words, he thought it was somewhat a pity. It was obvious that Lin Ming had the ability to activate these puppets many more times, but he simply didn’t want to do that. For him to destroy these puppets after they were used, proved that these puppets weren’t worth anything to Lin Ming.

Lin Ming continued, “Two times is the limit. This is to prevent the descendants of the family clan to use these puppets to wage war with the world, recklessly plundering other lands and committing evil.”

“For a large family clan to rely on external forces to establish itself, that will make the family clan’s foundation shaky and able to fall apart in a single night. Placing a limit of two times is so that the family clan will only use them in periods of great calamity. If the Lin Family wishes to develop, then they must rely on their own foundations. As for what possible calamities may come your way, that will likely only happen when the switching of dynasties occurs, and that is only something that happens every several

hundred years. These 18 puppets will guarantee the Lin Family a thousand years of prosperity. That alone should be enough.”

## Chapter 924(B) – Settling the Cycle of Karma

---

As Lin Ming spoke, Lin Wanshan could only nod.

Lin Ming saw Lin Wanshan's disappointment that these 18 puppets would be destroyed after they were used twice, but he wasn't surprised. After all, a Patriarch of a mortal family had a single most important goal, and that was ensuring the prosperity of his descendants. How could his heart not ache upon learning that such divine objects that could protect his family clan would disappear after being used? It was just that with Lin Ming's status, there was nothing he could say.

Lin Ming shook his head and said, "Even if these 18 puppets I leave behind can be used permanently, it still won't be enough for the Lin Family to remain prosperous forever. Instead, it might cause the Lin Family's might to rise as fast as a bubble, and also blow up as fast as a bubble. A hundred year dynasty, a thousand year sect, and a 10,000 year Holy Land; who doesn't want to enjoy glory and prosperity forever? I also want the Lin Family to develop into a superpower that can live on for tens of thousands of years. But the Lin Family doesn't have the foundation to do so, nor does it have the destiny. If the Lin Family is one day beaten into the sands of time and lost to the world, that is merely the cycle of samsara at work. It's to be mourned, but it isn't a bad thing."

Lin Ming said these words to Lin Wanshan, but also to himself. A Holy Land like the Silent Demon Emperor City existed for only 3 to 4 thousand years, and even a Divine Kingdom would one day topple to the ground and be forgotten. The boundless universe was endless and infinite, but it was not eternal. This was the law of the Heavenly Dao.

A martial artist that chased after the peak of martial arts and wanted to live on forever in the world was defying the will of the heavens!

To step on this road meant to encounter countless dangers. Without a great destiny and valorous perseverance, one would never succeed.

Lin Wanshan knew that what Lin Ming said was the truth, and he had no words to refute him. If a small and weak family clan held a great power in their hands, that would only end in their own suffering and doom.

“Very well. After today’s matters, this can be considered as having settled the karma between me and the Lin Family. Once I leave this world, the prosperity and decline of the Lin Family will all depend on your own samsara and destiny. If you wish to resist samsara, you can only step onto the road of martial arts and resist destiny. If one day such a person were to appear within the Lin Family again, then that would be the Lin Family’s good fortune.”

If a martial artist wished to ensure that their conscience and heart were complete, then they couldn’t entangle themselves in cause and effect. They had to straighten out their karma in the world; it was impossible to cut it off.

Lin Ming’s karmic ties to this world were two. First was the Lin Family Clan, and second was Qin Xingxuan, Mu Qianyu, and his parents.

Lin Ming didn't plan to receive the Lin Family Clan into the Divine Phoenix Clan. In the end, the Lin Family Clan was only a mortal family clan; they had very few martial talents. Even if Lin Ming were to bring them to Divine Phoenix Island, it still wouldn't result in their family clan developing further. Rather, it would only burden Divine Phoenix Island.

If so, then it was better to let the Lin Family Clan stay in the mortal world. They could be kings, emperors, and rulers. They could achieve the ultimate glory and wealth possible to mortals.

As for Divine Phoenix Island, Mu Qianyu, Qin Xingxuan, and the others, that was another matter.

After all of this was finished, Lin Ming turned to Lan Yunyue and said, "Yunyue, come with me."

Lin Ming moved towards the Hidden Smoke Pavilion. Lan Yunyue hesitated for a moment but silently followed him from behind. As she looked at Lin Ming's tall and broad back, she felt a hundred different complex emotions swell up in her heart. In these last ten years, Lan Yunyue had regretted what she had done. But as her personality and mind gradually matured with adulthood, she began to see things differently, and she began to understand many things.

What was not hers was ultimately not hers. Perhaps the path she had chosen was also long ago decided by the hands of fate.

Lin Ming was a dragon amongst men, but she was not a phoenix amongst women. The great gulf that existed between them would only grow larger and larger. In other words, even if she didn't betray Li Ming in the past, it was impossible for them to grow old together until both of them had heads full of white hair. Since this was their fate, perhaps giving all of this up was a good deed instead.

Within the luxurious and jade-inlaid Hidden Smoke Pavilion, Lin Ming randomly gestured to a chair in front. Lan Yunyue cautiously sat down in the center, her figure only occupying a third of the seat.

Lin Ming said, "Yunyue, if you never left me, then perhaps I would've had different experiences, and the scene now would've been different."

Lin Ming obtained the Magic Cube in the kitchen of the Great Clarity Pavilion as he was deboning a gold-backed pangolin; it had come from the beast's stomach. The reason that Lin Ming had gone to Great Clarity Pavilion was because Zhu Yan's friend had forced him to lose his lodgings.

All of this had been set in motion by Lan Yunyue leaving Lin Ming.

Lan Yunyue gently shook her head, "Fate has no ifs or whats. These years, I believe more and more that heaven has arranged our paths for us. I've become used to this simple and plain life, and as I grow, I've learnt to slowly endure the sins brought about by the vanity and impulsiveness of my youth."

Lan Yunyue's voice was soft. She smoothed the hair that fell down her shoulders. Her face was still beautiful and her temperament was still pleasant and charming. Unexpectedly, there was even a faint taste of innocence to her, as if she were someone that had returned to their true state.

After ten years of trials and tribulations, as Lin Ming finally saw Lan Yunyue again, he couldn't help but acknowledge that even though she was a mortal woman, she had an inherent beauty and elegance contained in her temperament and experience. She was like a thick, enthralling novel, leaving behind an emotional aftertaste to all who read her.

“You're right. Fate has no ifs or whats, but that doesn't mean that destiny cannot be changed. The past me also followed the flow of fate, but the current me has enough strength and destiny to resist that river of fate and defy the will of the heavens.

When one had a great destiny and lived the life of an Emperor, they would be able to resist fate and survive, turning bad luck into good fortune. As for this destiny, part of it was bestowed by the heavens, and another part of it was accumulated through the trials he went through. Even in the mortal world, there were similar views. For instance, the mortal who had a 'tough life' and wouldn't die, the number one scholar who could divine the stars, or even historical figures that were True Dragons and sons of heaven, with the life of an emperor.

In mortal history, these so-called kings and emperors would often encounter many instances of assassination in their lives. But



they would manage to avoid death every time. This was a result of their destiny. There was nearly never a case of a fierce and valiant hero who stole the hearts of the world that would be assassinated before they achieved their ambitions.

As Lin Ming spoke, he held onto Lin Yunyue's sleeve that held her cut off hand. She was shocked and instinctively pulled back, not wanting to show off such a horrifying sight to Lin Ming. But her sleeve was tightly caught by him.

The originally slender and beautiful fingers had all been cut off, making one's heart fill with incomparably pain. Lin Ming remained silent and began to slowly urge his energy into her body. Lan Yunyue felt a sudden flow of heat enter her, spreading through all her meridians, her limbs, her bones, and making her feel extremely comfortable.

Quickly, Lan Yunyue felt her body become increasingly hot. She began to fragrantly sweat from all over and before long her clothes were soaked wet. Faint traces of gray material came out with this sweat; these were the impurities within Lan Yunyue.

Lin Ming used his own true essence to help Lan Yunyue cleanse her being and wash her marrows. The reason he was able to do so was because after crossing Life Destruction and forming a complete spirit body, his understandings into the structures and principles of the human body had risen to a new level. If someone were to do this rashly, they would only end up ruining the other person's meridians. After all, a mortal's body was exceedingly fragile.

This process continued for a full hour. Lin Ming patiently and gently combed through every inch of Lan Yunyue's meridians. At the end, her complexion was bright red and her chest was heaving up and down.

"Good," Lin Ming said. He released another burst of energy that eliminated Lan Yunyue's fatigue.

Lan Yunyue was surprised to find that she could clearly feel the flow of energy within her meridians. She had a faint feeling that as long as she wished to, she could clearly see throughout her own body.

"This is the Pulse Condensation realm?"

Lan Yunyue's cultivation was only at the Altering Muscle stage. In the martial world, those that entered into the Xiantian realm would condense pre-natal energy within their bodies, returning to a fetus-like state where they breathed in energy and remained free from the pollution of the world. This could be called the time when one truly became a martial cultivator. Below the Xiantian realm, they wouldn't be able to clear the impurities from their bodies, and remain only a mortal.

"This isn't the Pulse Condensation realm." Lin Ming shook his head, "Although I can help you directly increase your cultivation, that'll only ruin your mentality and drive. It'll affect your future progress. Now I have rid all of the postnatal air from your body, and transformed the meridians and cells of your body with energy. You shouldn't have any problems in cultivating to the Xiantian realm."

“Moreover, here is a pill that can help you regenerate your arm and extend your life by several hundred years. In the future I’ll also grant you further resources. If you cultivate diligently, you should be able to break into the Revolving Core realm, and live a thousand or even two thousand years. That is the limit of what I’m be able to help you to. To arrive at Life Destruction may be far too difficult for you.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he took out a medicinal pill from a jade bottle and slipped it between Lan Yunyue’s lips. He whispered, “Swallow this after chewing. This pill has mild aftereffects and shouldn’t bring you any harm.

Lan Yunyue tightened her lips and stared at Lin Ming as if she were in a daze. There was an unreadable emotion that played across her face. Eventually, she began to carefully chew the pill.

The pill was bitter. It was bitter like the last 10 years of life she had lived. As Lan Yunyue looked at the young man in front of her who was once her boyfriend, she couldn’t stop tears from forming at the corners of her eyes. She began to silently cry.

By meeting Lin Ming, she had made far too many mistakes and lost far too many things, but she had also obtained many things. He was a memory that she would never be able to forget, a figure that was eternally etched into her heart.

Lin Ming smiled, his gaze gentle and charming. He reached out a hand and wiped away her tears. “I’ll bring you somewhere. In the

future, you can cultivate there. One day, I'll leave this world, but that doesn't mean that this will be our final farewell. If there is a chance, then I'll return once more and we'll walk with each other once more."

Everything that Lin Ming did now was to resolve the worries he had left on this planet, and to prepare himself to ascend into the Divine Realm.

Although he didn't know what Yang Yun's plan was, the only thing he didn't doubt was that the battle between them was inevitable.

And at this time, millions of miles away, Yang Yun was sitting cross-legged atop a mound of rocks. All around him was a bright sea of crimson red blood. Countless skeletons floated in this sea of blood. Some of these skeletons were jet black, hard like divine iron, and some resembled dark red blood, with an infernal energy that pierced through the heavens. There were even some that were crystal clear like jade, sending out a faint heavenly energy.

Without a doubt, these skeletons were all Supreme Elders during their lifetime. They were far stronger than Yang Laotian and Ouye Hua, and even far stronger than the Eightfall Thunder Emperor that had died in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp!

These skeletons were all from characters that had lived 100,000 years ago. They had once been Divine Realm powerhouses!

Waves of blood beat against the stone, causing it to splash into

the air. In the far off horizon, a blue light shot towards this place. This light was a bronze ghost coffin, and atop of this coffin was a demon youth. That youth was Whitedemon.

“Demon Lord, why did you summon me back? Has something happened?” Whitedemon fell onto a rock opposite of Yang Yun and bowed in respect.

# Chapter 925 – Merciless Indifference

---

In the span of three years, Yang Yun's looks hadn't changed but his temperament was completely different. The past Yang Yun had white clothes that fluttered in the wind and his temperament was ethereal, as if he were untainted by the world. His words were elegant and he was extraordinarily handsome. To describe him with a term would be: a jade-like gentleman.

The current Yang Yun was completely different. There was no longer even the slightest shadow of his past self in his current incarnation. He wore a long crimson robe, and most of his clothes were pulled wide open, revealing powerful shoulders and a defined chest that surged with vitality. His muscles were aesthetic and beautifully cut as if they were formed from jade, crystalline and without flaw.

There was a red line that slashed down between his eyebrows, with two sharp points and a round center, looking like an eye. It lent him a devilish charm.

Such a transformation was because Yang Yun was approaching the demonic path. A martial artists aura was in the end the energy field that surrounded them. Those that studied orthodox cultivation methods would have an energy field that veered towards the correct path, and those that studied demonic path cultivation methods had temperaments that tended to seem demonic, their auras seemingly more demonic and bloody.

Originally, with Yang Yun's methods and outstanding talents, everyone believed that he would become a great leader and hero of

the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. No one imagined that after the trip into the Temple of Marvels, such an unbelievable series of events would follow. Yang Yun had actually slain his own great grandfather and even forced his father into a dead end.

Afterwards, not only did Yang Yun take control of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, but he also established dominance over the other three Divine Kingdoms. The world was already under his control. If he managed to fuse the four Divine Kingdoms together, he would establish a true sixth-grade sect!

A fifth-grade sect took Life Destruction powerhouses as Elders, and if they had a Divine Sea leader then they would be called a Holy Land. A sixth-grade sect took Divine Sea powerhouses as Elders, and the highest under the heavens as their leader. For the last 100,000 years, there had been 10 people that appeared in the martial world that qualified as the highest under the heavens, but the number of sixth-grade sects did not surpass three!

Every time a sixth-grade sect appeared, that was the gathering of the entire continent's strength, a brief moment of flourishing history!

If Yang Yun managed to join the four Divine Kingdoms together, he could complete this great goal.

At this time, Yang Yun's eyes were closed and his face expressionless. He exuded a forceful and compelling momentum from his body, making him feel unapproachable.

“Demon Lord, why have you summoned me back?”

Whitedemon fell onto one knee. The one he was kneeling to was the Ancient Devil within Yang Yun’s body. For these past three years, more and more of the Ancient Devil’s personality and past appearance began to reappear in Yang Yun. In the battle within the Temple of Marvels, the Ancient Devil had lost two-thirds of his soul. But for these last three years, the Ancient Devil had been restoring and nourishing himself in this blood pond. He collected the countless skeletons of Supreme Elders that had died in the great war 100,000 years ago, gathering them together to absorb their energy. The current Ancient Devil had already restored his combat strength to a certain degree. If he were to possess Yang Yun now, his strength would even surpass Whitedemon. Whitedemon became increasingly respectful towards him.

“You cannot defeat Lin Ming.”

The Ancient Devil said. Although he hadn’t seen the great battle between Whitedemon and Lin Ming, he had been able to draw sufficient conclusions from the incomplete information Whitedemon had sent him.

Whitedemon didn’t seem too convinced, but he couldn’t help but acknowledge, “I don’t know where, but Lin Ming has managed to inherit some extremely powerful force field. If I’m not wrong, then it should be part of the Primordius martial intent that Empyrean Primordius wielded in the past. Once this strange martial intent activates, it’ll form a mystical space around him, covering the world in a range of 1300 miles and all Laws and energy lose their effectiveness within. With a long distance attack, my lance light



weakens to less than 30% of its original strength after piercing through to the center. But if I were to enter that strange space and fight him, that instead causes all of the true essence in my body to be suppressed by the undeniable principles within; there simply wasn't anything I could do against Lin Ming."

"If it weren't for that strange space, I would've been able to kill him in three moves!" Whitedemon said with resentful bitterness. When he fought against Lin Ming, it made him feel like he had strength that he couldn't use; it was an extremely vexing feeling.

"Mm? Primordius martial intent!" The Ancient Devil's eyes suddenly shot open and his expression changed. As someone who participated in the great war 100,000 years ago, he had personally witnessed the scene of Empyrean Primordius activate his Primordius martial intent and instantly exterminating tens of thousands of Divine Realm powerhouses where they stood. The Ancient Devil naturally knew just what these words meant!

He pondered over this for fifteen minutes and said, "I've looked up Lin Ming's life history. Before he was 15 years old, his talent was average and his achievements common. But after he reached 15 years of age, his growth became out of control. In just 10 short years, he grew to such a degree already. It's obvious that 10 years ago he managed to encounter some heaven-defying lucky chance. And I suspect that this lucky chance has some relation with Empyrean Primordius."

"Could that black vortex within Lin Ming's body be the elementary form of the Primordius martial intent?"

The Ancient Devil muttered to himself. He had only seen the Primordius martial intent; he had no understandings of it. It was impossible for the likes of him to speculate on existences at the boundary of Empyrean Primordius.

As for the Magic Cube, the Ancient Devil simply didn't know about this. He had no idea that Lin Ming would have such an fortuitous encounter at 15 years of age, so he came to such a misunderstanding.

As Whitedemon saw the Ancient Devil deep in thought, he brown-nosed and said, "No matter what lucky chance Lin Ming had, after killing him all of that will belong to Sir Demon Lord. Everything he has done or achieved is just a gift for you!"

As Whitedemon spoke to here, the Ancient Devil started to laugh out loud. "You're right. After some more time passes, my Great Blood Refining Art will reach large success. At that time I'll kill Lin Ming and obtain all of the secrets on his body as well as all of the destiny that he's accumulated!"

Whitedemon glanced over the surrounding blood pond and said, "Since the last time I was here, 20% of the blood pond's power has been absorbed by you. If this continues, will it be enough for you to reach perfection in your Great Blood Refining Art?"

Blood essence was highly nourishing to the divine soul. When the Ancient Devil killed Yang Laotian and Ouye Hua, he had done so to lay dominance over the four Divine Kingdoms but also for their blood essence.

In these past three years, the Ancient Devil gathered the deep sea clans of the Fog Sea and ordered them to slay countless deep sea vicious beasts, using their blood to complete this blood pond. The Ancient Devil had collected the remains of some powerhouses from the Sea of Miracles and tossed their skeletons into the blood pond. All of these were conditions he prepared to cultivate the Great Blood Refining Art.

“That’s right. The grade of these deep sea vicious beasts isn’t high enough. Although there are many high level vicious beasts in the sea, those Divine Sea rank vicious beasts normally stay far off in 500,000 feet water depths. Even I would find it hard to withstand the pressure at such depths, much less kill them. As for the remains of these Divine Realm powerhouses, although they used to be fierce existences, after 100,000 years have passed, their blood has nearly all dried up and they don’t have much effect.”

The Ancient Devil shook his head as he spoke.

Whitedemon’s thoughts stirred. “Is the reason that Sir Demon Lord called me back so hastily that he wishes for me to kill some deep sea vicious beasts to help your supernatural powers reach large success?”

The Ancient Devil nodded. “Indeed, what I need now is fresh blood essence. It’s unlikely that you’ll be able to kill Divine Sea rank deep sea vicious beasts. Currently my supernatural powers are just short of reaching completion. The blood essence of basic vicious beasts is no longer useful to me.”

“Then what should we do? Although human Divine Sea powerhouses are easy to kill, they focus on their dantian, and the power of their blood is far inferior to a complete vicious beast.” Whitedemon said with a thoughtful expression.

At this moment, the Ancient Devil’s lips curved up into a sly smile. “Human blood naturally has a limited effect, but if they have the blood of different beasts within their bodies, then that is a different matter. For instance, the Ancient Phoenix Clan bloodline or the Hydra Clan bloodline are both excellent bloodlines.”

“Mm?” Whitedemon’s eyes widened and a chill crawled up his back. He had the Hydra bloodline!

Woosh!

The surrounding world suddenly changed. A deep blood red barrier rose up, covering Whitedemon and the Ancient Devil inside!

This was the Spectral Blood Skylock Array!

This was far different from the Spectral Blood Skylock Array that had been set for Lin Ming. This Spectral Blood Skylock Array was personally controlled by the Ancient Devil and also had the massive blood pond as support. There was no comparison in the strength between the two. Even Lin Ming would be hard pressed to break through if he personally came here. Moreover, Whitedemon’s ability to break through array formations was far inferior to Lin Ming’s!

“Demon Lord, you, you...!” Whitedemon looked at the Ancient Devil with a disbelieving incredulity etched onto his face. As a subordinate to the Ancient Devil, he owed a great debt of gratitude to him. The reason that Whitedemon was able to cultivate to such an extent was all because the Ancient Devil had provided him with sufficient resources. For all these years he maintained utter loyalty to the Ancient Devil. He never thought that one day he would be the one taken as a sacrifice.

“If you look for vicious beasts, their blood won’t be enough. Lin Ming’s growth is too fast and I don’t have much time left; I’m only a step away from completion. I need your bloodline as the last finishing touch. You currently have a late Divine Sea cultivation, and in the past you even reached the higher Divine Transformation realm. Your Hydra bloodline is just what I need. All I can do is take your minor sacrifice to realize my great plans.”

The Ancient Devil had no expression on his face nor did his voice have any emotion.

Whitedemon’s eyes turned blood red. He grasped his purple spear, feeling as if a knife had been twisted into his heart. He never imagined that one day the benefactor he respected so much would betray him in such a manner.

“Sir Demon Lord, I don’t believe this. In the Sea of Miracles your physical body was destroyed and your strength greatly reduced. Without a mortal body you didn’t have any combat strength at all. If it weren’t for my shelter and support, you would never have been able to live until now. We spent over 100,000 years in the Sea

of Miracles together, and yet you are doing this to me?”

The Ancient Devil indifferently looked at Whitedemon. “There is no more meaning in mentioning matters that have already passed. You cannot resist me. 100,000 years ago when I trained you, I already placed a spell in your body. With this big array here as support, killing you is as simple as turning my hand.”

“I don’t believe this! I won’t believe this!” Whitedemon’s eyes blazed as he stared into the Ancient Devil’s eyes. Suddenly, his mind shook as he became aware of what was happening. “You-you are not the Demon Lord! You are Yang Yun! Where is the Demon Lord!? Sir Demon Lord! Sir Demon Lord! Save me! Yang Yun wishes to kill me!”

No matter how much Whitedemon shouted, the young man in front of him maintained his cold apathy, as if everything happening was within his plans and under his control.

“To think that you would recognize me at the end. Correct, I am not the Demon lord, I am me, I am Yang Yun!” Yang Yun stood up, looking over Whitedemon as a divine god oversees mortals, a merciless indifference in his eyes.

## Chapter 926 – The End of Whitedemon

---

“Impossible, impossible!” Whitedemon’s mental state became extremely unstable, “You sealed away the Demon Lord? How can you have the power!?”

“There is nothing that’s impossible. Whitedemon, go in peace and follow your master!” Yang Yun’s hands grasped the void, and the blood pool around him suddenly soared up into the sky, turning into a massive python.

“You damned beast! You ungrateful little bastard! If it weren’t for us, you would’ve already died unknown and forgotten. How could you have such strength to stand at the peak of this continent!” Whitedemon hysterically shouted. His eyes were blood red; he wished that he could tear Yang Yun to pieces.

“Ungrateful?” Yang Yun sneered, “You think I’m a little child who’ll be fooled by such meaningless words? Between you two and I, we’ve already been mutually using each other. I’ve never trusted you, and you’ve never trusted me. If I didn’t act against your master, then once that devil’s supernatural powers reached large success, I would’ve already become a sacrifice or had my body stolen away.

Yang Yun pulled out a bright crimson treasure sword from his spatial ring. This sword had also been refined within the blood pond, and its power was incomparable to the past.

He stroked the flat blade of the sword, and left a touch of fresh

blood on the edge. The sword blade absorbed the blood, becoming increasingly beguiling and bewitching!

“Demon Lord! Demon Lord! Have you been sealed away!? Wake up! Wake up! Wake up! Wake up!”

Whitedemon revolved all of the energy within his body and poured it into his voice, forming a sonic boom that shot towards Yang Yun like landslides and tsunamis.

This was one of the Hydra Clan’s unique sonic energy martial skills, called the Heaven Devouring Roar. He poured his energy into a sound wave to attack the enemy which was extremely effective towards the intangible and invisible divine soul. Whitedemon wanted to use this sort of impact to awaken the Ancient Devil.

Yang Yun remained unmoved. He coldly said, “There is no need to shout. Most of your Lord’s strength was swallowed up by Lin Ming in the Temple of Marvels, and now his strength has sharply dropped. At that time, I bided my time, saved my strength, and while he was recovering from his wounds, I suppressed him in a single go and swallowed him up. For these past few years, the Demon Lord that you’ve been bowing to is me, Yang Yun. Even if you shout until your throat tears apart, he still won’t awaken.”

“What!?” Whitedemon found this unbelievable. He crazily shouted, “Without erasing the spirit mark, you’ll lose yourself if you swallow the souls of others! How is this possible!? How is this possible!?”



“You’re right. I was unable to erase that devil’s spirit mark and could only seal him away. Even so, I will frequently lose my personality and my memories will become muddled. Sometimes I don’t even know who I am anymore. Everything that happens, I rely on my own willpower to withstand and overcome. In the future, once my cultivation rises further and my understanding of the soul increases, I’ll completely eat up that devil’s soul and cancel his spirit mark along with all his memories.”

A soul was composed of memories and a spirit mark; both were inseparable from each other. If Lin Ming wished to thoroughly erase the Ancient Devil’s spirit mark, he also had to destroy the associated memories. But by that time, the Ancient Devil’s memories would also become useless to Yang Yun.

Whitedemon’s heart chilled as he heard this. This Yang Yun was simply a madman, a madman!

Although Yang Yun seemed to casually say all of this, the truth was that this method was the same as suicide. No one was willing to take their own soul as a joke, and rely upon some so-called willpower to overcome the extremely dangerous loss of personality and individuality. Once they failed to do so, they would become insane, falling into depravity and becoming a lunatic with no sense of self.

As for Yang Yun relying on enhancing his boundary in the future and then eliminating the devil’s spirit mark, that was far too difficult. Once memories were fused together, wanting to separate them was easier said than done. If he made a single misstep in the

process, he could possibly erase his own memories.

The reason Yang Yun chose such a dangerous path was because he truly did need the Ancient Devil's knowledge. When the Ancient Devil tried to possess Lin Ming and suffered a near fatal backlash, he had lost most of his soul. But the part that was left behind was the essence of the Ancient Devil's soul and the source of his memories; it was even more important than the other two parts combined. This was also a reasonable matter. In the dangers of possessing someone, the Ancient Devil would naturally save the most important part of his soul as a contingency.

Yang Yun's ambitions were great. He wanted to become an unrivalled powerhouse and climb to the peak of all martial arts. He didn't want to be stopped at the Sky Spill Continent. So to do this, he had to take the risk.

“Madman, you are an absolute madman!”

Whitedemon's complexion paled. Facing this maniacal Yang Yun, he felt nothing but fear.

Those that didn't fear a strong opponent, feared those that didn't care for their life. Those that didn't fear those that didn't care for their lives, feared those that were demented. In Whitedemon's eyes, this Yang Yun was a demented madman.

He was ruthless to his enemies and even more ruthless to himself!

From the start they underestimated Yang Yun and chosen the wrong person. They had raised a tiger, creating this disaster, and making all of their efforts a gift for someone else!

Bang!

Thousands of blood waves shot up into the sky, twisting together into the giant blood python that fell towards Whitedemon. Yang Yun soared high into the skies, seeming as if he controlled this world. “You’re truly a faithful dog. Now, show me your final worth!”

At this moment, words were useless; there was only battle. Whitedemon gave a loud shout and a massive hydra phantom appeared behind him. He grasped his purple lance and shot towards Yang Yun!

“Hydra bloodline, Broken Star!”

As Yang Yun saw Whitedemon strike out with his strongest attack, a trace of pity appeared in his eyes. He casually formed a seal and sent it flying towards Whitedemon. Whitedemon’s body shook, and the hydra behind him suddenly vanished, all of the condensed true essence dissipating into thin air!

“What?” Whitedemon was shocked. He glared at Yang Yun with hatred blazing in his eyes, “You despicable scum!”

He wished that he could devour Yang Yun, but an irresistible

energy was suppressing him, giving him no chance to defy. At the same time, the rivers of blood in the air that formed a python fell down and swallowed him. Energy violently exploded and a massive wave of blood shot into the sky, forming endless clouds of blood. Finally, all of it rained down.

Over 30% of Whitedemon's meridians shattered. He floated face up in a sea of blood, his face pale and fading.

His nose and ears were leaking blood, and his eyes were filled with wavering despair.

Whitedemon smiled. It was pitiful and wretched. "Demon Lord, you didn't trust me, in the end you didn't trust me! In the Sea of Miracles I was loyal and devoted to you for 100,000 years, and yet you still didn't lift the binding spell in my body. Now, that choice will take my life today. It'll take my life!"

Yang Yun glanced at Whitedemon without sympathy. He hadn't used any martial skill just now. All he had done was use his great strength to activate the spell that the Ancient Devil had left within Whitedemon.

This was the safest and also cruelest method to defeat Whitedemon. There was not even a chance for him to desperately struggle. To a martial artist, this was the saddest way to die. They possessed supernatural powers, had unwavering confidence in their strength, and yet they didn't even have a chance to fight for their life.

“In the battle with Lin Ming, you consumed far too much energy and you rushed all the way here without giving yourself a chance to restore your strength. All of that led to you not having any chance to resist this spell.”

Yang Yun’s words were ruthless and indifferent. “Before you die, I would like to advise you one last time. In this world, the only one you can trust is yourself. Your lord was not mistaken. The only reason he would be defeated by me, is because his destiny is lacking and he was severely wounded by Lin Ming. But as for you, you died in a far too stupid manner.”

Yang Yun lifted his right hand and grasped the void. An arrow of blood pierced through Whitedemon’s chest and then flew up high into the sky!

All of Whitedemon’s blood essence began to be attracted by an invisible force, streaming out from his body. It condensed in the air, forming a blood red light that constantly sparkled, incomparably brilliant.

Whitedemon watched helplessly as all his blood essence left through his heart and formed a beautiful yet strange scene in the air. The corners of his lips curved up in an ironic smile. He never thought that his end would come like this.

Blood continued flowing out from Whitedemon’s body. The Hydra bloodline was extremely tough. In addition, Whitedemon had once reached the Divine Transformation realm that existed above the Divine Sea, making his physical body that much tougher. Even though his heart was ruined and his blood essence

sucked out from his body, he still didn't die. Instead, his body withered as more and more blood was pumped out of his body.

Finally, all of Whitedemon's blood essence and vitality were completely sucked out by Yang Yun!

Yang Yun shot seals of energy into that mass of blood. Faintly, a blood-soaked phantom hydra appeared in that mass of blood; it was the last struggles of the blood essence and vitality.

"The blood vitality actually formed a true shape. Whitedemon's blood essence quality is indeed wonderful." Yang Yun murmured. His hand movements became faster; he wanted to refine the blood vitality form.

There were many times when a precious pill was formed and produced a phantom form after leaving the furnace. This was because the medicinal energy was too rich. After a long period of time, it might even develop its own intelligence. Heavenly materials that existed for a long period of time would also possess a medicine spirit; this was the same concept.

Although the blood vitality phantom form was from forming a spirit, it didn't have any intelligence, merely survival instincts. As it was covered by Yang Yun's blood energy and began to be slowly refined, it crazily struggled.

However, it was ultimately impossible to resist Yang Yun's strength. All of its spiritual energy was sucked out and it began to slowly sag down.

“Fuse!”

Yang Yun clutched his hands together and the phantom hydra blood vitality was eventually absorbed by the mass of blood essence, becoming one and turning into a thumb-sized blood pill.

“With this blood pill, this blood pond will become a blood spring; that is a qualitative leap upwards. It will finally allow me to achieve perfection in my Great Blood refining Art. So long as my Great Blood Refining Art reaches perfection, I’ll be able to rely on an array formation and sense a person’s blood vitality, locking onto them in a range of one million miles.”

“When that time comes, Lin Ming, there will be no place left for you to run to!”

“You have the life of an Emperor, and your destiny rises like a rainbow. As for me, although I have gathered and accumulated my own destiny for 40 years, my destiny is still inferior to yours, and even your life is tougher than mine. If I fight you, even if I’m stronger than you, I still don’t have too great of an assurance to defeat you. But even so, our battle cannot be avoided. I tried to kill you, I had the entire world hunt you, and I even harmed your family; our enmity will never be resolved. Just the destiny and secrets that you possess leave me with no choice but to slay you!”

Yang Yun’s ambitions and heart were higher than the heavens, but his true life and talent were worthless. The reason he could obtain his current achievements was because he relied on the

Ancient Devil's resources and teachings. In the Divine Realm, although the Ancient Devil could be considered having some ability, he wasn't an overlord, much less a great figure. Even if Yang Yun swallowed his memories and reached his boundary in the future, it would be exceedingly hard, nearly impossible to rise any more. He had to inherit another destiny. This destiny would come from Lin Ming.

Since ancient time, if a genius didn't experience lucky chances, they would never have great achievements. But all lucky chances came from betting one's life and struggling until the end. Now, with such an extraordinary and singular lucky chance placed in front of him, even though Yang Yun knew that there was danger, he still had to stake his life on it!



# Chapter 927 – Once Again Battling the Purple Lion Thunder Source

---

15 days later, 8000 Mile Black Swamp.

As the Sky Spill Continents true life forbidden zone, the 8000 Mile Black Swamp was permanently covered in dark gray clouds. Here existed dangers upon dangers. If a Life Destruction powerhouse entered, survival would be perilous with nine chance of death and only one hope of life. Even a weak Divine Sea powerhouse could perish here if their luck was lacking.

At this time, a black-clothed youth appeared in the skies above the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. He carried a thick saber in his hands, and his appearance was plain and normal. He looked like someone that could be easily lost within a crowd.

This person was Lin Ming. After he used his appearance changing technique. After forcing Whitedemon back, Lin Ming had rushed to the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. Because he had to pass through a number of transmission arrays to arrive here, he chose to use an appearance changing technique in order to avoid any unnecessary troubles.

He didn't go to see Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan first. The Giant Leviathan had swam far too deep in the South Sea and was still a long distance away. Moreover, there weren't any transmission arrays in the deep sea lands. Even if Lin Ming flew at full speed towards the Giant Leviathan, it would still take him a very long time. Lin Ming couldn't afford the time it would take him to do that. According to Situ Yaoxi's memories, he had at most one year

before he had to fight Yang Yun. The battle was inevitable.

He was now overflowing with spirit medicines, and his cultivation was also quickly approaching a bottleneck. If he had enough time and was able to single mindedly go into seclusion, he would be able to cross more stages of Life Destruction, finally emerging at the sixth or seventh stage of Life Destruction.

Unfortunately, he only had a single year. He had to make full use of this year, thus he came to the 8000 Mile Black Swamp for a single objective. That was the Purple Lion Thunder Source!

When Lin Ming was at the late Revolving Core realm, he had entered the skies above the 8000 Mile Black Swamp and encountered the Purple Lion Thunder Source. Let alone swallowing it, Lin Ming had almost been the one devoured by it instead. If it weren't for the frightening deterrence of the Heretical God Sprout and Argent White Sword, he might've really died in the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion.

“It should be here.”

Lin Ming followed the route in his memories and arrived underneath the area of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's cave dwelling. He looked upwards at the sky.

“Are you sure?” Demonshine asked.

“About 70%,” Lin Ming responded, not daring to have absolute

certainty. The space and time within the 8000 Mile Black Swamp was in disarray. Even though Lin Ming had greatly progressed in the Concepts of Space and Time, he couldn't guarantee that he could find the same location he reached in the past.

Lin Ming suppressed the aura of the Heretical God Sprout and shot into the skies. He broke into a sea of thunder. Countless bolts of lightning flashed in the sky, and arcs of electricity swept through the skies. To the current Lin Ming, this sort of endless thunder was like a mortal bathing in warm water. Not only did he not feel discomfort, but it was rather comfortable and enjoyable.

10 miles, 20 miles, 30 miles.

Lin Ming passed straight into the Thunder Dominion. The color of thunder constantly changed around him, and also increased in strength. However, Lin Ming seemed unaware of this all.

70 miles, 80 miles, all the way to the 90 mile range of the Thunder Dominion!

Here, not only did the color of thunder change, but even its shape changed.

The past thunder came in the form of arcs, but the current power of thunder here was fantastical sheets of glimmering light. Purple white, deep purple, golden red, all of it linked into a single endless stretch of thunder that continued on forever without the slightest sound. It looked like a multicolored mist, a colorful land where immortals dwelled.

Beneath this tranquil façade, there was actually a terrifying killing intent hiding. The golden red lightning here had been used by Lin Ming to break through to the first stage of Life Destruction. If enough of this golden red lightning was gathered, even a Divine Sea powerhouse would be struck to death.

When Lin Ming's cultivation was at the late Revolving Core, he had been forced to stop here, unable to go any further in. But now, even this fierce and violet golden red lightning was not a threat to Lin Ming.

Continue upwards!

The 100 mile range Thunder Dominion!

In the past, although Lin Ming hadn't dared to step into the 100 mile Thunder Dominion, he had still released a wisp of his perception to investigate the area. The 100 mile Thunder Dominion and the 90 mile Thunder Dominion were two completely different realities.

There were numerous large and small thunderballs up here, each of them floating around light stars in the sky. A horrifying power of thunder formed a force field that wrapped around them. The space near these thunderballs was already twisted to shreds, and countless space cracks blanketed the area. Regardless whether space or energy, both were unstable, and even the power of Laws was affected.

If the 90 mile Thunder Dominion was a land where a Divine Sea powerhouse who studied thunder-attribute cultivation could possibly survive, then the 100 mile Thunder Dominion was a true absolute life forbidden zone. All who entered here were doomed to die!

Even Lin Ming had to be extremely cautious after reaching the 100 mile Thunder Dominion. He didn't dare to rush in. Instead, he used his perception to investigate the area.

“I wonder just how these islands were formed.”

The skies of the 100 mile Thunder Dominion were completely different, as if this was an entirely different world altogether. Many islands of various sizes floated in the sky, and each of these islands held a magnetic god tree!

These magnetic god trees safely coexisted with the thunderballs that floated in the air. Some of them even had roots that extended into these thunderballs, absorbing their energy.

Each and every one of these magnetic god trees were undoubtedly precious treasures! It was just that the last time Lin Ming had come here, he couldn't even approach them, much less move them.

“A magnetic god tree itself contains a terrifying attack power, and it is also incomparably durable. Cutting them wouldn't be easy at all. Even if the current me wants to investigate these god trees, that is also very dangerous.”

Lin Ming thought for a moment. Then, his thoughts suddenly stirred and a smile curved up his lips.

“You’ve come? There is no need to hide, I’ve already sensed you!”

Lin Ming’s eyes locked onto a direction. Several breaths of time later, the lightning there began to waver like ripples in the water, forming into countless threads of lightning that gathered together, finally forming into a small purple lion.

This lion was only three feet long, and after forming itself, it looked no different from a real lion. It’s body was robust and powerful, and its purple mane was glorious and magnificent. Every hair strand was clearly differentiated, and its amber eyes were bright and watery. It didn’t seem as if it were formed from the power of thunder, but rather from a genuine lion.

This was the Purple Lion Thunder Source!

Thunder Source – the source of thunder. It was an existence a step above a Thunder Soul. The lowest level Thunder Source was at least 10 times more terrifying than a Thunder Soul.

The Purple Lion Thunder Source already had an inkling of spiritual intelligence. In truth it had discovered Lin Ming from the very start. This was because some of its energy emitted from Lin Ming’s body. That was the energy of the Twinlife Thunder Crystal!

Hundreds of millions of years ago, the Twinlife Thunder Crystal and the Purple Lion Thunder Source were born together. They were from the same body, so the Purple Lion Thunder Source could certainly feel its presence.

The Twinlife Thunder Crystal was involved with the evolution of the Purple Lion Thunder Soul. But such an important object had actually been stolen away by this young man in front of it; how could it not hate Lin Ming to the bones?

It was only that it could feel Lin Ming's great strength. This young man was already incomparable to several years ago. This caused it to feel a great deal of fear and was also the reason why it didn't immediately appear. Rather, it remained hidden, secretly observing him.

Even though Lin Ming was strong, it was impossible for the Purple Lion Thunder Source to give up on the Twinlife Thunder Crystal. It prepared to desperately gamble on a battle and waited for a chance to launch a sneak attack. But it had been discovered by Lin Ming.

"Your intelligence isn't too bad. Your Twinlife Thunder Crystal has already been absorbed by me. If you want to take it back, your only choice is to devour me." Lin Ming extracted a purple long spear as he spoke.

This was a weapon that Jiang Ziji had left in the palace within the Extreme Violet Ring. It was a high-grade heaven-step thunder-attribute long spear. It was nothing to someone like Jiang Ziji, but to Lin Ming now, it was actually extremely convenient. To deal

with the intangible Purple Lion Thunder Source, the heavy and cumbersome Great Desolate Blood Halberd wasn't the best choice to do so. Instead, the blood and death energy on the Great Desolate Blood Halberd might be restrained by the power of thunder instead.

The best weapon for this situation was undoubtedly this purple spear.

“Submit to me, and travel the world with me. I'll allow you to evolve!” Lin Ming pointed his spear towards the Purple Lion Thunder Source. An invisible force field erupted from his body. Before now, he had been deliberately suppressing the Heretical God Sprout's aura; he was afraid he would startle the Purple Lion Thunder Source and cause it to be too afraid to approach him. Now, he no longer needed to do that.

The Heretical God Seed was dual-attribute thunder and fire transcendent divine might. With the full eruption of the Heretical God Seed's aura, it immediately created an immense pressure on the Purple Lion Thunder Source!

This was a feeling of awe and dread that swelled up within the Purple Lion Thunder Source, which seemed as if it had already been etched into its soul from the very time it was born all those hundreds of millions of years ago. It was a feeling that it could never erase.

In that moment, a trace of fear and alarm flashed in the Purple Lion Thunder Source's eyes. But it immediately forced out all those emotions, replacing them with a burning anger!



As a Thunder Source, it was extremely arrogant and haughty; how could it be willing to surrender to a human and be used however which way?

Roarr!

The Purple Lion Thunder Source emitted a heaven-shaking roar, bringing with it the glory of the world. All lightning in the 90 mile Thunder Dominion, the purple white, the purple gold, and the golden red, all of it was swept up into a massive multicolored vortex!

If several dozen arcs of this golden red lightning gathered together, it'd be enough to threaten the life of a Divine Sea powerhouse. With so much power of thunder gathered here together, the might could be imagined!

A brilliant fighting intent sizzled in Lin Ming's eyes. This Purple Lion Thunder Source could obtain increased power from the surroundings in the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion. As it desperately went all out, its strength was terrifying. If Lin Ming wanted to absorb this Thunder Source, he would need to be exceedingly careful. Otherwise there was a chance he would suffer a backlash and burn away all his meridians, dying in the process.

With the support of the massive amount of thunder energy within the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion, The Purple Lion Thunder Source's suddenly expanded to a horrifying degree. Its eyes flashed with a bloodthirsty light. It was certainly afraid of the

power and pressure from Lin Ming's Heretical God Seed, but it also desired to possess this power. If it could swallow Lin Ming, its evolution would reach new heights.

As these thoughts appeared in the Purple Lion Thunder Source's mind, it began to react in a crazed and excited manner.

Chi-la!

The lightning behind the Purple Lion Thunder source twisted into colorful lightning dragons that shot towards Lin Ming. The five colored lightning dragons emitted whistling cries, their howls echoing between the heavens and earth like rolling thunder claps, piercing straight through the world!

Lin Ming's eyes were icy cold. He revolved his true essence to the limit and poured his grandmist battle spirit into his purple long spear, thrusting straight towards the light dragons.

Chi! Chi! Chi!

Purple golden thunder surged; even the misty light within the Thunder Dominion was split apart. Lin Ming's grandmist battle spirit directly bore the attacks of the five colored lightning dragons, withstanding the baptism of thunder. But not only did the grandmist battle spirit not weaken, it instead became increasingly strong.

Heavenly Demon martial intent – grandmist space!

As the lightning dragons roared, an enchanting red lotus slowly bloomed behind Lin Ming. An invisible force field surged outwards, bringing with it an ancient and boundless atmosphere. In an instant, the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion was enshrouded by the grandmist space.

The grandmist space was able to smother out nearly all energies and power of Laws. Thunder belonged to the class of the five main elements. The power of thunder was born after chaos and was exactly one of the Laws that was suppressed by the grandmist space!

# Chapter 928 – Swallowing the Thunder Source

---

The grandmist space was broad and vast, extending outwards for over a thousand miles. As the Purple Lion Thunder Source was covered in the grandmist space, it suddenly felt its connection to the power of thunder in the world cut off, greatly startling it.

“Law of Annihilation, Chain of Stars!”

Lin Ming suddenly shook his long spear and the power of space erupted. A strong destruction twist force dispersed, combining with the elementary grandmist energy and spinning itself into a chaos storm. The lightning dragons sent out by the Purple Lion Thunder Source were all swallowed up!

With the choking power of the chaos storm combined together with the suppression of Thunder Laws from the grandmist space, the lightning dragons shattered like glass in just several breaths of time!

After the lightning dragons shattered, they turned into a pure power of thunder. Lin Ming swept out his purple long spear, swallowing up all of the power of thunder like a thirsty whale.

As the Purple Lion Thunder Source saw a massive amount of its own energies being sucked up by Lin Ming, it flew into a violent rage.

Roar!!!

With a loud cry, it shot towards Lin Ming!

A Thunder Source was the origin of thunder that was produced over hundreds of millions of years; it symbolized the greatest power of thunder. As it threw its body towards Lin Ming, even the grandmist space around it began to tremble.

“You’re truly worthy of being a Thunder Source. But the more powerful you are, only means the greater the power you bring to me will be!”

A flash of excitement shone in Lin Ming’s eyes. He raised his long spear and lashed it out like a whip. As the spear came smashing down, it contained the compressed energy of the Heretical God Sprout as well as the grandmist battle spirit. If someone who just entered the late Divine Sea were to withstand this strike, they would be greatly wounded and even their dantian might shatter.

Although the inherent energy within the Purple Lion Thunder source was potent, it didn’t have the ability or knowledge of cultivation methods. Even though it held so much energy within itself, it was actually unable to display its full potential.

Lin Ming didn’t fear the current Purple Lion Thunder Source’s main form. What he feared was what would happen after swallowing it, and the terrifying impact to his meridians that the terrifying energy would cause. If his control was lacking in the slightest, all of his meridians would burn to a crisp.

Woosh!

The spear came slashing down like a purple arc of light, nearly splitting the void in half. But the Purple Lion Thunder Source suddenly vanished in that moment!

A series of purple phantoms appeared in the void like an ethereal dream. Thunder was the fastest of the main elements, and this Purple Lion Thunder Source also had an intangible body. It's speed was nearly unrivalled!

“You want to compare speed? I also have faith in my own speed!”

Lin Ming coldly smiled. The Gate of Wonder opened and it merged with the Mystic Lightning Shade and Golden Roc Shattering the Void. His body became a blur, splitting into countless fading lights that nearly filled the entire grandmist space!

“Chasing Thunder!”

While using his extreme speed, Lin Ming also poured the power of thunder from the Heretical God Sprout into his purple spear and thrust outwards!

The attack power of Chasing Thunder wasn't too high. But just in terms of being a Concept based martial skill, it was able to reach the limit of speed.

To deal with the intangible Purple Lion Thunder Source, he didn't need an extremely powerful attack. In fact, all he needed was a Thunder Law martial skill attack to damage the Purple Lion Thunder Source to an even greater extent.

With so many movement techniques combined with Chasing Thunder, he overtook the Purple Lion Thunder Source in the blink of an eye!

As the Purple Lion Thunder Source saw Lin Ming catch up, its eyes filled with an incredulous disbelief. The reason that it dared to attempt ambushing Lin Ming was mainly because it had to retake the Twinlife Thunder Crystal within Lin Ming's body, and secondly because it believed its own speed was extraordinary and abnormal. It believed that no matter what happened, it could freely come and go as it pleased. It never imagined that Lin Ming's speed would actually surpass its own.

The Purple Lion Thunder Source finally began to feel fear!

Bang!

Lin Ming's spear struck the Purple Lion Thunder Source!

Lin Ming didn't feel as if he stabbed into a body, but a violent energy still surged into his meridians, wanting to burn his body.

This was the energy of the Purple Lion Thunder Source causing a

backlash. If a normal Divine Sea powerhouse were to have such a brutal thunder energy enter their bodies, they would be severely wounded.

But this wasn't anything much to Lin Ming. His thoughts touched upon the Heretical God Sprout as he revolved the energy in his body, instantly sweeping away the violent thunder energy within him. As for his meridians, his own body had already been tempered by thunder, so he didn't receive any damage at all.

The Purple Lion Thunder Source was in a miserable state. After its stomach was pierced through by Lin Ming's spear, its main form had been shaken by the power of Laws within Lin Ming's Chasing Thunder, causing a massive portion of its energy to disperse. In this grandmist space, not only was it unable to supplement itself with energy from the Thunder Dominion, but instead it had to constantly consume energy. Its body suddenly turned much less ethereal and illusory, and its shining eyes began to dim down. If the Purple Lion Thunder Source had resembled a real lion in the past, the current Purple Lion Thunder Source seemed like a reflection in the water blurry and unclear.

"It's injured. Take this chance to cage it." Demonshine's voice sounded out from Lin Ming's spiritual sea. Without needing Demonshine's advice, Lin Ming already shot out eight gray marks of energy that turned into thunder symbols and flew into the Purple Lion Thunder Source's body.

This was the Concept of Thunder that Lin Ming had perceived through Jiang Ziji's jade slips. The 12 lighting symbols that comprised the Mystic Lightning Shade were also based off a similar



principle. But those 12 lighting symbols revolved the power of thunder to stimulate the potential of the body, whereas these eight thunder symbols utilized the power of thunder to display a sealing effect.

As these lighting symbols flew into the Purple Lion Thunder Source, the Purple Lion Thunder Source felt as if a saber had been thrust into its body, it's strength rapidly reducing. It desperately roared out, wanting to use energy to break off all eight of the thunder symbols, but these thunder symbols were like barbed shackles that chained it down. They deeply dug themselves into its body. The more the Purple Lion Thunder Source struggled, the more pain it felt!

“Awoo! Awoo!”

The Purple Lion Thunder Source sent out pitiful cries!

Lin Ming didn't give it the chance to recover. He stepped on Golden Roc Shattering the Void, flashing through space and appeared right above the Purple Lion Thunder Source.

Both of Lin Ming's hands grasped the purple long spear. An endless amount of thunder energy swelled into the spear as he brought it crashing down!

Puff!

The long spear nearly split the Purple Lion Thunder Source in

half!

The fading Purple Lion Thunder was simply unable to dodge. Disregarding the pain that wracked its body, it cried out again and again, its roars shaking the heavens and earth. It wanted to shake loose these thunder symbol shackles, but at this moment, it suddenly felt as if it had lost control of all the energy in its body, all of that energy was being rapidly sucked out via Lin Ming's spear.

In just several blinks of an eye, the Purple Lion Thunder Source's body lost its luster, nearly turning transparent.

It's roars were also feeble, lacking the strength hey had before. The eight thunder symbols in its body were like shackles of divine iron, not even allowing it to move in the slightest.

The current Purple Lion Thunder Source could not ascend into heaven nor escape into the earth; there was no path left for it to go. The grandmist space blockade also cut off all of its energy supply. Finally, the Purple Lion Thunder Source was overcome by despair.

It howled again and again, begging for mercy, but Lin Ming ignored its cries and continued to draw out the energy from its body.

“Yield to me, otherwise I will destroy your spiritual wisdom and only absorb the source of your energy. Although this is a bit less effective to me, the difference won't be too great! Moreover, if I wipe out your spiritual wisdom and only absorb your energy, the energy would also be much easier for me to control! There are

plenty of benefits to doing so!”

Lin Ming’s face was mercilessly indifferent and the energy in his hands became increasingly strong. The Purple Lion Thunder Source didn’t doubt that at the moment it refused, Lin Ming would really wipe out its spiritual wisdom!

After a brief moment of hesitation, the Purple Lion Thunder Source finally showed a begging expression. It issued a series of purring ‘awoo awoo’ cries as its body shrank, finally submitting itself to Lin Ming.

“Hehe, if you take in this fellow without wiping out its spiritual wisdom, it’ll be a bit dangerous. If there is ever a day you are seriously wounded, this fellow might take that chance to revolt.” Demonshine said. He wasn’t too approving of Lin Ming’s methods.

Lin Ming had also thought of this point. He said, “If I erase its spiritual wisdom, that’ll be the same as erasing the most essential part of the Thunder Source. Not only will its strength be reduced, but attacks using it will lack that spiritual sense, and it won’t be able to evolve in the future either.”

“Moreover, what is more important is that if it submits to me without resistance, it’ll be much easier for me to absorb. If I try to absorb such a violent Thunder source now, that doesn’t have any spiritual wisdom, my meridians might not be able to withstand the immense pressure. I have no idea whether or not I would be successful.”

Lin Ming didn't fear that the Purple Lion Thunder Source would betray him in the future. With his rate of growth, his strength would soon far surpass the Purple Lion Thunder source. And there was also the suppression of the Heretical God Sprout. Once the Purple Lion Thunder source entered the Heretical God Sprout, its energy would come under the control of the transcendent divine might. Wasn't betraying him easier said than done?

“Come in!”

Lin Ming grasped out his hand and directly grabbed the tiny Purple Lion Thunder Source in his hand. In that moment, an energy vortex formed in Lin Ming's hand. All of the thunder origin energy that comprised the Purple Lion Thunder Source's body was continuously absorbed by this vortex, constantly flowing into the Heretical God Sprout, vitalizing the Heretical God Sprout's leaves and roots.

The Purple Lion Thunder Source didn't dare to resist. It allowed Lin Ming to draw out all of its energy. At that time, it would only be able to retain its own spiritual wisdom, and most of its energy would be under Lin Ming's control.

As Lin Ming absorbed it, the Purple Lion Thunder Source became increasingly small. Finally, it shrank to a size even smaller than Lin Ming's palm before it was also sucked into the vortex.

Like this, it traveled through Lin Ming's meridians until it reached his dantian. There it saw the Heretical God Sprout.

The sprout didn't contain too formidable a thunder energy; it was only a third of the Purple Lion Thunder Source's prime condition. However, the energy it contained was extremely pure and moreover exuded a faint aura of the Great Dao Laws, causing it to feel fear and alarm as it approached.

Compared to this Heretical God Sprout, all of the essence of thunder that it had ever absorbed in the past was nothing at all; they were on two completely different levels!

After discovering this, the Purple Lion Thunder Source no longer held any resistance to being absorbed by the Heretical God Sprout. The key point was that it wasn't able to resist.

It obediently allowed itself to be absorbed by the Heretical God Sprout, completely fusing into the branches and leaves. At that moment, the Heretical God Sprout also began to gently wiggle around. A young leaf began to bud out from the crown of the sprout, slowly unfurling out from a curled form. The veins of the leaf became gradually clear. This leaf had an incomparably strange appearance. It resembled a small furnace, and on the surface of this furnace was the design of a purple lion.

## Chapter 929 – To Another Level

---

“The Heretical God Sprout grew.”

Lin Ming was overjoyed as he saw the Heretical God Sprout that had grown by an inch. He could clearly feel that the Heretical God Sprout’s strength increased by a great deal. This would help him to perceive the Concepts of Thunder and Fire to an even higher degree in the future. It was as if there was some divine power assisting him. After he ascended to the Divine Realm, chances were likely that he would join the Ancient Phoenix Clan and receive the direction of Fairy Feng. At that time, with the support of the Heretical God Sprout, his strength would surely rapidly rise.

After the Purple Lion Thunder Source was completely absorbed, lightning began to twinkle above the Heretical God Sprout. Lin Ming closed his eyes and sensed within himself, nodding with satisfaction. The Heretical God Sprout’s control of energy was far better than what he had imagined. After the Purple Lion Thunder Source entered the Heretical God Sprout, most of its energy was absorbed by the Heretical God Sprout and the control of that energy also fell into Lin Ming’s hands.

If the Purple Lion Thunder Source’s spiritual wisdom was a general, then the energy of its body was the army. But now, all military power was held by Lin Ming.

This feeling of controlling all was very gratifying. As Lin Ming’s strength grew, the chances of the Purple Lion Thunder Source betraying him would also become increasingly low.

“Demonshine, after absorbing the Purple Lion Thunder Source, I feel as if my entire body is flooded with energy. Breaking through to the fifth stage of Life Destruction shouldn’t be difficult!”

“You want to break through to the fifth stage of Life Destruction? You haven’t even entered the fourth stage of Life Destruction for a full year, and you want to break through to the fifth stage? Your cultivation has been far too fast recently. If you don’t suppress this speed it’ll cause your foundation to be shakier and make it harder for you to advance in the future.”

A general Emperor level talent would step into Life Destruction at 50 years of age. From that point on, they would pass a stage of Life Destruction every 7-8 years, finally reaching a maximum of six or seven stages.

But for Lin Ming, he nearly crossed a stage of Life Destruction every year. In less than five years he had crossed four stages of Life Destruction and was about to cross the fifth.

Lin Ming’s cultivation had risen too quickly, and more importantly, for these last five years, Lin Ming hadn’t experienced true combat too much. Without tempering himself in the fires of the battlefield, this would cause his comprehension of Laws and martial skills to be flawed and imperfect, resulting in further instability within his foundation.

Lin Ming said, “I know, but I can still make up for it in the future. As long as I break through to the Divine Sea realm and calmly cultivate, I’ll be able to calm down and solidify my energy. Although it will be a great deal of work, I’ll face Yang Yun soon

and I must increase my strength as much as possible before then. A year from now, Yang Yun's strength will absolutely surpass Whitedemon's. With my current cultivation, even if I absorb the Purple Lion Thunder Source, I don't think I'll be able to defeat him."

"Indeed. Yang Yun is proficient in the Concept of Time. If he changes the flow of time and seals himself up within a space, he might be able to train for ten years in this one year. I fear he might even break into the middle Divine Sea."

Demonshine said with a bit of worry. Eight stages of Life Destruction, breaking into the middle Divine Sea, as well as Yang Yun's cultivation methods not being too bad to begin with, if all of these factors were combined together then Lin Ming truly was in a dangerous position.

"Yang Yun can indeed change the flow of time, but to change the flow of time in an enchantment requires a martial artist to constantly revolve the power of Laws to maintain it. If he wishes to put forth his full heart and effort, completely investing in cultivating his supernatural powers, it's actually difficult to maintain the change in time flow to a 10 to 1 degree."

A martial artist had to wholeheartedly devote their attention to cultivating. The reason that Lin Ming's ethereal martial intent was so amazing was because it allowed him to eliminate all distractions from his mind.

The best condition for cultivation was to remain in a selfless state, free of all distractions. To cultivate in such a manner and



also maintain the enchantment was extremely difficult. When Old Man Good Fortune had done so in the past, it was because he had reached a bottleneck in his cultivation for thousands of years already. The so-called closed door seclusion was actually sitting in meditation, self-cultivation his soul, becoming aware of the Laws, and tempering his will. It was incomparable to what Yang Yun needed to do.

In order to cultivate in a 10:1 time flow enchantment, he would have to have another powerhouse devote themselves to maintaining the revolution of Laws. This was the only way in which he would be able to completely invest himself in cultivating. But wasn't it easier said than done to find a powerhouse like that, who would also serve him for so many years?

In truth, Lin Ming could accomplish his. With his current understandings into the Concept of Time, he could also achieve this point to a degree. Although he couldn't change the flow of time to a 10:1 ratio, 5:1 or even 6:1 wasn't a problem.

Lin Ming received the grandmist space and flew straight to the cave dwelling that the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had opened in the past.

This cave dwelling was located on one of the floating islands. But, this floating island was actually not located in the 100 mile Thunder Dominion, but within the 90 mile Thunder Dominion.

This was the only floating island within the 90 mile Thunder Dominion. As for the islands in the 100 mile Thunder Dominion, even the Eightfall Thunder Emperor didn't have the ability to

approach them.

Lin Ming flew into the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's cave dwelling. The plain and simple cave revealed an ancient and timeless atmosphere, no different from the last time that Lin Ming was here. The stone tablet within the cave dwelling stood tall, with the same words engraved on it as before.

“If fate will not accommodate my clan, then I shall break the shackles of fate. If the heavens will not accommodate my clan, then I shall go against heaven's will and cut down all immortals!”

These words contained a thrilling sword intent, causing those who saw it to feel awe in their hearts.

As Lin Ming's boundary grew, he could increasingly feel just how powerful the Eightfall Thunder Emperor of the past was.

“Since ancient times, several unrivalled powerhouses appeared from the Sky Spill Continent that have been given the highest under the heavens title. Even amongst all of them, the Eightfall Thunder Emperor was outstanding.

The so-called highest under the heavens was someone that had the ability to instantly kill off all other powerhouses from their era. This was not merely defeating them, but killing them.

Before the appearance of Yang Yun and Whitedemon, even Old Man Good Fortune wasn't able to achieve this degree of strength.

This was why he was only considered the quasi strongest under the heavens.

Among the several highest under the heavens that had appeared throughout the years, there existed the strong and the weak amongst them. Whitedemon could only be considered as being on the weaker end.

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath and sighed, “Even though I absorbed the Purple Lion Thunder Source, I shouldn’t be much stronger than him. Defeating him should be easy, killing him is extremely difficult though. If this were in ancient times, I could only be considered the lowest level of the highest under the heaven individuals within the Sky Spill Continent.”

In terms of pure quantity of peerless powerhouses, the Sky Spill Continent was far inferior to the Holy Demon Continent. Correspondingly, the Holy Demon Continent’s highest under the heavens was much stronger.

And above the Holy Demon Continent, there was also the endless sea that existed around the two continents. That boundless area was over 10 times larger than the Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent combined! The number of powerhouses that existed there could be imagined.

Even such a vast world was an insignificant speck of sand in the three thousand boundless universes. There were countless worlds and dimensions that were far more powerful than the Sky Spill Continent.

And beyond all of that, there was the far more terrifying Divine Realm!

As Lin Ming thought of this, he deeply felt that the road he walked upon still had a near infinite distance to go. Becoming the highest under the heavens within the Sky Spill Continent wasn't anything special.

After his battle with Yang Yun, he brought to completion all of his ties to this world. He would ascend into the Divine Realm, stepping onto a wider stage and meet even greater challenges.

Lin Ming set down an array formation in the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's cave dwelling. With his current understandings into the Concept of Thunder, he was already able to isolate the ruinous lightning from the 90 mile Thunder Dominion.

The 8000 Mile Black Swamp was a land filled with great dangers. There would always be some risks if Lin Ming were to cultivate here. When laying down array formations, he did so diligently and meticulously.

After a full day passed, Lin Ming fused the Laws of the grandmist space into the array formations he recalled from the Ancient Devil's memories, arranging three layers of great formations. He sat down on the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's stone bed and took out the 12 thunder dao fruits as well as the 20 top grade spirit essence stones from his spatial ring.

Of these 12 thunder dao fruits, one of them had already been eaten up by Lin Ming, leaving behind only the peel that contained the marks of the mysterious Thunder Concepts. Up until now, Lin Ming hadn't managed to find the time to thoroughly perceive them.

This time, Lin Ming picked up a thunder dao fruit and used a dagger to slowly peel off the skin near the stalk, revealing a red fruit flesh that glowed a beautiful red.

The fragrance of wine drifted upwards, the aroma sharp and refreshing. It smelled like millennium aged wine, and the highest quality aged wine at that.

“Mm? This thunder dao fruit seems different from the one I ate before. That fruit was cream colored and white, but this one seems bright red like flesh and blood.”

The crystalline fruit flesh actually had bright red vessels that ran through it. The intoxicating aroma assaulted his senses, tantalizing and sweet.

Lin Ming cut off a piece of the fruit with his dagger and gently touched it with his fingers. It was bouncy and thick. He swallowed it down. As the fruit flesh entered his mouth, it melted without him even needing to chew. The fragrance dissipated down his throat, turning into a refreshing energy that filled his limbs, flowing to his heart, his dantian, and his head.

In that moment, Lin Ming felt as if he was drunk. His mind was

dizzy and his arms and legs turned soft. All of his bones loosened, as if he would melt to the ground.

The second thunder dao fruit had an effect that was completely different from the first. It caused Lin Ming to feel as if he were floating on clouds; light and satisfied.

“What a strong and strange medicinal efficacy. It seems every thunder dao fruit is different.”

Lin Ming took advantage of the time before the medicinal efficacy of the thunder dao fruit faded and began to revolve a Divine Realm thunder cultivation method that was left behind on one of Jiang Ziji’s jade slips – ‘Thunder Sovereign Edict’. Within Jiang Ziji’s great collection, it was of the few cultivation methods that could be practiced without the Electric Violet Kirin bloodline.

Thunder energy mixed with true essence, circulating around and around again.

Lin Ming hadn’t entered the ethereal martial intent, but although he was half-drunk and half-awake and his mind seemed to be blank, his thoughts were incomparably clear. Although his actions were slow, energy crazily swelled up within his body.

This strange condition was similar to when a mortal martial artist drank wine to utilize the drunken fist. It was a cultivating state that was superior to the ethereal martial intent, similar to being hypnotized. In this state, there was no fear, no astonishment. In this state, one felt as if they had dug out their full

potential and that any impossible matter had become possible.

Two hours.

Four hours.

Lin Ming digested the energy from the thunder dao fruit. As he was finished absorbing the energy, he would wake up from that strange state and eat another slice of the thunder dao fruit's bright red flesh.

This fruit flesh contained an extremely great deal of energy. A normal thunder-attribute martial artist would be able to eat no more than 4, maybe 5 slices, otherwise their bodies would burst apart from all the energy. To eat more, they would have to discharge all the excess energy, but doing so was a complete waste.

Lin Ming didn't have such a problem. The Heretical God Sprout had risen to another level and it swallowed up all the energy it was offered.

During such a high intensity training period, Lin Ming's understandings towards the Thunder Laws became increasingly clear. Light shimmered around his body, brilliant and dazzling, as if he were about to turn into an immortal. And behind Lin Ming, dao diagrams began to partially reveal themselves, looming over him. They were abstruse and mystical, etched with lines that seemed to contain the most mysterious Thunder Laws.

# Chapter 930 – Dark Clouds

---

In a great and empty hall, fifteen individuals were sitting around a long table. There were men and women, each one of them had an extremely deep aura; all of them were Divine Sea powerhouses.

Within the Sky Spill Continent, there were just over a hundred Divine Sea powerhouses. For the last several hundred years no Divine Sea powerhouse was born. On the contrary, the old Divine Sea powerhouses began falling from the skies. Now there were only 90 Divine Sea powerhouses left. In this grand hall, one sixth of the remaining Divine Sea powerhouses were gathered.

Sitting around this table, many people had worried and anxious expressions.

“I wonder just what reason this Yang Yun has to have summoned us here today.” At the end of the table, a white-clothed woman was lightly rubbing her forehead, her voice uneasy and filled with doubt.

She was the White Clan’s Fairy Snow Gale.

In these past years, Yang Yun had become increasingly strong. In particular, he managed to unite the deep sea race powerhouses of the Fog Sea under his name, and now there were over 20 Emperor level powerhouses who pledged their lives to him. When this was combined with the deterrence of the two top powerhouses in him and Whitedemon, this made it so that no one dared to resist him.



“No matter what it is, we should just do it and get it over with. We still have Yang Yun’s battle spirit tracing mark on our bodies; we can only erase these marks if the force of our will approaches his. Now, whatever he says is law, how can we possibly defy him?” Beside Fairy Snow Gale, a blue-clothed middle-aged man hesitantly said.

Since ancient times, even if one was the highest under the heavens, they had rarely managed to take complete control of the continent in their hands like Yang Yun. The reason Yang Yun was able to accomplish this was because of his battle spirit. If anyone dared to defy his orders, he would be able to hunt them down across the world.

As the blue-clothed man spoke, silence fell over the hall. After half an incense stick of time passed, another person suddenly whispered, their voice faintly trembling, “For the last year, there have been seven Divine Sea powerhouses that have gone missing. These seven people all have a single common characteristic, and that is that they have a divine body or variation bloodline.”

Just these words caused a chill to creep down everyone’s backs. A divine body, variation bloodline, or variation dantian, all of these belonged to geniuses amongst geniuses. Their cultivation was rapid and their chances of reaching the Divine Sea were much higher than others. So even if there were an exceedingly small number of martial artists that possessed a divine body or variation bloodline, that number wasn’t small within the population of Divine Sea powerhouses. They accounted for around 20% of all Divine Sea powerhouses.

Moreover, these people tended to break into the Divine Sea realm by themselves; their overall strength was greater than others.

In just the last year, seven of these variation bloodline Divine Sea powerhouses had gone missing. That meant that nearly half of them had disappeared!

Of these people, three of them had been determined dead, because their lifesoul jade slip had shattered. The other four didn't leave behind a jade slip, but they had left behind a message and declared that they had either 'gone into seclusion' or were 'travelling the world to search for immortality'. How could these Divine Sea powerhouses that had lived for thousands of years possibly believe such words?

For this sort of matter to suddenly happen, how could someone not be shocked!

The Divine Sea powerhouse that spoke was only casually thinking of this point; they didn't speak any further. But all of the present Divine Sea powerhouses were wise people who had each gone through their own trials and tribulations; none of them were idiots.

It was likely that those seven people had all died!

Underneath the heavens, there were only a few who possessed the power to kill seven Divine Sea powerhouses in a year and to leave very few clues as to who had done it.

Whitedemon, Yang Yun, and Old Man Good Fortune qualified to do so.

As for Lin Ming, everyone present thought he was a bit worse than Old Man Good Fortune. No one had seen his battle with Whitedemon. The only ones who had witnessed that battle had been Situ Yaoxi and the several deep sea Emperor powerhouses that had accompanied Whitedemon, and all of them were dead.

Although everyone thought that Lin Ming's cultivation must have been extraordinary for these past few years, they all thought it was unlikely that his strength would grow to the point of being on par with Whitedemon or Yang Yun.

This wasn't to say that they underestimated Lin Ming. It was just that three years was truly too short a time and they didn't know that he had comprehended a transcendent divine might. In truth, if it weren't for the Heavenly Demon martial intent, Lin Ming really wouldn't have been Whitedemon's match.

Of the three people capable of killing seven Divine Sea powerhouses in such a manner, Old Man Good Fortune didn't have the motive to slaughter them. The most likely culprits were Whitedemon and Yang Yun.

All seven of those Divine Sea powerhouses had a divine body or variation bloodline. This common characteristic resounded in everyone's minds, making them draw some associations and conclusions. For instance, there were some demonic path cultivation methods that could refine the blood essence of variation bloodlines to vitalize one owns body. Yang Yun's

demonic atmosphere was enough to blot out the sky; it wouldn't be strange if he used such a cultivation method!

Moreover, he was even willing to slay his own great grandfather. If he could do that, what wouldn't he do?

As the martial artists present realized this, they all felt like lambs in a pen, waiting to be slaughtered. Especially the Divine Sea powerhouses present that had variation bloodlines; their complexions paled. If Yang Yun wished to kill them, they wouldn't be able to do anything.

“Do we just sit here and wait for death?” Fairy Snow Gale sent out a true essence sound transmission. She only sent out a sound transmission to those people that she trusted most. Within Yang Yun's domain, she wouldn't dare to speak carelessly.

A blue-clothed old man responded, “This child Yang Yun, his ambitions are far too great! He has already started to move against us. Once he has enough strength in the future, I fear he'll unite the four divine Kingdoms. We must band together to oppose him. If the remaining 90 some Divine Sea powerhouses wholeheartedly join forces, we'll still be able to resist him!”

“Remaining 90 some Divine Sea powerhouses join forces?” A middle-aged man helplessly shook his head, “That's easy for you to say. There are likely many of Yang Yun's spies in the remaining Divine Sea powerhouses, and there is also the Asura Divine Kingdom that has completely surrendered to Yang Yun. To them, a world controlled by Yang Yun is better than one dominated by Lin Ming. Then again, even if we all get together, wanting to defeat top

masters like Yang Yun and Whitedemon, and even those Fog Sea powerhouses under him doesn't seem too possible. If we try that, it's likely we'll be instantly killed by Yang Yun instead!"

"Then what do you propose we do? Do you think we should allow Yang Yun to slowly nibble away at our strength until we simply fall apart?"

Everyone fell into silence. They lacked the strength to resist Yang Yun, but if they didn't resist him, their ultimate fate wasn't looking too good either.

The Shang Clan Patriarch, Shang Yuetian said, "Yang Yun isn't without threat. His greatest threat is Lin Ming. In these past years, Yang Yun has put out a world-wide arrest order for Lin Ming but no one has been able to find him. The Sky Spill Continent is incomparably broad. If Lin Ming is wise and finds some place to close up in seclusion and cultivate, then 10 years later he'll definitely be able to kill Yang Yun. That is our last and only hope."

"You think that Lin Ming is fine if he goes into hiding and cultivates by himself? Hey, don't underestimate Yang Yun, his methods aren't necessarily worse than Lin Ming. I have no idea what he's been up to these years, but he might be able to sniff out Lin Ming's location somehow."

Fairy Snow Gale shook her head and said, "I'm hopeful about Lin Ming. You probably don't know what happened in the South Horizon Region's Sky Fortune Kingdom?"

The Sky Fortune Kingdom was only a common and insignificant country within the vast Sky Spill Continent, moreover it was a mortal nation, lacking martial arts inheritances. It could be described as a tiny village in the middle of nowhere to those present. The only reason the powerhouses knew of it was due to Lin Ming.

They had also heard of the trap Yang Yun had arranged at the Sky Fortune Kingdom.

“Mm? What happened?” The Sky Fortune Kingdom was far too distant from the four Divine Kingdoms, and Lin Ming had also killed off almost everyone present at the time. News of the event hadn’t yet spread out. Of course, the Asura Divine Kingdom that had suffered the greatest losses was certainly aware of what happened, but they would never have spread such news outwards.

“All of the Asura Divine Kingdom powerhouses that were stationed at the Sky Fortune Kingdom’s Lin Family, including Situ Yaoxi and the Sun Family Clan Patriarch, all of them have been completely exterminated. Even the Lin Family clansmen and buildings have all been completely swept up by some great supernatural power. Does this help you draw any associations?”

“Mm? Are you saying that the one who did this was Lin Ming? Lin Ming has finally shown himself again!?”

Fairy Snow Gale’s words shocked everyone! Lin Ming had gone missing for over three years, but he had actually reappeared!

Some people were immediately excited. This young man Lin Ming always gave them a pleasant surprise. Now they finally had a chance of toppling Yang Yun!

“It’s only been a bit more than three years, he’s too impatient.” The middle-aged man who had been a bit gloomy shook his head, “And killing Situ Yaoxi and Patriarch Sun isn’t much at all. They are the weakest Emperor level powerhouses that only managed to reach the Divine Sea through lucky chances. Yang Yun and Whitedemon could kill them by lifting their fingers. If Lin Ming were compared to Yang Yun, I’m afraid the difference is still too great.”

“How come you always say such depressing words?” Fairy Snow Gale slightly frowned, “Lin Ming killing Situ Yaoxi and Patriarch Sun indeed isn’t much, but don’t forget, how could Yang Yun not keep some alternative chess pieces within the trap he set at the Sky Fortune Kingdom? Even though Lin Ming knew it was a trap and he didn’t know Yang Yun’s true self was waiting there, he still dared to rush in and save others. He even managed to safely escape! This is enough proof that Lin Ming has confidence he can freely escape from Yang Yun and Whitedemon’s hands. It might even be possible that he fought with Whitedemon. Lin Ming is an unrivalled talent, the likes that we’ve never seen before; it’s impossible to judge his limits with common sense.”

Fairy Snow Gale’s speculations were reasonable. Everyone glanced at each other, a faint ember of hope lighting up in their hearts. With Lin Ming reappearing, they could follow Lin Ming and engage Yang Yun in a final battle.

Of course, the premise of this was that Lin Ming had the ability to frontally contend with Yang Yun. Even if he was weaker, he needed to at least be able to contend with him.

“We just need to endure for a few more years. Once Lin Ming has grown enough, we can join together and counterattack Yang Yun.”

As Fairy Snow Gale spoke, she suddenly felt a powerful aura surge over her. Looking up, she could see a tall young man walking into the grand hall. He wore a red robe and a thin red line cut between his eyebrows. His posture was straight, his looks perfect, his skin as clear as jade, and his demonic temperament incomparable.

This person was Yang Yun!

By just meeting his eyes, Fairy Snow Gale felt as if her own soul had become lost, as if he saw through every inch of her body. She even suspected that he listened in on the true essence sound transmissions she sent out.

“How-how could he have such terrifying power?”

Fairy Snow Gale’s breath was caught in her throat. After not seeing him for over half a year, Yang Yun had become even more unfathomable. It was like he succeeded in practicing some monumentally strong devil arts. The momentum that rolled off of him left her alarmed and horrified!



“Were done for. Yang Yun’s strength has already reached this level, how can anyone still hope to defy him?”

Despair filled Fairy Snow Gale’s heart. It wasn’t just her, everyone else had similar feelings. All of the confidence they had of relying on Lin Ming to bring down Yang Yun came crashing down like an avalanche.”

# Chapter 931 – Inescapable Net

---

“What are you all discussing with true essence sound transmissions?”

Yang Yun asked with a smile as he glanced over everyone. But his smile actually had a faintly eerie taste!

True essence sound transmission?

As everyone heard these words, they felt their palms turn sweaty. At that moment, they even felt as if the contents of their discussion was sensed!

By all reasoning, a true essence sound transmission shouldn't be discovered by others, so when had Yang Yun realized it? Or had he said these words just to fool them?

Facing this Yang Yun who seemed to be omniscient, all of them felt a pressure, a pressure as heavy as a mountain!

Yang Yun's eyes flashed like bolts of lightning; no one dared to meet his gaze.

“Fairy Snow, you seem to have something to say to me. If you wish to say it out loud, it doesn't matter. Your White Clan has followed my Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom for thousands of years already. You can be considered loyal and devoted.”

Yang Yun's vision fell onto Fairy Snow Gale. Fairy Snow Gale suddenly felt suppressed by a deep aura, as if all of her innermost thoughts and feelings were seen through. This feeling caused her heart to waver and a chill crawled down her back.

However, Fairy Snow Gale was also someone with a strong will and she was a master of her own mood. She took a deep breath, her voice coming out calm and even as she said, "We haven't been speaking about anything, only waiting here for you."

"Oh? Is that so?" A smile hung on Yang Yun's lips; no one could understand just what this smile meant.

Behind Yang Yun, Situ Haotian and the other powerhouses of the Asura Divine Kingdom followed. The Asura Divine Kingdom was already like water and fire with Lin Ming; they were destined to submit themselves to Yang Yun so they could resist Lin Ming.

Several weeks ago during the battle within the Sky Fortune Kingdom, the Asura Divine Kingdom had suffered serious losses. Situ Haotian's face was dark and dismal as he stood behind Yang Yun. No one knew just what he was thinking at this moment.

Yang Yun calmly arrived at the head seat, flicked his red robe, and sat down. "I have called you all here today so that you could all help me with something."

As Yang Yun spoke, he flicked his fingers and over a dozen jade slips flew out from his sleeves, each of them landing in the hands of the Divine Sea powerhouses present. "Arrange an array

formation according to the description in the jade slip. I have prepared the array flags already. All you have to do is pour your energy within it.”

Everyone took a jade slip, glanced at each other, and then immersed their perception within the jade slip. They discovered that the content of the jade slip was actually a map that encapsulated the entire Sky Spill Continent, as well as the South Sea, Fog Sea, North Sea, and Red Sea and continuing for 60-70 million miles outwards.

Hundreds of red spots dotted the map, and every red spot was connected to other red spots with red lines. Looking at the entire picture, it formed a massive network that covered the entire continent as well as a great portion of the four seas.

“This is a transmission array?”

“Yes, it’s a transmission array, ultra-long distance transmission arrays that have a distance of 8 million miles each. Together they cover the entire continent. You’ll only be responsible for the Sky Spill Continent. As for the four seas, I’ve arranged for others to handle that.”

There were several hundred transmission arrays and they were also placed very far from each other. If Yang Yun personally went to arrange them then, he would have to expend an incalculable amount of time and effort. If he wanted to arrange these arrays in several months, the only way was to use these Divine Sea powerhouses to lay them down separately.

Yang Yun had killed seven variation bloodline Divine Sea powerhouses of the Sky Spill Continent. He drew out all of their blood vitality and mixed them together with Whitedemon's hydra bloodline, finally completing the last step of his Great Blood Refining Art. Now, as long as he could cultivate for another half year, his cultivation method would reach perfection.

At that time he would be able to use the aura of Lin Ming's blood vitality and lock down his position within a million mile range. By utilizing these transmission arrays, he would then be able to search the entire continent in a short period of time. There would be nowhere for Lin Ming to hide.

Yang Yun took out a set of array flags and divided them between spatial rings that he then tossed out. He coldly said, "There are a total of 316 transmission arrays. All of you only need to lay down 82 of them. The array discs have already been completed. I will give you two months to finish this simple task. It's best if all of you be careful and not make a mistake, otherwise I'll have you all pay the price for it."

Yang Yun's voice contained a light killing intent, causing the hearts of everyone present to turn cold. Facing the unfathomable Yang Yun, none of them were able to resist.

Yang Yun turned away and departed, leaving everyone left behind to look at each other in dread and trepidation. As they held the jade slips in their hands they tasted despair on their tongues.

“I have a feeling that all of Yang Yun’s actions this time are aimed at Lin Ming.” Fairy Snow Gale said with a true essence sound transmission.

Humans and animals occasionally developed faint premonitions about the future. This feeling was illusory and difficult to put into words, but often it was quite accurate. Especially to martial artists whose cultivations had reached a certain level, their premonitions tended to be more accurate.

“It is possible that Yang Yun is finally making his move. After staying quiet for nearly 4 years, there is no way he’ll allow Lin Ming to freely develop as he wishes any longer.”

“I have no idea what Yang Yun has done these past years but his strength has soared. Compared to 3-4 years ago, his power seems far deeper. I feel a great pressure pushing me to my limit just by looking at him. How could Lin Ming possibly defeat him?”

“Indeed. Lin Ming simply doesn’t have enough time. If he had five years, no, as long as he had another three years, this would be an entirely different situation.” An old man shook his head, feeling this entire situation unfortunate. Lin Ming’s talent far exceeded Yang Yun’s, but Yang Yun wouldn’t give him the time to grow up.

“There’s nothing we can do. Anyway, we still have to lay down these transmission arrays, otherwise we’ll die even faster.”

A blue-clothed old man said. He took out an array disc and an array flag from a spatial ring. These array flags were carved with

countless complex lines and symbols, and there were also special instructions inscribed in the jade slip on how to set it up. After Yang Yun studied the Ancient Devils array formations for all these years and became proficient in the demonic path array formations of the Divine Realm, it was simple for him to set up a transmission array that could span 8 million miles.

At the same time, millions of miles away in the skies above the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, Lin Ming was calmly meditating at the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's cave dwelling. Arcs of thunder freely crawled around his body, and behind him 12 complex array diagrams appeared. These array diagrams were formed from the Laws of the Great Dao, and there were endless mysteries contained within them.

These array diagrams slowly rotated, slowly fusing into Lin Ming's body. A hot, burning feeling emitted outwards. His body seemed to become like a sun as his entire body emitted a radiant light.

“This is the aura of the Great Dao Laws. The thunder dao fruits have the tracings of the Great Dao Laws fused into them, and these tracings formed these diagrams. These are also fragments of the Great Dao Laws.”

Lin Ming opened his eyes, seeing everything through a haze of purple. He wasn't a stranger to this mystical feeling. When he was at Timeworn Phoenix City, he felt something similar when he faced the chaos stones, but the feeling wasn't as clear as it was today.

“This is truly worthy of being a divine fruit bred from the essence of the heavens and earth. The fruit pulp actually has tracings of the Great Dao integrated into it. If my cultivation was higher, I would’ve experienced even more profound feelings from these tracings.”

Lin Ming mumbled to himself. His body was filled with vitality and overflowed with energy.

He continued to meditate and cultivate, absorbing energy and becoming increasingly aware of the Great Dao Laws. After an unknown period of time, Lin Ming’s body silently collapsed. First it was his skin, then his muscles, then his meridians, all the way down to his bones and organs.

After his physical body broke apart, he turned into an intangible substance.

Without noticing it, the calamity of Lin Ming’s fifth stage of Life Destruction appeared.



# Chapter 932 – Postcelestial Dao Diagram

---

The fifth stage of Life Destruction, shatter and reform the core, carving the form of elementary Laws on the surface of the Revolving Core. As long as one could reach the sixth stage of Life Destruction and thoroughly condense the Laws into their Revolving Core, they could officially cross Life Destruction and attempt to break into the Divine Sea.

The highest levels of Life Destruction were divided into nine stages. The first three stages reformed the spirit body, the second three stages reformed the core, and the last three stages reformed the divine soul.

After crossing six stages of Life Destruction, one could rely on their own strength to reach the Divine Sea. But the last three stages pertained to the future strength of a martial artist and how far they would be able to walk on their path of martial arts. The more formidable a soul was, the more energy it was able to manipulate. The soul was also related to the will; it was the carrier of the battle spirit. If one's soul wasn't powerful, their potential was limited.

In the cave dwelling, Lin Ming's physical body had already become a loose fog of flesh and blood. He was slowly tempering himself in the sea of energy.

One day. Two days. Three days.

After half a month passed, within that blood fog, energy and

essence began to gather together, forming a Revolving Core.

The process of forming the Revolving Core was extremely slow. A faint atmosphere of source energy lingered around the Revolving Core, condensing into a dao diagram.

When source energy naturally evolved, it would also naturally form a dao diagram. This was the so-called 'postcelestial dao diagram'. The postcelestial meant that the dao diagram was naturally formed, whereas precelestial meant that it was man-made.

When source energy formed a postcelestial dao diagram, it would contain the inherent Great Dao of martial arts principles. This was also the so-called natural Laws.

Of the many dao diagrams, the most eye-catching and distinct one was the purple dao diagram. This dao diagram was ten feet wide, and the dao patterns engraved upon it shone like arcs of light, similar to bolts of thunder. The evolution was complex and enigmatic, containing profound mysteries and truths. This was the dao diagram of Thunder Laws. Lin Ming had perceived the thunder-attribute jade slip that Jiang Ziji left behind and had also eaten the thunder dao fruits, grasping all of the Great Dao fragments within the fruits. Out of all the Laws that Lin Ming comprehended, the Thunder Laws were far above all others!

A close second to the thunder dao diagram was a round red dao diagram. This red dao diagram was 8 feet wide, and the traces that throbbed on its surface were like countless beating flames. This was naturally the Fire Laws dao diagram. Lin Ming had the

bloodline of the Ancient Phoenix and also trained for a long period of time at Timeworn Phoenix City. He had even meditated on the chaos stones. The fire dao diagram also had unrivalled might.

Following that, the Space Laws and Time Laws dao diagrams were far from being as impeccable as the first two; many of its traces were faint and blurry.

Behind that, there was the Darkness Laws that had just barely managed to form a dao diagram. There were many sections missing.

As for the final Wind Laws and the Concept of Vibration, they didn't form dao diagrams. They condensed one inch long square symbols that were eclipsed underneath the dazzling radiance of the two great dao diagrams of thunder and fire.

When crossing the fifth stage of Life Destruction, and during the period when the elementary form of Laws were being carved into the surface of the Revolving Core, if dao diagrams were to form at this period, then that was an extreme phenomenon. It represented the peak solidity of foundation and also of great achievements in the future.

In the boundless universe there were countless martial artists. From body transformation to Houtian, Xiantian, Revolving Core, Life Destruction, Divine Sea, and then slowly continuing upwards to Divine Transformation, Divine Lord, Holy Lord, World King, and finally to reach the boundary of Empyrean.

It was unknown how many martial artists had died on the road of martial arts. To nearly all of them, they had taken a World King to be their final goal. Within the 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm and also including the countless smaller worlds, there were only a total of 3000 World Kings. Moreover, this number was accumulated over several hundreds of thousands of years. To step onto the throne of a World King, one had to encounter many lucky chances. They had to have a great will, great intelligence, a strong heart of martial arts, heaven-defying talent, the direction of skilled masters, and countless resources stacked upon each other. Only when everything came together would one have a small chance of achieving such a boundary.

Lin Ming had now condensed postcelestial dao diagrams at the fifth stage of Life Destruction. Although this didn't mean that he would become a World King in the future, this was considered a solid step towards reaching the peak of martial arts.

After three days passed, all of the dao diagrams disappeared as they fused into Lin Ming's Revolving Core crystal nucleus. Lin Ming's body began to slowly form. First his skeleton, then his muscles, blood vessels, meridians, and finally his skin and his hair.

Lin Ming sat naked on the stone bed, his body glimmering with a bright light. He could feel that the vigor of his essence, energy, and soul had reached an entirely new level. If he were to fight with Whitedemon now, he was confident he could easily defeat him, and perhaps even kill him.

Just as Lin Ming was thinking about what his next step would be, he suddenly heard an earthshaking explosion spread through the

nine heavens. Even the island he was on began to tremble because of the sound. The ceiling of the cave began to tremble and release dust and stone powder, as if it would collapse at any time.

“Mm? What’s that?”

Lin Ming was startled. This shouldn’t be a Thunder Source or some other holy object. Just from the momentum and prestige of this sound, if it really were a Thunder Source then it was a Thunder Source on a completely different level from the Purple Lion Thunder Source. There was no way that Lin Ming was a match for it.

After thinking for a moment, Lin Ming decided to carefully hide his energy aura. He quietly crept towards the cave entrance to see what was happening.

Bang bang bang!

The deafening sound continued. It sounded like chains and rings slapping against each other.

This sound seemed able to rupture the heavens and earth. If an ordinary person were to hear this, even their soul would be shattered.

Lin Ming held his breath and arrived at the cave entrance. He cautiously released his perception to investigate the situation outside. What he saw caused a chill to crawl up his back and into

the skies!

Above the nine heavens, there were actually several hundred thick iron chains that formed a massive web, spreading out in all directions. These iron chains were hundreds of feet thick, and each one was covered with dense layers of symbols. The hundreds of chains formed a faint great array that seemed to separate the world. At this moment, this massive network of chains violently trembled, as if some utterly terrifying existence attempted to break free from the bindings of these chains!

Ka ka ka!

The demonic sounds of the chains colliding with each other caused Lin Ming's mind to shiver. It was like he was listening to the death knell of a grim reaper from the abyss of hell.

He discovered that every iron chain was connected to a floating island. These chains penetrated deep into the mountains on the islands, where they were suppressed by the magnetic god trees.

“Roar!”

The ancient desolate beast that was locked within the great array of chains suddenly emitted a thunderous cry. The terrifying howl shook the world. As Lin Ming heard this sound, he felt all of his blood tumble as his face turned white.

“What a terrifying roar. Could there be a God Beast locked within

this array formation?”

Lin Ming remembered the great dragon within the Eternal Demon Abyss that was likely a God Beast. He didn't doubt that if a normal Divine Sea powerhouse were to face the frontal roar of whatever God Beast this was, their souls would likely be expelled from their body and broken down into nothingness!

Lin Ming wanted to ask Demonshine just what this was, but he sensed that Demonshine had fallen into the very depths of his spiritual sea and remained absolutely quiet there, impossible to wake up no matter who called to him. This sort of invisible and intangible great roar contained an inherent energy that was extremely damaging to the divine soul. Even though Demonshine was hidden within Lin Ming's body, he still had to completely seal himself off lest he be grievously wounded by this roar!

And at this moment, with the sound of billowing thunder, all of the countless thunder balls that floated around the skies suddenly shot into the magnetic god trees. The several hundred islands and the several hundred magnetic god trees suddenly bloomed with a brilliant purple gold divine light. Vast and endless thunder energy raced down the chains, turning the chains a radiant purple gold.

The roaring God Beast seemed to withstand a brutal pain. It emitted a miserable howl as the power behind its voice weakened. It had obviously been injured by the thunder attack of the array formation.

From the cave dwelling of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor, Lin Ming was able to clearly see everything that happened. Each

thunder ball that floated within the 100 mile Thunder Dominion contained an incomparably terrifying power. Even though Lin Ming had reached the fifth stage of Life Destruction and also had a profound understanding of Thunder laws, he still didn't dare to impulsively enter the 100 mile Thunder Dominion. It could be seen how ghastly these thunder balls were.

But now, the countless thunder balls gathered together to deliver the sealed God Beast a nearly lethal blow. It was hard to imagine just what level of power this attack reached!

It was highly likely that this was the work of an Empyrean level existence!

“So these hundreds of floating immortal islands were only the base of the great chain array, and those magnetic god trees only served as the focal eye to gather all of the energy. A magnetic god tree of this size would be a treasure even within a large sect of the Divine Realm, and yet someone used several hundred of them to seal off this God Beast existence. Could such a bold tactic be the work of Empyrean Primordius?”

“No, that's wrong. Empyrean Primordius controls the power of chaos. When I passed through the Road of Emperor, I was able to experience the grandmist space that he left behind and even gained a minor understanding towards him. If Empyrean Primordius were the one to arrange this array formation, he should've used the power of chaos as the foundation, not these Thunder Laws.”

“Could it be that this is an array formation left behind by Empyrean Primordius' enemy?”



As Lin Ming became aware of this point, he thought it more and more probable. Empyrean Primordius' enemy was definitely also an Empyrean. If they were an Empyrean skilled in Thunder Laws, creating such a great array was also reasonable.

But just what did this great array seal off, and for what reason?

Lin Ming's mind raced with thoughts. At this time, the roars that enveloped the skies begun to fade away. Demonshine's weak voice resounded in Lin Ming's mind, "This is incredible, seriously incredible. These chains might possibly be the legendary dragon trapping cables. Every link of the chain has a weight that surpasses the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. A single dragon trapping cable has 1080 links, and there are several hundred dragon trapping cables here. The weight of them all added together surpasses a small meteor. Could there really be a True Dragon trapped within?"

"It might be Empyrean Primordius' contract beast that is sealed within. Who knows just what's going on."

Lin Ming shook his head. Although this was undoubtedly related to Empyrean Primordius, it wasn't something he could explore with his current boundary.

The God Beast that was locked away in the skies had stopped roaring, and the dragon trapping cables also vanished into thin air, leaving nothing but the hundreds of immortal islands floating around as they had been before. The only difference was that the

thunder balls in the air had become 70% smaller.

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred as he saw this. After a brief moment of hesitation, he slowly and carefully made his way towards the 100 mile Thunder Dominion. With Lin Ming's strength, he didn't have the ability to enter the 100 mile Thunder Dominion. But the struggle of the God Beast just now had greatly depleted the energy within the 100 mile Thunder Dominion. The thunder balls had all dimmed down, with less than 30% of their energy reserves remaining.

Perhaps he would be able to absorb some to give Yang Yun a happy surprise?

If he could borrow some of the power of these thunderballs that supported in sealing off a God Beast, just what would it be like if it struck Yang Yun?

Lin Ming was filled with anticipation.

He completely focused his mind on the Heretical God Sprout and slowly approached the 100 mile Thunder Dominion. The barrier between the 90 mile Thunder Dominion and 100 mile Thunder Dominion simply wasn't able to stop Lin Ming who was skilled in Thunder Laws.

Lin Ming smoothly arrived at a fist-sized thunderball.

# Chapter 933 – Lin Ming Returns

---

The fist-sized thunderball appeared serene and listless. But as Lin Ming approached, he could feel the hairs on his body stand up. The energy within the thunderball was too dense; it had formed an energy field around it.

This energy field actually caused the nearby space to twist together. As Lin Ming closed in, his heartbeat, his breathing, everything got affected by it.

Facing this thunderball which was likely left behind by an Empyrean rank master, Lin Ming didn't dare to be the least bit sloppy in his actions, even though he had the Heretical God Sprout supporting him.

Although the Heretical God Force was a potent ability, it wasn't infallible. As for what rank martial arts cultivation method it was, Lin Ming wasn't sure. But no matter how powerful it was, it shouldn't surpass a transcendent divine might rank cultivation method.

One could approximate how powerful a transcendent divine might was just from observing the Heavenly Demon martial intent. The Heavenly Demon martial intent was only a Heavenly Demon martial intent, but it was able to instantly kill a Divine Sea powerhouse and allow Lin Ming to jump ranks to battle.

Empyrean rank masters might even possess more than one transcendent divine might. If this thunder ball in front of him was

formed by a transcendent divine might rank cultivation method, it'd be difficult for Lin Ming's not yet fully grown Heretical God Sprout to suppress it.

Lin Ming's concentration was completely focused on the Heretical God Sprout. He slowly reached his hand out and began to suck out the thunder ball's energy through his fingertip.

As this small trace of energy entered his body, Lin Ming felt like a steel needle pierced into his body. Wherever this energy went, he felt like his meridians would burst apart at any moment, unable to withstand the burden.

This energy gave off an unbelievably heavy feeling, just like grandmist energy.

Thunder energy that was invisible and intangible could actually give off such a heavy feeling; Lin Ming thought this was incredible.

Looking up at the large and small thunderballs that floated in the sky, Lin Ming thought they looked like stars in space.

“This ancient powerhouse was actually able to transform the power of thunder into state like stars. If it weren't for that sealed God Beast trying to free itself from its shackles and greatly weakening the energy within these thunderballs, there would have been no way for me to even absorb one.”

The supernatural powers of an Empyrean level character were

already far beyond Lin Ming's imagination. Any great array they casually left behind would contain a heaven-shaking grandeur.

Lin Ming withstood the pain that wracked his meridians and continued to gather the thunder energy, having the Heretical God Sprout freely absorb it.

After absorbing this thunderball, Lin Ming found two similarly sized thunderballs and also absorbed them. Only then was the Heretical God Sprout completely saturated with energy.

Everything was successful. Lin Ming could feel that his own combat strength reached an unprecedented level. He was even looking forward to his battle with Yang Yun so he could test the limits of his own strength!

Lin Ming descended from the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion, a straight black line that zoomed towards the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. To the current Lin Ming, the dangers of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp weren't anything much.

After a quarter hour, Lin Ming reached the edge of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. A flame suddenly lit up in front of him; this was unexpectedly the light of a sound transmitting talisman.

"Sound transmitting talisman? Is it Duanmu Qun? Or the Forsaken god Clan?"

Lin Ming's eyebrows shot up. Within the entire Sky Spill

Continent, the only ones who could find Lin Ming were Duanmu Qun and the others. When Lin Ming met with Duanmu Qun at the Forsaken God Clan, he had left his sound transmission mark at their dimensional realm so that they could contact each other in the future in order to help lead them back to the Holy Demon Continent.

A sound transmission mark could only be used to send a message; it couldn't be used to lock onto Lin Ming's position. He had no fear that his sound transmission mark would be revealed to others.

“Only Li Yifeng and a few others know of my relations with Duanmu Qun and the others. Moreover, Duanmu Qun tends to keep a low profile; Yang Yun shouldn't be targeting them. But the Forsaken God Clan is different. Everyone under the heavens knows that I have significant ties to the Forsaken God Clan. Even so, Yang Yun shouldn't try to start anything with them.”

By all reasoning, Lin Ming was only a friend to the Forsaken God Clan. Even if Yang Yun wanted to force out Lin Ming, it was meaningless for him to try something with the Forsaken God Clan. But that didn't guarantee that Yang Yun wouldn't fall into a demented state and release his anger on the Forsaken God Clan. If that happened, there was no way the Forsaken God Clan would be able to resist him.

After the flame flashed for several breaths of time, it extinguished itself. Lin Ming thought for a moment as he heard the message in the sound transmitting talisman. “Yang Yun is planning on laying down a massive network of transmission arrays through the world to deal with me? And they want me to go to

White Cloud Mountain Range to discuss countermeasures with Fairy Snow Gale?”

“Could it be a trap?” Demonshine suddenly asked. “If Yang Yun has taken control of the Forsaken God Clan, then it shouldn’t be difficult to find your sound transmission mark.”

Lin Ming shook his head. “It shouldn’t be. This message should be sent by Duanmu Qun and Feng Shen. In order for me to trust this message, they even added on several matters that occurred in the Eternal Demon Abyss’s 1000 mile forbidden zone. Besides us, no one else should be aware of those matters. It’s unlikely that Duanmu Qun and Feng Shen would be discovered by Yang Yun. And with their personalities, even if Yang Yun caught them, they wouldn’t willingly be controlled by him.”

Demonshine nodded. Indeed, this sounded true. Especially that Feng Shen. He was an indifferent and proud character, and would rather die than be controlled by others.

“It seems like the Forsaken God Clan is safe. Yang Yun hasn’t done anything to them yet.” Lin Ming let out a sigh of relief. If the Forsaken God Clan was exterminated because of him, the guilt would weigh heavily on his heart.

“It might be because of the goddess and Empyrean Primordius. Don’t forget, that devil also comes from the Sea of Miracles, and the Forsaken God Clan is significantly related to Empyrean Primordius and the goddess; they might even be their descendants. The Ancient Devil should also be aware of this. Not just that, but the Forsaken God Clan also has to bear a mysterious bloodline

curse. Even if Empyrean Primordius already perished, the Ancient Devil wouldn't rashly do anything to the Forsaken God Clan. There is always the possibility that he might get himself killed by the curse."

"Yeah." Whether it was the Eternal Demon Abyss or Forsaken God Clan, they both had an inexplicable curse placed on them. An Emperor level powerhouse that entered the Blood Slaughter Steppes would also be killed by this curse.

"White Cloud Mountain Range, Fairy Snow Gale, let's go!"

Lin Ming flew straight towards the White Cloud Mountain Range. The truth was that even if this was Yang Yun's trap, Lin Ming wouldn't have been afraid to go. He already knew the level of Yang Yun's array formations. After he combined the Ancient Devil's knowledge of demonic path array formations with the knowledge of orthodox array formations he knew, his comprehension of array formations far surpassed Yang Yun's. Even if Yang Yun laid down an array formation to trap him, Lin Ming had the ability to break through it.

As for a battle, Lin Ming didn't fear that at all. In fact, he was even anticipating it.

.....

Millions of miles away in a hidden cave dwelling deep within White Cloud Mountain Range, Fairy Snow Gale sat at a jade table, a trace of worry coloring her face.



Beside her was a blue-clothed old man and a white-clothed middle-aged man. They were respectively the Shang Family's Highest Elder, Shang Yuetian, and the Seven Star Divine Kingdom's Divine Emperor, Li Yuxiao.

Out of the four Divine Kingdoms, Li Yuxiao was the Divine Emperor with the least achievements. He only ruled for a mere 300 years, and his cultivation wasn't too extraordinary either; he had barely stepped into the middle Divine Sea realm. Compared to an established, older middle Divine Sea powerhouse like Situ Haotian, his strength fell short. This was also the reason why the Seven Star Divine Kingdom was ranked at the very end of the four Divine Kingdoms.

The most crucial aspect of a Divine Kingdom's strength was the peak strength of the Divine Kingdom's highest master. In this aspect, the Seven Star Divine Kingdom was simply unable to compete with the other three Divine Kingdoms.

“In these past 40 days, we've split up to dozens of places and sent out over a hundred sound transmitting talismans. Yang Yun only gave us a two month deadline to complete the transmission array network. We only have 20 days left and we still haven't managed to find Lin Ming.” Shang Yuetian slowly said, his wizened eyes tinged with nervousness.

“The sound transmitting talismans we use can only go 6 million miles at most. If Lin Ming isn't in the scope of this range, we won't be able to find him.”

Li Yuxiao sighed. The Sky Spill Continent was simply too vast. With the four great seas also added on, even with Lin Ming's sound transmission mark and these sound transmitting talismans that had a 6 million mile range, wanting to find him was easier said than done. They couldn't do as Yang Yun had done and lay down hundreds of ultra-long distance transmission arrays in a single go. Moreover, if Lin Ming was trapped in some great array or mystic realm, it was possible the sound transmitting talisman would be blocked.

“At this point there is no way to reach him. If we cannot find him, then that is our fate and there isn't anything that can be done.” The Forsaken God Clan Patriarch Shibai said from across Li Yuxiao and Fairy Snow Gale.

Sitting beside Shibai were three people; Duanmu Qun, Feng Shen, and Lan Xin.

There were only 20 days remaining. With every passing day, their hopes of finding Lin Ming became increasingly dim. Producing this sort of ultra-long distance sound transmitting talisman wasn't easy at all. Even with the Seven Star Divine Kingdom, White Clan, Shang Clan, and many other Holy Land level family clans joining together, they were only able to gather up a hundred some of them. If they wanted to create new sound transmitting talismans, they simply didn't have enough time to find the raw materials.

If they used up all these sound transmitting talismans, they really had no hope of finding Lin Ming.

Shang Yuetian frowned. “Could it be that Lin Ming doesn’t believe us and thinks this is a trap instead?”

“No.” Feng Shen’s words were as precious as gold. He was confident in his belief.

“I hope that’s true.” Fairy Snow Gale shook her head. Yang Yun’s tracing mark was on her and Shang Yuetian’s body. Although she had used the excuse of arranging a transmission array to come here, she had still taken an enormous risk in doing so. If Yang Yun wasn’t closing up in cultivation and secretly hid himself here to ambush them, there was no way they would be able to sense him with their differences in strength. At that time, the results could be imagined.

As Fairy Snow Gale was lost in worry, her mind suddenly stirred. She could faintly feel the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy restlessly moving as a strong aura suddenly came shrouding down.

“Someone has come!”

Everyone’s hearts tightened. They swept their perception outwards and could actually see a white-clothed young man gracefully passing over the White Cloud Mountain Range. The White Cloud Mountain Range was hundreds of miles long, and Fairy Snow Gale and the others had all chosen an extremely covert location for the cave dwelling. Moreover, there was concealing array formations at the cave entrance. Even so, the white-clothed young man took less than half an incense stick of time to lock in on their position.

This white-clothed youth was naturally Lin Ming.

Lin Ming swept his divine sense outwards. After he couldn't find any signs of traps or ambushes, he moved directly towards the cave dwelling. To someone like Lin Ming who was proficient in both the demonic and orthodox array formations of the Divine Realm, seeing through this array formation was a simple matter.

“Lin Ming! Lin Ming has come!” Fairy Snow Gale's eyes lit up, her heart swelling with joy!

“What amazing methods. Such a great White Cloud Mountain Range and there is even a concealing array formation, yet he's managed to find our positions so soon. The young are truly worthy of respect!” The Seven Star Divine Emperor Li Yuxiao acclaimed. To see Lin Ming was to see the light at the end of the tunnel. Just the actions of him discovering their location so easily was enough to startle everyone!

## Chapter 934 – Counterattack

---

Lin Ming fell into the cave dwelling. He was dressed in white and spotless. The clothes he wore were formed from countless threads of thunder twined together, unstained by earthly dust. If the cloth tore in battle, it would automatically repair itself. If given to a mortal, they would be invulnerable to attacks, and these clothes would be a priceless treasure passed down through their family.

The aura exuding from Lin Ming's body was like the great and vast sea, unfathomable.

“Little Brother Lin, you’ve finally come!” Shibai was filled with emotion upon seeing Lin Ming again after so many years. Lin Ming’s strength had already surpassed his; the speed of his growth was unbelievable!

“Patriarch Shibai!” Lin Ming respectfully bowed in the ceremony of a junior to a senior. He didn’t pull rank just because his strength surpassed Shibai’s. When Lin Ming was younger and far weaker, if it weren’t for the protection of the Forsaken God Clan, there would have been no way he would’ve been able to escape Situ Haotian’s clutches. This was the equivalent of a lifesaving graciousness, something he would never forget in his life.

“Haha, Little Brother Lin doesn’t need to be so polite, I’m not sure I can afford it. We’ve already been waiting for you for quite some time now.” Shibai chuckled in an extremely good mood.

Beside him, Duanmu Qun, Feng Shen, Lan Xin, Fairy Snow Gale,

and Shang Yuetian all greeted Lin Ming. Of these people, Lin Ming had already seen all of them before.

“Little Brother Lin, I’m Li Yuxiao, the ruler of the Seven Star Divine Kingdom.” The only one Lin Ming hadn’t met before was the Seven Star Divine Kingdom’s Divine Emperor, Li Yuxiao’s tone was very pleasant and relaxed, even forgoing his title of Divine Emperor.

“So it’s the Seven Star Divine Emperor. Me and Li Yifeng can also be considered good friends.” Lin Ming smiled in return.

“Haha, no need to be humble, we’re all family here. Quick, come and sit. We’ve asked you to come this time because we want to discuss with you a plan on how to deal with Yang Yun.”

Duanmu Qun’s sound transmitting talisman had only mentioned that Yang Yun was arranging some massive transmission array network to deal with Lin Ming; it hadn’t gone into much detail.

Lin Ming had an extreme understanding into Yang Yun, giving him a great advantage. That was because he had taken a great portion of the Ancient Devil’s memories. As they said, know yourself, know your enemy, and be invincible in battle.

Before, Lin Ming only had to hear Duanmu Qun’s message to faintly guess just what Yang Yun was plotting.

“Okay.” Lin Ming nodded. He also wanted to know what Yang

Yun had been up to recently to confirm his own thoughts.

“But let’s not speak about Yang Yun’s matters first. Fairy Snow Gale, Sage Shang, I’ve discovered that there’s a battle spirit mark left in your bodies. What happened?”

A battle spirit tracing mark was not some profound and mystical tracing technique. Someone with a battle spirit could easily sense it, but it was impossible to erase if one’s will was weaker.

Hearing Lin Ming’s question, Fairy Snow Gale and Shang Yuetian both bitterly sighed. Of the Divine Sea powerhouses that had entered the Temple of Marvels, the great majority of them had a battle spirit mark left within them by Yang Yun to control them. Those like Li Yuxiao had managed to luckily escape. And to them, even if Yang Yun controlled the entire world, they could still live to a comfortable old age if they were willing to discard everything they had worked for and hideaway far away in some deep sea island. Of course, this wouldn’t be a pleasant life; they would have to live forever under Yang Yun!

Fairy Snow Gale reiterated her knowledge of everything that happened. “I have no idea just what fortuitous encounter Yang Yun managed to run into, but his battle spirit has already reached silver perfection. That goes beyond our scope of understanding.”

Fairy Snow Gale sighed. In the Sky Spill Continent, a silver level battle spirit was already a legend, and silver perfection was simply unimaginable. The only reason Fairy Snow Gale was able to recognize this boundary was because she had heard about it from Old Man Good Fortune.

Fairy Snow Gale's Honorable Master White Fengfeng had a very good friendship with Old Man Good Fortune before her passing. As this calamity befell Fairy Snow Gale, her first thought was to look for Old Man Good Fortune to help erase the battle spirit mark within her. However, even he was helpless. A perfect silver battle spirit was not something a Divine Sea powerhouse should possess.

“According to Senior Good Fortune, there is likely a powerful divine soul that resides within Yang Yun. Perhaps this divine soul might be at the boundary above the Divine Sea, Divine Transformation. It might be at the mid or late Divine Transformation realm, or even surpass that.” As Fairy Snow Gale spoke, a sense of powerlessness filled her heart. A late Divine Sea martial artist might have the capital to be the highest under the heavens, or at least be someone close to it. As for what lay beyond the Divine Sea, such a boundary hadn't appeared in the Sky Spill Continent in the last 100,000 years. If it weren't for Old Man Good Fortune informing her of this, she would've never known about Divine Transformation.

Lin Ming nodded. Old Man Good Fortune was indeed experienced and insightful. Although he didn't have much talent for cultivation, he stayed in the Divine Realm for many years and his horizons couldn't be compared to a martial artist from the lower realms. He had been able to gather all the various clues and hints and come to this conclusion about Yang Yun.

Lin Ming said, “Yang Yun really does have a perfect silver battle spirit, but this battle spirit originates from a devil that came from the Sea of Miracles. That devil is temporarily residing within Yang Yun. During the Temple of Marvels, this devil once tried to possess



my body, and it depended on a perfect silver battle spirit back then.

Everyone was startled by Lin Ming's words. Li Yuxiao said, boggled, "It wanted to possess your body? Then how did you?"

Li Yuxiao looked at Lin Ming with disbelief, clearly wondering just how Lin Ming managed to escape the clutches of the Ancient Devil. During the Temple of Marvels, Lin Ming's strength was only on par with the weakest Divine Sea powerhouse.

"I had some fortunate encounters and managed to escape with luck," Lin Ming casually said. Everyone could hear that Lin Ming didn't want to speak further about the topic so they didn't push him on it.

Lin Ming said, "A perfect silver battle spirit is truly formidable, but that Ancient Devil has already been sealed away in the Sea of Miracles for the last 100,000 years. His soul has weakened, and his battle spirit should no longer be as strong as a true perfect silver battle spirit. Moreover, my own battle spirit has a special quality to it, so it won't be difficult for me to erase the tracing mark from your body."

Lin Ming stretched out his finger and a gray energy lingered on his fingertip, slowly spinning. This was his grandmist battle spirit. Lin Ming's battle spirit had reached the peak of silver large success, and although its rank was slightly inferior to silver perfection, it had been tempered in grandmist energy for a long period of time and it was superior in quality to the Ancient Devil's battle spirit.

“You can erase the battle spirit mark left behind by Yang Yun?” Fairy Snow Gale and Shang Yuetian were ecstatic to hear Lin Ming say that, and some others even glanced at him incredulously. Although they knew that Lin Ming’s battle spirit was strong, they never imagined that he could possess a perfect battle spirit at the fifth stage of Life Destruction. It was something someone at the late Divine Transformation might not even have.

The battle spirit mark that Yang Yun had placed within them was like a curse that hung over their heads. They had to be constantly careful, not daring to disobey Yang Yun’s orders in the least, lest they draw his wrath.

A Divine Sea Supreme Elder could live from 4 thousand years all the way up to 10 thousand years. In this world, they stood at the highest stage of power with everything at their fingertips. They freely wandered the world, proud and arrogant. Which one of them would possibly be willing to be slaves to others and have to spend every waking moment in fear and unease?

Upon hearing that Lin Ming could erase the battle spirit tracing mark in their bodies, Fairy Snow Gale and Shang Yuetian were especially excited.

Lin Ming sent out a bit of his perception to investigate the tracing mark in their bodies. Indeed, it was a perfect silver battle spirit. He hesitated for a moment, thinking, “During the Temple of Marvels, the Ancient Devil abandoned two thirds of his soul to escape from the Magic Cube, but now it looks like the Ancient Devil didn’t discard the important part of his soul; the true core of his being

was kept behind. Otherwise, his battle spirit would be like that old Imp from the Blood Slaughter Steppes and it would've dropped a few small boundaries.”

Reaching out his hand, a gray energy sunk into Fairy Snow Gale's body, flowing within her and wrapping around the battle spirit mark that Yang Yun left behind.

“Little Brother Lin, if you remove these two battle spirit marks then Yang Yun will immediately know,” Shang Yuetian cautioned. Although he eagerly wished to rid the shadow of this tracing mark from his body, he also didn't want to alert the enemy.

Lin Ming said, “If he knows, he knows. I already have a general idea of what Yang Yun is doing to deal with me. He is practicing a type of devil arts, but he still hasn't completed it. Brother Duanmu, didn't you say that there was nearly a month before the transmission array network has to be completed?”

“Yes.” Duanmu Qun nodded. “Yang Yun gave us two months. We now have 20 days left.”

“With several hundred array formations, wanting to lay them all down without fault is nearly impossible. These array formations must be tested and the faults must be fixed. That should take several more months to complete. Yang Yun is a very intelligent man with clever methods, the type that can even obtain oil from sand. How can he possibly give me the time to cultivate? I'm guessing that he's practicing some demonic path cultivation method and it'll be several more months until he reaches large success. At that time, he might even break through to the middle

Divine Sea in a single go. When his cultivation reaches large success and his strength rises to another level, those hundreds of array formations should finally be fixed and ready to go. He probably thinks that day will also be my last day.”

Lin Ming was able to guess Yang Yun’s plans after thinking about it. Of course, he naturally relied on the memories of the Ancient Devil to do so.

“Demonic path cultivation method?” Shang Yuetian seemed to come to a realization. “No wonder. The last time I saw Yang Yun, his aura was much deeper and the atmosphere around him had become demonic with blood energy exuding from him. It’s completely different from the elegant and untouchable atmosphere that he had in the past.”

“Oh? Then it should be the Great Blood Refining Art.” Lin Ming confirmed his own thoughts. The Ancient Devil knew a great number of cultivation methods, but the one that suited the early Divine Sea Yang Yun the most and could rapidly increase his strength was the Great Blood Refining Art. Moreover, and most importantly, after perfecting the Great Blood Refining Art, he could lock onto a person’s blood vitality and locate anyone within a million miles. This was the ideal method for Yang Yun to hunt him down.

“Great Blood Refining Art. Everything is becoming clear now. That’s why when Yang Yun killed Yang Laotian and Ouye Hua, he drew out all of their blood essence. So it was all in order to cultivate his martial arts. There’s also those seven variation bloodline Divine Sea powerhouses that’ve gone missing in the past

year. They were likely killed by Yang Yun to help his cultivation.” Fairy Snow Gale was a smart woman. Just by hearing the name of the Great Blood Refining Art, she was able to deduce what sort of cultivation method it was. Within the demonic path cultivation methods, types that used blood essence to cultivate were extremely common.

“He killed Yang Laotian, Ouye Hua, and seven variation bloodline Divine Sea powerhouse?” Lin Ming was stunned for a moment. He never thought that the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor and the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle, two characters that had lorded over the Sky Spill Continent, would actually die in such a manner and be used as Yang Yun’s tonic. The twists and turns of life were truly unpredictable.

“Little Brother Lin, since you know about the Great Blood Refining Art, that makes things easier. How about you use these next few months and flee deep into the South Sea beyond the range of the transmission arrays. You can cultivate for 8-10 years and then return to kill Yang Yun.” Li Yuxiao laughed, all smiles. The unknown was scary. Now that he knew just what Yang Yun was and what he was doing, he wasn’t really afraid anymore.

“Flee?” Lin Ming faintly smiled. “Why would I run away? Yang Yun’s devil arts haven’t been completed yet, so wouldn’t this be the best time to kill him?”

Lin Ming’s voice contained a light killing intent, causing all of the people present to be startled. They speechlessly stared at him.

## Chapter 935 – Command the World

---

“Kill? You want to go and kill Yang Yun now?” Li Yuxiao stammered, his eyes wide open. He never expected that Lin Ming would have this idea. If an ordinary person were to learn of Yang Yun’s plans, they would subconsciously think of escaping. Yang Yun had arranged a wide network of transmission arrays, but no matter how great it was it still wouldn’t be enough to cover the vast and endless sea. As long as Lin Ming hid deep enough in the deep sea, somewhere that was several dozen million miles beyond the nearest transmission array, Yang Yun would have to run his legs off if he wanted to find him.

Lin Ming actually didn’t think of running away. Instead, he decided to take this chance to kill Yang Yun. This was really bewildering.

“Little Brother Lin, don’t you think this might be a bit reckless?” Shibai asked, a bit unsure. He felt that Lin Ming’s idea was too crazy, but it was also consistent with Lin Ming’s usual style. He had always been like this. At just the late Revolving Core realm, Lin Ming dared to risk his life to cross into Life Destruction and challenge every Destiny Decree master of the Asura Divine Kingdom by himself. Moreover, he had obtained victory in the end. This was a valor and determination that couldn’t be possessed by the average person.

“After closing up, Yang Yun should be more powerful than Whitedemon. Even if his supernatural powers haven’t been completed, he still has the qualifications to be the highest under the heavens.” Fairy Snow Gale pressed her eyebrows together. She didn’t try to persuade Lin Ming, instead only stating this fact. She

didn't know about the battle between Lin Ming and Whitedemon, so she could only guess just how strong Lin Ming was.

However, according to the choices and actions Lin Ming took in the past, he wouldn't make such an insane decision unless he had confidence in himself.

“Highest under the heavens? That is only the Sky Spill Continent's highest under the heavens.”

Lin Ming's words left everyone speechless.

“Only the Sky Spill Continent's highest under the heavens.”

How could any of them respond to such brave words? In Fairy Snow Gale and Lu Yuxiao's life, their ultimate goal was to reach the late Divine Sea realm, but even that seemed a nearly impossible dream. As for someone like Shang Yuetian, he only managed to break through to the Divine Sea with lucky chances. His life's goal was to find heavenly materials that could extend his life and help him stay on the mortal coil for a few hundred more years. As for the late Divine Sea realm? Becoming the highest under the heavens? Those were simply legendary existences to him, stories that had no relation to him at all.

It could be said that to everyone here, Yang Yun was the same as those ancient inimitable kings like the Demon Emperor and the Eightfall Thunder Emperor; a nearly unreachable boundary for them. But to Lin Ming, it wasn't all that much.

“Little Brother Lin, you...” Shibai wasn’t sure what to say for a moment. “Yang Yun has deeply hidden abilities and his talent is also high. He’s just over 40 years old but his cultivation is at the eighth stage of Life Destruction, early Divine Sea realm. If you underestimate him, then the one who eats a loss will be you.”

Lin Ming shook his head, “Patriarch Shibai, life in the universe is endless and infinite, and the road of martial arts has no end or limit. Although Yang Yun is formidable, he is still only at the eighth stage of Life Destruction, early Divine Sea realm. Within the Divine Realm, this sort of talent isn’t much at all.”

“And in terms of lucky chances, he managed to encounter the remnant soul of the late Divine Transformation Ancient Devil and obtained his guidance. Even with all the resources at his disposal, so what? Within the Divine Realm, there are geniuses that have World Kings as their masters! Moreover, their talent, their resources, everything they possess is countless times superior to Yang Yun!

“Within the three thousand boundless universes, there’s countless individuals like Yang Yun. But nearly all of them perish as they walk on their own roads of martial arts. If Yang Yun was better than average in an aspect, it would be that his plans and ambitions are high. But on the road of martial arts, one needs a great destiny, a great will, great talent, and nearly endless resources gathered today. Only then would they have a faint hope of continuing forwards. In this, Yang Yun is far from comparing to any of them.”

“If a mere Yang Yun can force me to hide deep within the South



Sea for 8-10 years before returning, then I have no need to further walk down my road of martial arts. I might as well stay in the Sky Spill Continent and be happily content with being the ‘highest under the heavens’.

Lin Ming’s words left everyone, especially proud-hearted talents like Duanmu Qun, utterly silent. Lin Ming clearly intended to enter the Divine Realm and already was planning his ascension.

While those present all laid their eyes on the late Divine Sea as their goal, Lin Ming already looked above that towards the Divine Realm, seeing the geniuses there as his competition!

Such a disparity could no longer be put in words.

Fairy Snow Gale was silent for a while, and then said with a worried voice, “Lin Ming, although you taking advantage of the time when Yang Yun’s devil arts haven’t reached perfection could be considered grasping the time, but time is still inferior to terrain. Yang Yun is cultivating deep within the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom’s Divine Palace. The Nine Furnace Divine Palace has a great array formation protecting it; it won’t be easy for you to forcefully break in.”

Fairy Snow gale was from the White Clan, one of the subordinate family clans of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. She had a very good understanding into the layout and defensive measures in place at the Nine Furnace Divine Palace. The deepest center of the Nine Furnace Divine Palace was the area within the entire Sky Spill Continent with the richest and purest heaven and earth origin energy. It was natural to assume that Yang Yun was cultivating

there.

“What Fairy Snow Gale says is correct. But although time isn’t as important as terrain, terrain isn’t as important as the will of the people. In order to complete his supernatural powers, Yang Yun has already lost the heart of the people. Even if the Nine Furnace Divine Palace has a great array formation, it still needs people driving the activation to display its might. Since Yang Yun is in closed door seclusion, how can he possibly do so? As for others, even if they are the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom’s Divine Sea powerhouses, they likely won’t be going to give their lives for someone like Yang Yun who was willing to kill his own great grandfather. He’s a devil who used despicable strong-arm tactics to take control of all the Divine Sea powerhouses under the heavens.”

“With such injustice, there’s no support from him among his people. Now is the time to strike. Fairy Snow Gale, Divine Emperor Li, Sage Shang, I ask you to help gather all of the Divine Sea powerhouses that have a tracing mark planted within them to gather here. I’ll help erase all of their tracing marks at once, and afterwards we’ll go through the transmission arrays Yang Yun has set up to go straight to the Nine Furnace Divine Palace. I’ll place down an array plate, gather everyone’s attacks together, and break through that great array formation. At that time, Yang Yun and I will have our final showdown!”

Lin Ming’s words were filled with a gritty daring and also held a deep confidence and glory. This was the so-called king’s aura. If someone heard these words, it was easy for them to be infected by the stirring emotions.

Fairy Snow Gale sighed in her heart. This sort of confidence and valor was slowly accumulated over time. If Lin Ming didn't cultivate the martial path and stayed in the mortal world, he'd still be able to become an emperor among the people.

“Okay. I'll summon everyone.” Shang Yuetian and Li Yuxiao said in unison. In order for Yang Yun to complete his devil arts, he had offended every Divine Sea powerhouse in the world. All these wandering people only lacked a leader to rally behind. Once they found one, they could unite and launch a counterattack on Yang Yun.

Lin Ming was the best choice to be that leader.

After they had their tracing marks erased from them, they'd inevitably be grateful to Lin Ming. With dozens of Divine Sea powerhouses joining forces in a single barrage of attacks, even the Nine Furnace Divine Palace's array formation might not be able to withstand them. Trapped there, Yang Yun would have dug his own grave.

Shang Yuetian and the others all lit up a series of sound transmitting talismans. Over half of Yang Yun's transmission array network had been completed. With knowledge of the approximate position of the martial artists as well as these sound transmitting talismans that could travel millions of miles, it would be quick to spread the message and gather everyone here.

.....

Shua! Shua! Shua!

Array symbols were drawn and shot into the array, joining together with an array flag. An array disc spun around in the air, quickly expanding and evolving into a large array formation as it slowly fell down.

There was a man and woman here. Both of them were Divine Sea powerhouses that were arranging a long distance transmission array.

This was the task that Yang Yun had given them.

Looking at the great array formation being completed, the man let out a light breath. He sighed, sounding a bit morose as he said, "That's the 12th transmission array finished and we still have 20 days left. It seems that finishing this task won't be a problem. Though I have no idea whether or not there's any problems or mistakes when these transmission arrays are created.

This transmission array task was an absolute order upon death by Yang Yun. If they couldn't complete them in time, the consequences would be disastrous.

The woman was silent as if she didn't hear anything that was being said.

As the man saw this, his heart ached. He gently whispered, "Yu'er, don't worry. Perhaps things aren't as bad as they seem.

Maybe there's some other reason those several Divine Sea powerhouses went missing."

The man didn't know how to comfort and assure her. The man and woman were a married couple. The woman was called Yu'er, and she had a tracing mark left in her by Yang Yun. But that didn't matter. What was important was that she possessed a variation bloodline called the moonlight bloodline.

Before now, seven Divine Sea powerhouses that possessed a variation bloodline had gone missing. Three of them were determined dead, and the other four were likely to have perished. The one who did all this was most likely Yang Yun. How could she not feel despair about all this? She felt like nothing more than a lamb in a cage, waiting to be slaughtered.

The man spoke a few words but couldn't continue. He was a bit stronger than Yu'er. If this were the past and her life was in danger, he definitely could have spoken some brave words that he would protect her and keep her safe no matter what. But now, facing Yang Yun, all he felt was hopeless. The disparity between them was just too great. If he said any words about protecting his wife, even he wouldn't believe them.

As the man was thinking about what to say, a flame suddenly lit up in front of him. It was the light of a sound transmitting talisman. The message was passed to both the man and the woman.

"Li Yuxiao. What could the Seven Star Divine Emperor want from us?"

The man was startled as he heard the message. He solemnly listened on. The sound transmitting talisman was very lengthy. When Li Yuxiao's message mentioned Yang Yun cultivating the Great Blood Refining Art and killing the seven variation bloodline Divine Sea powerhouses to help do that, the man's entire body trembled with rage. But as for Yu'er, her face turned paler than death and her lips quivered.

Although Li Yuxiao had no evidence, neither of them doubted his words. The two of them were also able to distinguish between right and wrong, and there was also no reason for Li Yuxiao to lie to them.

In the past they had only made some faint guesses as to what happened and they still held onto some hope. But now that they knew the exact situation, this knowledge pushed them into the abyss of despair.

“Yang Yun, that damned beast!”

The man clenched his jaws, his heart overflowing with rage and animus.

It had to be known that within many demonic path cultivation methods, the slaughter path and obscenity path weren't separated. If his wife were to be taken by Yang Yun, then who knew just what would happen to her!

He wholeheartedly cultivated martial arts his entire life, even

reaching the highest level of this continent, the Divine Sea, becoming a Peerless Emperor.

But in the end, he couldn't even protect the woman he loved.

The man clenched his fists until his nails broke his flesh, drawing blood. However, as the message continued, his hands actually gradually relaxed. His eyes flashed with anticipation, surprise, and disbelief.

“Lin Ming has returned. He wants to gather all Divine Sea powerhouses of the Sky Spill Continent to attack the Nine Furnace Divine Palace, and he can even erase the battle spirit tracing mark in us?”

As the man looked at his wife, he could also see that she was shocked by the message. But within this shock, there was also a budding glimmer of hope.

Even if they couldn't defeat Yang Yun, just erasing the tracing mark was a lifesaving favor.

“Not even four years have passed and Lin Ming wishes to fight Yang Yun? How could he have such strength?” The man muttered. “He also says he can remove the tracing marks. Does that mean his battle spirit has reached silver perfection? Is that even possible?”

Yu'er crumpled the sound transmitting talisman flame in her hand. She bit her lips and said, “No matter what it is, I must go and

take a look. Even if I have to die in battle, I won't allow Yang Yun to treat me as a pig to be raised in a pen."



# Chapter 936 – Erase Them All

---

Within the 100,000 mile long White Cloud Mountain Range, in a deep and desolate canyon. Here over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses had gathered within three days. Except for the 20 some Divine Sea powerhouses from the Asura Divine Kingdom and their subordinate influences and also the Northwest Great Desert, nearly every Divine Sea powerhouse from the Sky Spill Continent had arrived here today.

“Seven Star Majesty, where is Sage Lin?”

“Yes, where is Sage Lin?”

Everyone began to ask Li Yuxiao. In particular, those that had tracing marks within them or those that had a variation bloodline or divine body were especially impatient.

It had to be known that most of these people had tracing marks within them and were tightly controlled by Yang Yun. If they revolted against him and won, everything would be happy and wonderful. But if they lost, it meant death.

A Divine Sea powerhouse had thousands of years of life and were also overlords of their own lands; which one of them was willing to die? If Yang Yun hadn't forced them into a dead end, none of them would have desperately risked their lives to resist him.

If they were to place their lives on the line in a final struggle, they needed a qualified leader to command them. Otherwise,

rather than walking into the jaws of death, wasn't it better to linger on alive?

No one doubted Lin Ming's talent. Within the last 100,000 years of the Sky Spill Continent, he stood at the pinnacle of all geniuses. But many of these people actually lacked faith in his strength. Three to four years ago Lin Ming hadn't even been comparable to an ordinary Divine Sea powerhouse. In such a short span of time, no matter how many lucky chances Lin Ming obtained, was it actually possible for him to possess the strength to challenge Yang Yun?

As everyone anxiously waited, Lin Ming finally emerged from the White Cloud Mountain Range's cave dwelling. His clothes were white and unblemished, his aura was restrained, and every step he took was peaceful as if he stepped on the void, carried by the wind.

"Please remain patient." Lin Ming lifted his hand. His voice contained an invisible energy field, making all those who heard him calm down and feel relaxed.

"He's Lin Ming. He looks a bit different from the portraits that Yang Yun has given us."

"Indeed. Although the appearance is similar, the atmosphere and temperament around Lin Ming cannot be contained in a simple portrait. I've seen many mighty people in my life. Some have a tyrannical momentum, brutal and aggressive, and some have a steady aura as if they returned to their true self, indiscernible from a mortal. But the feeling I get from Lin Ming is stranger. When I look at him, I feel like I'm facing the endless starry skies. There is

no order, no borders, no limit, it is impossible for me to speculate on him!”

The one who spoke was a blue-clothed old man. He had a long white beard, and he stood atop a spinning compass that floated in the sky.

This old man was named the Sage Heavenmirror. He was a martial artist that had relied on his own strength to break into the Divine Sea, and his cultivation had reached the peak of the middle Divine Sea realm. Before the appearance of Yang Yun, Old Man Good Fortune, Whitedemon, and a few others, his strength had once been ranked in the top 10 of the Sky Spill Continent. Rumors said that the compass underneath his feet could even look into the past and prophesize the future; it was extremely mysterious.

The reason that Sage Heavenmirror had such a great prestige and fame amongst the Divine Sea powerhouses of the Sky Spill Continent was because of his sight. As he first looking at Lin Ming, he felt as if he were staring at a chaotic starry sky. In truth, this was the grandmist space.

“Sage Heavenmirror, you have the best sight amongst us. What do you think Lin Ming’s chances of defeating Yang Yun are? I’m a bit dubious about this. Perhaps after another 5-6 years pass, he might have that possibility.”

Sage Heavenmirror said, “The future is comprised of infinite changes and truths; to calculate it is easier said than done. With my current cultivation, foreseeing the destiny of a mortal nation is possible, but to discern the future fate of a True Dragon, I do not

possess that ability.”

Sage Heavenmirror shook his head again and again, attracting Lin Ming’s eyes.

Lin Ming thought to himself, “I never thought that this world would actually have such an exquisite divination cultivation method. This is quite amazing.”

“Sage Lin, can you unravel the tracing mark in our bodies?” A soothing and melodious woman’s voice suddenly rang out. The one who spoke was Yu’er. She had a variation bloodline and also a tracing mark on her. If Yang Yun wished to kill her, there would be nowhere for her to escape to.

“That’s right, could you lift the tracing mark from us first?” Some people echoed Yu’ers thoughts. This was the most important immediate goal for them. If they didn’t have the tracing mark within them, then even if they lost they still had a chance of escaping.

Although Lin Ming was well known for his powerful battle spirit, the people present found it hard to believe that he could reach silver perfection in just a few years. After all, Lin Ming’s cultivation was only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction.

According to the reports from Fairy Snow Gale, one needed to have stepped into the boundaries of the late Divine Transformation to acquire a perfect silver battle spirit. From the fifth stage of Life Destruction to the late Divine Transformation

realm, the distance between was already beyond their imaginations.

“I can.”

Lin Ming stretched out his hand and flicked his fingers. A grey arrow of energy zipped into Yu'er's body. This grey energy was the grandmist battle spirit. Although it was only at the silver large success level, the quality it possessed was superior to the Ancient Devil's perfect silver battle spirit.

The battle spirit drifted within her body. It turned into a silver grey spear that aimed towards the battle spirit mark and violently stabbed at it!

Kacha!

The battle spirit mark shattered like glass as it was instantly erased!

Ho!

A grey energy flew out from Yu'er's body. She blinked several times, a dazed look on her face.

“Was it over?”

“This...the tracing mark is gone?”

Yu'er's husband asked, flabbergasted. He too had a battle spirit. Although it was only at the most basic bronze forming stage, he could still sense that the battle spirit mark within Yu'er's body had disappeared!

In just several blinks of an eye, the tracing mark that Yang Yun had left within them, a dearth perk that caused them to have trouble eating and sleeping for these past few years, was actually pulled out like radish and chopped up by Lin Ming!

This was just too easy.

There were a good number of Divine Sea powerhouses that had a battle spirit. They also soon realized this. This proved that the potency of Lin Ming's battle spirit was greater than Yang Yun's!

“A silver grey battle spirit, how could it be silver grey?” Sage Heavenmirror couldn't understand what was happening. He had a great deal of understandings into the ranks of battle spirits, but he had never heard of a silver grey battle spirit before.

Lin Ming naturally wouldn't explain further. He said, “We're going to speed this up. Yang Yun should have already discovered that his battle spirit mark has been erased. In ten breaths of time, I'll erase everyone's battle spirit marks, then we'll collectively go the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom through the transmission array and annihilate Yang Yun!”

Lin Ming's words were filled with a zealous energy and the

confidence that belonged to a king.

“Ten breaths of time? How could he possibly do that in ten breaths of time?” Some people began to wonder if Lin Ming had made a slip of the tongue. But at this time, Lin Ming flicked his fingers again and dozens of silver grey battle spirit energy balls shot out, each separately piercing into the Divine Sea powerhouses like a barrage of javelins. All of the martial artists glanced at each other, stupefied. Did Lin Ming plan to erase all of their battle spirit marks together in a single go?

This was far too aggressive!

They had all thought they needed to be extremely careful in lifting the battle spirit marks, slowly wearing them down with will over an extended period of time in order to completely erase it. When Lin Ming had wiped out the battle spirit mark in Fairy Yu'er's body in just a few blinks of the eye, that was already astounding enough to them. They never thought that the next action Lin Ming would take would be even crazier. He wanted to obliterate every battle spirit mark at the same time!

In truth, this wasn't too strange. Lin Ming's grandmist battle spirit was more intense than the Ancient Devil's battle spirit. If the Ancient Devil could leave behind multiple spirit battle marks, Lin Ming could also erase multiple battle spirit marks at once!

Peng peng peng!

Nearly indiscernible sounds came from everyone's bodies, as if a

soul was breaking. In just 10 breaths of time, several dozen battle spirit marks were completely and thoroughly destroyed by Lin Ming!

This scene left everyone speechless and in shock. Maybe, just maybe in another 3-4 years, Lin Ming really had the possibility of growing to a level where he could defeat Yang Yun!

.....

At this time, deep within the Nine Furnace Divine Palace, Yang Yun was completely immersed within a blood pond. His cultivation had reached a critical point.

His entire body was covered in a diagram of blood. Viscous blood was sucked into his mouth, spreading through his meridians and seeping out of his pores. A faint trace of blood line energy and essence remained within his body.

In between Yang Yun's eyebrows, the vertical red line began to slowly split open, revealing a bright red eyeball. This eyeball was also wrapped in a layer of blood essence; it looked extremely ghostly and eerie.

Around Yang Yun, the blood dao diagram slowly contracted as if it were about to fuse into his body. As it shrank it beat like a heart in a macabre fashion.

"It's time. Once I absorb this blood dao diagram, my Great Blood



Refining will nearly be complete. All I'll have to do next is to fully form this Blood Law Eye. In another month or two, my Great Blood Refining Art will reach large success. At that time, I can use the Blood Law Eye to absorb a trace of Lin Ming's bloodline and then find him anywhere within a million miles. I'll hunt him down, kill him, and wrest away his destiny. With his great secrets in my hands, I'll step onto the peak of martial arts!"

The red line between Yang Yun's eyebrows was the third eye of the Great Blood Refining Art – the elementary form of the Blood Law Eye. Once this eye was completely formed, it could be used to search for Lin Ming in a range of a million miles. As for obtaining the aura of Lin Ming's bloodline, he had already obtained that when he fought with Lin Ming several years ago at the Temple of Marvels.

To use the Blood Law Eye to absorb the aura of a bloodline; he would then completely understand Lin Ming's position. This was the absolute best method he had decided to search for Lin Ming using the Great Blood Refining Art.

"Blood dao diagram, flesh and blood astral body, combine two as one!"

Yang Yun roared and energy erupted from his body like a volcanic explosion. A rich power of blood rose up, solidifying into tentacles. Every tentacle was only as thick as a finger, but there were thousands of them altogether.

Pa pa pa pa!

These tentacles latched onto the blood dao diagram, wanting to completely drag it into Yang Yun's body.

The tentacles contracted as they pulled against the resistance of the blood dao diagram's natural strength. As for Yang Yun, his eyes turned blood red, and veins stuck out from his body like wriggling worms. He was using his complete strength in the process.

“Almost there! I'm almost there!”

Yang Yun grit his teeth and watched as the blood dao diagram nearly completely sank into his body. But at that moment, he felt a deep pain stab into the deepest recesses of his soul, as if he was being pierced by needles.

“Mm? What?”

As Yang Yun was distracted, the blood dao diagram broke free from a tenth of the blood tentacles and began to expand outwards again.

“Someone has erased my battle spirit mark?” Yang Yun was enraged. A battle spirit mark was connected to his main battle spirit. If it was forcefully wiped out, it'd naturally have an impact on his body. Especially as he was in the most critical moment of his cultivation, if there was any mistake during the process then it was possible he could fall into obsession. But if it were only a single battle spirit mark being erased, that was also easily withstood.

## Chapter 937 – Failure at the End

---

Yang Yun took a deep breath, his eyes flashing with a thick killing intent. Because he was closed up in seclusion, he had no time to bother tracking those Divine Sea powerhouses who he had implanted with his tracing mark. He also didn't know that they had gathered together until one of his tracing marks was erased, causing him to experience a stabbing pain in his soul.

Although these battle spirit marks had been left by the Ancient Devil, Yang Yun had swallowed the Ancient Devil and their two souls had fused together. The Ancient Devils battle spirit mark was now the same as his, and erasing this mark caused him pain.

“Every battle spirit mark I left behind is different. The battle spirit mark that was erased was from a woman called Yu'er. To think that she'd actually dare to betray me. I wonder what methods she used to erase the tracing mark. Could this be Lin Ming's work?”

Yang Yun shook his head, “That's unlikely. Even if Lin Ming's will is strong, it's impossible for him to achieve a perfect silver battle spirit in just a few years and at only the fifth stage of Life Destruction. Perhaps it might be because of some treasure that Old Man Good Fortune found from 100,000 years ago. That old geezer had far too many cards in his hands, and he's also crafty like a fox. Once I finish my Blood Law Eye, I'll find and eradicate him from this world; I still have a wisp of his blood vitality with me.”

Yang Yun coldly smiled. He always had contingencies in place. Once his Great Blood Refining Art was completed, he would find

Old Man Good Fortune and draw out all his blood essence.

Yang Yun separated his thoughts and stretched out the tentacles to catch the blood dao diagram again. In that shock just now only 10% of the blood tentacles had fallen off; the impact wasn't too great.

“This battle spirit mark was erased during the most critical time of my cultivation, nearly causing me to taste defeat. After I reach large success in my cultivation, Fairy Yu'er, I'll slowly take back this debt. It also seems as if you have a variation bloodline, heh.”

Yang Yun smiled, but his smile contained a certain cruelty to it. There was no longer the handsome and elegant demeanor he possessed in the past. A part of this was because the Great Blood Refining Art had changed his temperament, but the second, more direct reason was that he had swallowed the Ancient Devil's soul. However, he didn't have the ability to wipe out the Ancient Devil's spirit mark. After they fused together, this would inevitably cause his personality to be influenced by the Ancient Devil. In fact, the current Yang Yun was no longer purely Yang Yun; he was the fusion form of Yang Yun and the Ancient Devil, with Yang Yun maintaining the final command.

Such a fusion form was an extremely unstable state. Yang Yun's only choice was to rapidly increase his boundary in a short time and thoroughly refine the Ancient Devil's soul, restoring his pure self. Otherwise, there was a chance that he would fall into depravity and become a twisted lunatic.

Yang Yun's hands flashed and several hundred seals flew into the

sea of blood.

“Blood dao diagram, flesh and blood astral body, combine two as one!”

Energy erupted from his body once again. Crimson tentacles shot forth like arrows, latching onto the blood dao diagram and contracting once more. With great difficulty, the dao diagram nearly entered into his body, but at this time, his body suddenly shook. A great pain burst up within his spiritual sea, nearly cracking it apart! The impact on Yang Yun’s consciousness caused several thousand blood tentacles to break apart!

At this moment, several dozen battle spirit marks that Lin Ming had left in the bodies of the Divine Sea powerhouses had suddenly shattered. Yang Yun’s own divine soul came under a tremendous impact.

If this was an ordinary moment, this attack wouldn’t have mattered to Yang Yun. Besides some slight pain to his spiritual sea, there wouldn’t be any direct damage. But now, this was the most critical period of his cultivation. The sudden shock to his spiritual sea had nearly caused him to fall into madness!

It had to be known that demonic cultivation methods focused on speed, a road to obtaining power no matter the cost. Compared to the slow and steady orthodox cultivation methods, the risks were over a hundred times greater!

In absorbing the flesh, blood essences, or divine souls of others, it

was easy to also inhale the chaos of their consciousness, leading to all sorts of dangers.

For instance, this Great Blood Refining Art absorbed the bloodlines of others. But this made it easy for one's own blood vitality to be mixed up in disorder. Even if one diligently practiced this cultivation method, it'd still be easy to fall into madness, much less when one received a critical disturbance.

Puff!

Yang Yun violently vomited a mouthful of blood. He lost control of the violent and frenzied blood vitality all around him and suffered a severe backlash. Blood vessels bursted apart all over his body, and even his meridians were damaged by the tyrannical energy!

This power of blood contained a very thick resentment. This was left behind by the agony and unwillingness of those that had died. Who wanted to die and have their blood essence drawn out for others to swallow up and use for cultivating their martial arts? Those that died had walked the road of martial arts their entire life, and yet this was their final fate. How could the dead possibly accept this?

If their unwillingness wasn't reconciled with, this would transform into resentment. In particular, those Divine Sea powerhouses that had comprehended their own battle spirit; their resentment was even more powerful. Once this resentment fused into their blood vitality, it'd form an intangible will form. If one couldn't suppress this resentment then it would come back to bite

them!

Those that cultivated martial arts had to be careful of the karma they sowed and the karma they reaped, or else they'd have to bear the power of resentment.

“Damn!”

Yang Yun savagely roared, just like a wounded beast.

However, his will was still strong enough that he had attained a perfect silver battle spirit. He forcefully suppressed the endless resentment in the sea of blood. His hair was stained red, sticking to him like a sheet of crimson oil. He looked like a devil that had climbed out from the abyss of hell!

As the blood dao diagram lost the shackles of the blood tentacles, it began to violently expand. The dao diagram sank into the sea of blood, expanded to over a hundred times its size before fusing into the sea of blood and thoroughly vanished.

Yang Yun was incensed. After coming under the influence of the Ancient Devil's personality, he was no longer the gentle and collected Yang Yun of before, the Yang Yun who was unfathomable in his thoughts. The current Yang Yun was quick to anger and easily driven to extremes.

“Just who was it, who was able to erase dozens of the tracing marks I left behind in just a few breaths of time! Could it really be

Lin Ming!? Could he have had another fortuitous encounter!?”

Yang Yun became gloomy, his face darkening. He spent several months forming this blood dao diagram, and when he was just about to succeed, he failed instead!

If he had absorbed this blood dao diagram his chances of breaking into the middle Divine Sea would have been far higher. But now he would have to expend several more months of hard work.

He also needed the 1-2 months afterwards to form the Blood Law Eye. Added together, that was nearly half a year of time.

This meant that he'd have to give Lin Ming another half year to grow. Yang Yun was fearful of Lin Ming's talent; he didn't want to allow him that much time.

“These ants actually dare to resist me and ruin my plans! After I kill Lin Ming, I'll execute all of them!” Yang Yun fiercely spat out. At this time, an old and discordant voice raucously laughed from the depths of his soul.

“Jejejeje, Yang Yun, you little ungrateful beast. Do you really think that you've swallowed me? How laughable! Even now, you've already been subconsciously assimilated by me. Haven't you noticed it yet? The original you would've never said such words, but now you are no longer you!”



“You, you’ve already lost who you are!”

The old and discordant voice echoed in Yang Yun’s spiritual sea. Yang Yun’s eyes suddenly turned cold. “You old thing, if you think that you can break my heart of martial arts then get lost. Sooner or later I’ll completely refine you so that you can no longer affect my personality. Now, screw off!”

Yang Yun shouted out and the old voice was immediately engulfed back into nothingness. The Ancient Devil was only a shattered soul fragment now; he had no ability to resist Yang Yun.

Yang Yun suddenly rushed out from the blood pond. His entire body was soaked in blood and his hair was a chaotic mess. His three eyes flashed with a bloodthirsty crimson light. There was no longer a hint of the previous dignified aura of the Nine Furnace Crown Prince.

“Half a year, I have to let Lin Ming grow for another half year! Damn it all! If I want to kill him, I must take advantage of the time before he’s fully grown! In this half year, my chances of breaking into the middle divine Sea are high, but who knows just what sort of progress Lin Ming will make.”

Yang Yun took out several soul recovery pills and healing pills and swallowed them all. His current condition was extremely poor. Many of his meridians were damaged and his spiritual sea was in turmoil. His will had managed to suppress the chaotic resentments within him. Otherwise, if he left these hidden dangers freely roaming, they would cause him to lose his mind in the future and fall into a demented state.

Just as Yang Yun was recuperating, a flame suddenly lit up in front of him. It was a message from an Asura Divine Kingdom powerhouse. After hearing the message, Yang Yun shot up, his heart seething with rage!

“Over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses have gathered outside the Nine Furnace Divine Palace and want to break through the great array formation? And the white-clothed youth leading them is most likely Lin Ming!?”

“Lin Ming!! I want to fight him and yet he took the initiative to deliver himself to my door!”

Yang Yun’s eyes flashed. He didn’t expect that Lin Ming would actually be bold and resolute in his actions. He had gathered the Divine Sea powerhouses of the Sky Spill Continent to siege the Nine Furnace Divine Palace!

He had concocted a plan to hunt Lin Ming down throughout the entire world, but before this plan was completed, Lin Ming had come to him!

This ruthless and valiant daring caused Yang Yun to be shocked!

“He actually chose this time to come, damn it all! It looks like those dozens of Divine Sea powerhouses all have the tracking marks erased from their bodies. Is this his handiwork? Just how did he do this!?”

Yang Yun grimaced. Lin Ming had erased his tracking marks, causing him to be injured at his most critical time. He then rushed over here full of momentum to kill him. Whether this was intentional or not, for Lin Ming to reach this step was extremely terrifying!

Lin Ming's momentum was like a beam of light while he suffered a backlash of blood vitality. There was no way he could fight Lin Ming right now. He had to spend at least a quarter hour to suppress his injuries with a secret technique.

“Activate the Nine Furnace Divine Palace's great array! Hold them off for me!”

After Yang Yun issued the order, he completely concentrated his thoughts on restoring his wounds.

Hu –

Outside the Nine Furnace Divine Palace, a seven-colored light barrier suddenly rose up into the air, surrounding the entire palace. This was the great protective array of the Nine Furnace Divine Palace. As a colossal influence that was almost a sixth-grade sect, the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's great protective array that guarded the Nine Furnace Divine Palace was nearly impregnable. Of course, the basis of this was that there were enough powerhouses managing it.

30 miles away from the Nine Furnace Divine Palace, Lin Ming

floated high up in the sky, his white clothes fluttering in the wind. Behind him were over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses. He had unknowingly become the leader of all the Divine Sea powerhouses of the Sky Spill Continent. He was now a true king!

“Attack!”

Lin Ming was expressionless and his voice was cold. He casually waved his hand and tossed out an array disc that spun around in the air!

The dirge of the Death God had finally begun.

# Chapter 938 – Nine Furnace Great Array

---

This array disc spinning in the air was arranged by Li Ming. It was a simple array formation that could gather the attacks of the over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses together. Otherwise, if their attacks were scattered, it wouldn't be able to deal the most powerful blow.

“Everyone, let's attack together.”

“That's right. Bring out your complete strength. If we still try to hide anything at this point, we're really going to die.”

“Great, take out all of your trump cards. After being suppressed for such a long time we must vent our anger, but let's break this damned turtle shell before we do that!”

Even a mortal slave had their pride, much less these arrogant Divine Sea powerhouses. After being ruled and dominated by Yang Yun's immense pressure for such a long time, their gathered rage had already reached the limit!

At this moment, over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses suddenly attacked with everything they had!

These Divine Sea powerhouses all stood out and blossomed from the trillions of lives on the Sky Spill Continent. Moreover, they had lived for thousands of years. Throughout the years, the amount of treasures and secrets they accumulated couldn't be underestimated. How could any of them not have a final trump

card in hand?

In this matter were failure meant death and success meant life, no one was stupid enough to stay their hand. If they did, it'd be taking their own life and the lives of everyone else here as a joke!

Many of these people not only used 120% of their strength to attack, but they also took out treasures from their spatial ring that they obtained from ancient ruins, such as earth rupturing symbols, divine thunder beads, and so on. Although these treasures were weaker than Old Man Good Fortune's heaven perishing bead, they were still treasures left behind from 100,000 years ago; their lethality far exceeded the all-out attack of a normal Divine Sea powerhouse, equal at least to someone like Yang Laotian.

With over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses attack with all their might, the skies were obscured by energy rays!

The void trembled. The energy beams passed through the array formation and converged together, turning into a heaven shattering beam of light that savagely smashed into the Nine Furnace Divine Palace!

Just before the Nine Furnace Divine Palace's barrier was about to be washed over by a terrifying baptism of energy, 10 powerhouses suddenly flew out from the depths of the Nine Furnace Divine Palace. Of these people, seven had scales all over their bodies, long writhing snake tails, fins, and gills. They were clearly powerhouses from the deep sea races. The three others were martial artists of the Asura Divine Kingdom. Situ Bonan was amongst them.

When enemies encountered each other, there would be particular eye reddening rage. After Situ Bonan saw Lin Ming, his vision filled with a monstrous hate. “Everyone, let’s all defend the Nine Furnace Divine Palace together!”

These 10 powerhouses were all Divine Sea level powerhouses. Seven were at the early Divine Realm and three were at the middle Divine Sea realm. They completely poured their energy into the nine great furnaces that acted as the array’s heart. At this time, none of them dared to hold back; all of them used their strongest power.

Yang Yun had been injured during his cultivation and wasn’t at his peak condition. They had to delay for time otherwise they would also be the first ones to die.

With 10 great powerhouses managing it, the Nine Furnace Divine Palace’s energy barrier array rose to another level.

Bang!

A beam of multi-colored lights smashed into the Nine Furnace Great Array like a dazzling rainbow dragon. The world shook. A terrifying explosion rang out, seeming to shake the entire Sky Spill Continent. Large patches of earth ruptured. An incomparably vast shockwave swept up into the sky. A round and glorious sun seemed to appear above the Nine Furnace Divine Palace, and mountain ranges hundreds of miles away were completely obliterated by the shockwave, turning into endless amounts of stone and dirt!

The rainbow dragon howled, as if it wished to smash the entire Nine Furnace Divine Palace deep into the ground!

The great array guarding the Nine Furnace Divine Palace violently shook, but it was far from shattering. This protective array formation represented the glory and majesty of the strongest Divine Kingdom. With 10 Divine Sea powerhouses managing it, it was able to forcefully resist the combined attacks of over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses.

In Lin Ming's opinion, in order to break through the array, they would need to at least increase the power of the attack by 30-40%. But, everyone here had already used their complete strength; how could there be room for improvement?

"Damn, with these people managing the array formation, the power has increased several times over. Wanting to break through it in a single try is too difficult." Veins were sticking out on Li Yuxiao's face. Even when using 120% of their strength, they still weren't able to break through the Nine Furnace Divine Palace's protective array, and now anxiousness began creeping in his heart.

"Fairy Snow Gale, Yang Chenglin, you were both part of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom to begin with, do you know what weakness the Nine Furnace Divine Palace's great array has?"

Fairy Snow Gale was inevitably an outsider, even though her family clan was subordinate to the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. However, Yang Chenglin was part of the Nine Furnace Divine



Kingdom's royal family. He knew the exact situation of the Nine Furnace Great Array. He said with a true essence sound transmission, "This great array formation is almost without flaw. The Nine Furnace Divine Palace's great array formation is powered by nine top grade heaven-step furnaces that combine together to suppress all power. These nine furnaces have been tempered for such a long time that they have reached the peak, nearly qualifying as saint artifacts. With the nine furnaces combined, the overall power will increase dozens of times. You can only break through using external strength."

As he spoke, he glanced at Lin Ming, wanting to see what plan Lin Ming had this time. But he saw that Lin Ming was no longer attacking, and his eyes were shut as if he were deep in thought.

This caused him to feel distressed. He knew that Lin Ming had a nearly unparalleled understanding of array formations, but at this critical point when over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses were attacking with everything they had, they could only continue this barrage for another half an incense stick of time. Could Lin Ming be planning on thoroughly understanding this great array formation during that brief period of time and breaking through it?

It had to be known that this sort of protective array formation was nearly unsolvable to begin with; it was part of the characteristics of all protective arrays formations. It was not like killing arrays, illusion arrays, caging arrays, or other such array formations that had methods in which they could be cracked apart. Moreover, the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom had existed for so many years that they had strength close to a sixth-grade sect. For all these tens of thousands of years, they managed to produce countless chosen prides of the heavens. Although they were all

inferior to Lin Ming, their knowledge still accumulated over the generations. How could the Nine Furnace Divine Palace's great array formation they laid down possibly be solved by Lin Ming in just half an incense stick of time?

He wanted to remind Lin Ming of this, but he found that Lin Ming had sealed away his divine sense and was in a completely engrossed state. He became even more jittery.

At this time, from within the divine palace, Situ Bonan madly laughed, "Haha, if you think that you can break through this Nine Furnace Great Array, then keep on dreaming! You might not know this, but Great Emperor Yang Yun is currently cultivating his supernatural powers deep within the Nine Furnace Divine Palace. After another half an hour, he'll finish his cultivation and leave seclusion. When he comes out, he'll slaughter you all like chickens and pigs!"

The Nine Furnace Divine Palace's great array heart had nine furnaces to stabilize the array. On Situ Bonan's side, there were a total of 10 people. Nine of them were managing the divine furnaces; that was enough to resist the combined attack of 50 some Divine Sea powerhouses. As for Situ Bonan himself, he poured his energy into his voice to speak to spread his nefarious messages to everyone. His words clearly reached everyone's ears as he tried to ruin their morale.

And indeed, if Situ Bonan managed to destroy these Divine Sea powerhouses' morales and also buy enough time for Yang Yu to recuperate his wounds and complete his supernatural powers, they would really be defeated. He wanted them all to believe from the

depths of their hearts that resistance was futile!

Of the over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses, the youngest of them was several hundred years old. They had seen and experienced many great storms and tribulations in their lives, and normally they wouldn't be fooled by Situ Bonan's words. However, the power and influence that Yang Yun gathered these past years was far too big. It formed a shadow that covered their hearts, making them unable to resist him.

Moreover, they had no way to determine whether or not Situ Bonan's words were true or false. Because of this, many of them faltered, their fighting spirit shaking, causing a seed of fear to appear within them.

As this seed of fear was planted, it caused their striking power and momentum to immediately weaken by 20%.

As Li Yuxiao saw this, he was overwrought with dismay. "Sage Lin!"

Lin Ming's eyes were shut and he remained unmoved by what was happening around him. At this time, his perception was clearly concentrated on the Nine Furnace Great Array. In his mind, the great array was reduced to countless lines, like a spherical spider web. Each silk thread of this web was made of energy. That was the backbone of the energy structure, and also the most solid parts of the Nine Furnace Great Array's protective barrier.

Even if Lin Ming was skilled in a variety of Divine Realm array

formations, it was impossible to solve the Nine Furnace Great Array and break through it in such a short time. A protective array was different from killing arrays, caging arrays, or illusion arrays. Of the latter three, in order to cage someone, kill someone, or bring someone under illusion, they all required that the person step into them, thus producing the possibility that someone could break out.

But for a protective array, it was to keep all enemies outside. And all central mechanism of an array formation were located within. Wanting to break through was easier said than done.

However, although Lin Ming was unable to find a method to resolve the Nine Furnace Great Array, he could actually rely on his understanding of array formations and also the fierce barrage of over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses to find traces of a gap!

The combined attack of over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses couldn't be underestimated. Even if it were Yang Yun, if he were struck by this attack he would turn to ash. Of course, this all depended on whether or not they could hit him and also if they could survive to do it. These Divine Sea powerhouses had a limited cultivation; it was impossible for them to collectively strike Yang Yun. But with such a powerful attacking colliding with the unmoving Nine Furnace Great Array, the energy barrier still violently shook, causing tiny, nearly imperceptible gaps to appear.

Within Lin Ming's perception vision, he could clearly see every weak spot in the barrier where the energy lines were thin, even on the verge of collapse.

“I’ve found it! There are a total of 12 cracks!”

Lin Ming’s eyes shot open. In that moment, his eyes were like a divine thunderbolt that fell onto the Nine Furnace Great Array.

As Situ Bonan met Lin Ming’s eyes, he had an illusion that his soul was extinguished.

“This brat! Humph! Who cares how sharp your eyes are, what’s so scary about you? Although I’m far from being your match, you’re still outside the great array. What can you possibly do to me?” As Situ Bonan thought of this, he became much more energetic. “Lin Ming, Great Emperor Yang Yun will soon leave seclusion. That moment will be your death knell. I’ll suck out your divine soul and marrow to take revenge for the Asura Divine Kingdom!”

“Is that right?” Lin Ming derisively smiled. His smile seemed to contain chilling winds from the nine nether abyss, making all who looked at him feel inexplicably frightened as their heart skipped a beat.

In the next moment, an alluring red lotus slowly bloomed behind Lin Ming. The entire sky began to reflect a gorgeous red glow!

Such a phenomenon actually faintly overshadowed the radiant light caused by the combined attack of over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses!

“Heavenly Demon martial intent – grandmist space!”

Lin Ming clearly enunciated every word, his voice cold and indifferent. At this time, his voice resounded between the heavens and earth like the solemn judgement of a divine god.

Suddenly, the Prime Emperor Force Field came enveloping down. With the support of the grandmist battle spirit, it completely swallowed up the Nine Furnace Great Array!

This anomaly stunned all the martial artists present. Situ Bonan’s heart shivered, nearly feeling as if his divine soul had fallen into illusion.

“What is that red lotus?”

Situ Bonan only needed to glance at the red lotus to feel as if his soul had been sucked out of his body. As he looked at the martial artists beside him, all of them were alarmed, like they had encountered some horrifying monster.

# Chapter 939 – Complete Massacre

---

“Break!” Lin Ming roared out. The grandmist space had the power to swallow all Laws. However, even then one needed the energy to support it. Lin Ming’s current boundary was insufficient so it was impossible to reach a degree where he could swallow the entire Nine Furnace Great Array. This was a ultra-protection array that even the combined attack of 50 Divine Sea powerhouses couldn’t break. It represented the pinnacle of array formation achievements in the Sky Spill Continent!

However, if it were just the 12 cracks in the Nine Furnace Great Array where the energy lines were weak and shallow, Lin Ming could actually break through them!

Si si si!

The Heavenly Demon martial intent divided into 12 streams that rushed towards the 12 cracks in the Nine Furnace Great Array. In that moment, there were no powerful energy collisions, no dazzling divine lights, and no earthshaking bangs. The 12 cracks silently disintegrated!

The Nine Furnace Great Array was an array formation that contained the five central elements, gathering all elements as one. The power was incomparable. But in the face of the grandmist space that negated all Laws, even such an array formation was suppressed.

Every tiny spot that disintegrated was formed by countless tiny

energy seals and formed a complex energy backbone, similar to a spider web. And like a spider web, every space between the energy lines that disintegrated was only the size of a grain of rice. Let alone a human being, even a fly would have trouble passing through them. As long as this gap was created, no matter how small it was, an invisible and intangible force field could pass through.

Lin Ming shouted out. The Heavenly Demon Force Field divided into 12 streams and flooded into the Nine Furnace Great Array, surging towards Situ Bonan and the others.

Lin Ming didn't have the ability to rip apart the Nine Furnace Great Array. But if he could kill the Divine Sea powerhouses inside that were managing the nine stabilizing divine furnaces, the Nine Furnace Great Array's power would weaken by over 50%. At that time, breaking this large array wouldn't be difficult anymore.

“What!?”

At this time, Situ Bonan could clearly feel a vast and boundless, extremely terrifying energy pour down over him. This sort of feeling was like a mortal witnessing a great volcano erupting and watching as a trillion jins of lava rained down on them!

“Damn! What power is this, he can actually break into the Nine Furnace Great Array!? Let's defend this little beast's attack together, then repair the Nine Furnace Great Array!” Situ Bonan hysterically shouted. The other nine Divine Sea powerhouses didn't dare to delay. They temporarily withdrew the energy they were pouring into the divine furnaces to resist the Heavenly



Demon Force Field.

However, the Heavenly Demon Force Field was a transcendent divine might level ability. It was the capital that Empyrean Primordius relied on to walk unhindered in the boundless universe. Even if Lin Ming could only display the tiniest amount of its prestige, it was still more than enough to massacre Divine Sea martial artists.

“Death!”

Lin Ming waved his hand, his voice cold to the extreme. This aura was similar to the fabled Yama of hell, a lord who was able to sentence all to life and death with but a single brushstroke!

Bang!

Grandmist space erupted within the Nine Furnace Great Array. The five deep sea powerhouses that bore the brunt of this attack trembled. The protective true essence around their bodies melted like snow under the sun, disappearing as it entered the grandmist space.

Disintegrate all rules, decompose all energy, this was the chaos grandmist!

“How is this possible!?”

The several deep sea powerhouses were bewildered, horrified.

They used their ultimate trump cards to resist this energy. Even if they were weaker, they wouldn't be shocked if their true essence exploded in a shower of sparks before it disappeared. But they never thought that it would disappear without a trace, slowly dissipating into nothingness.

This was the first time they had ever seen something like this. How could they not be panicking?

However, this horror only lasted for less than the blink of an eye. The grandmist space covered them after which the five Emperor level deep sea powerhouses felt their protective true essence shatter. Their clothes, skin, muscles, meridians, bones, everything began to crumble down before turning into dust that disappeared into the wind. This was a complete and total annihilation.

As everyone witnessed this, their eyes turned round. Let alone those with Situ Bonan, even those 50 plus Divine Sea powerhouses standing on Lin Ming's side felt a cold chill crawl up their spines and their palms to turn slick with sweat.

It was natural for Lin Ming to defeat a Divine Sea powerhouse; even instantly killing a Divine Sea powerhouse wasn't a surprise. But when separated by the Nine Furnace Great Array and also dozens of miles away, to easily kill five Divine Sea powerhouses and with one of them even being at the middle Divine Sea realm, this was truly terrifying.

If Lin Ming could accomplish that, that also meant that he could take any of their lives with but a thought. Even if they were separated by dozens of miles, the result would be the same. Even

with a great protective array between them, none of that would matter!

This sort of supernatural power already surpassed their scope of understanding.

Moreover, these five died in the most miserable way. Their death crept up on them silently and rapidly; a cruel death wasn't even enough to describe it. This was true annihilation. They quietly dissipated into nothingness; even their bones and energy left this world!

In that silence, to watch the ghastly scene of five Divine Sea powerhouses turn into trillions of motes of dust, that was truly a fearful matter.

And from start to finish, Lin Ming hadn't moved at all. Besides an enchanting red lotus blossoming behind him, he hadn't even lifted a hand.

This scene was truly hair-raising!

What sort of cultivation method did this supernatural power come from!?

"How is this possible? How..." Situ Bonan's eyes were like full moons. He was well aware that the only reason he hadn't died just now was because Lin Ming hadn't aimed at him, but instead killed the five other Divine Sea powerhouses. Otherwise, he would've

died already, his fate the same as the dead.

With just a thought he had killed them from dozens of miles away, treating the Nine Furnace Great Array like it was nothing at all. He was simply a demonic monster!

“Run!”

This was the only thought of the survivors. None of them had the courage to face the monstrous Lin Ming.

“Run away?”

Lin Ming’s lips curved up in a cruel sneer. He only killed five first because he didn’t have full assurance he could kill all 10 Divine Sea powerhouses at once. But now that he had killed off half of them, killing the other half was that much easier.

“Grandmist space, massacre!”

Energy erupted from Lin Ming’s body. The Heavenly Demon martial intent surged out like a light-speed tsunami, rapidly swallowing up the five fleeing Divine Sea martial artists!

“Ahhhh!”

Situ Bonan emitted a miserable wail. He was the weakest and also at the last years of his life. He fell and was the first to be swallowed

up by the Heavenly Demon martial intent.

Peng!

With a light sound, Situ Bonan's protective true essence directly shattered. He watched helplessly as the grandmist space disintegrated his legs, his torso, his arms, and then his neck.

Within the grandmist space, his old flesh fell off like dead and dry bark. Blood poured out, his meridians shattered, everything silently turned to dust.

Nothing was more frightening than watching his own body dissipate like dust.

“No! Noooo!”

Situ Bonan cried out with one last unwilling roar before he was completely swallowed by the grandmist space. Everyone watched as he futilely struggled before finally being decomposed into nothingness.

Just like Situ Bonan, the other four Divine Sea powerhouses weren't able to escape either. They were sucked into the grandmist space one at a time. With despairing cries, their protective true essence shattered and their bodies crumbled apart!

From the point that Lin Ming managed to break into the Nine Furnace Great Array, he had only taken several breaths of time to

kill 10 Divine Sea martial artists. He hadn't even taken half a step, easily slaughtering them all.

To kill with just a thought, this was the majesty of a true death god, the executioner of life and death!

“Lin, Sage Lin...”

At some unknown time, the 50 some Divine Sea powerhouses seemed to unanimously agree to halt their attacks. What happened just now was no different from a dream to them. Those 10 Divine Sea powerhouses were not random minions, but Supreme Elders at similar levels of power. But facing Lin Ming, none of them had the ability to resist. If they were in their place, they would've encountered a similar fate.

To face someone who could kill them by just lifting a finger, they certainly felt a heavy pressure.

“Sage Ling's supernatural powers are peerless. I didn't think that you'd be able to contend with Yang Yun, but now I see that my judgement and experiences are shallow.”

Sage Heavenmirror sighed as he watched Lin Ming, his voice full of respect and awe. He was renowned as the god of divination, but even he couldn't imagine that Lin Ming possessed such strength.

Lin Ming shook his head, “The reason I was able to kill those 10 Divine Sea martial artists is because I used a special martial skill.

Although I didn't move, the truth is that I was attacking with my complete strength; it wasn't as easy as you think it was. Otherwise, I would've killed those 10 Divine Sea masters together instead of killing five first and then the other five."

It wasn't easy for Lin Ming to galvanize the grandmist space; he had to display his complete strength. And if he were to drive the grandmist space to the limit, he wouldn't have any remaining energy to use martial skills.

But although he said that, when others saw this scene, what they witnessed was that Lin Ming killed others from dozens of miles away with just a thought, not even moving to do it.

"Alright everyone! Now that the 10 Divine Sea powerhouses that were managing the Nine Furnace Great Array are dead, that is the same as a tiger losing their teeth and claws. Let's attack together and shatter that barrier!"

Although Lin Ming's Heavenly Demon martial intent could dissolve the Nine Furnace Great Array to a certain extent, he wasn't able to completely destroy it. To do that he required the strength of the others.

"Okay!"

50 plus Divine Sea powerhouses attacked again with everything they had. Dozens of light beams gathered at an array disc, condensing into a rainbow dragon that howled towards the Nine Furnace Great Array.

Bang!

The great array violently trembled. Everything within a thousand miles was completely razed to the ground by the tyrannical energy. Luckily, the Nine Furnace Divine Palace symbolized the absolute majesty and glory of the Divine Kingdom and didn't allow mortals or martial artists to live nearby. Otherwise, this battle would've cost countless lives.

After the Nine Furnace Great Array lost the support of 10 Divine Sea powerhouses, it wasn't able to withstand the massive joint attack. The energy barrier trembled more and more, and then with a loud 'ka ka ka' sound, a great crack finally appeared!

As soon as one crack appeared, more cracks rapidly expanded outwards, spreading through the entire array. With a long explosion, the Nine Furnace Great Array completely collapsed!

This was the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's highest array formation that represented the total accumulation of tens of thousands of years. If there were enough Divine Sea powerhouses overseeing it, then even the joint attack of 100 Divine Sea powerhouses along with the highest under the heavens wouldn't have been able to break it!

When Yang Yun was at the Temple of Marvels, he had suppressed the many Divine Sea powerhouses with lightning speed, then killed Yang Laotian and Ouye Hua afterwards. Only due to that was his plan able to progress smoothly. Otherwise, if Yang Laotian



holed up in the Nine Furnace Divine Palace for dozens of years, then Yang Yun would've had a big headache.

# Chapter 940 – Fighting Yang Yun

---

With the Nine Furnace Great Array shattered, the Nine Furnace Divine Palace was completely exposed to the barrage of over 50 Divine Sea masters.

The massive divine palace extended over several hundred miles. There were glorious jade palaces and beautiful lake pagodas, both looking like heaven on earth. But now, everything would have to bear a devastating disaster.

“Everyone, please show mercy! The Nine Furnace Divine Palace houses a great number of my Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom’s disciples and clansmen. They’re all innocent! Yang Yun is currently residing in the deepest minor dimension within the Nine Furnace Divine Palace; it’ll be good as long as we can break into that area.”

As Fairy Snow Gale and Yang Chenglin saw everyone’s attacks about to fall onto the Nine Furnace Divine Palace, they quickly called out to stop them. They were part of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom and certainly didn’t hope to see the innocent disciples slaughtered.

“You two are right!” Lin Ming raised his hand, calling a stop to the attacks. He swept out with his divine sense, locking onto the position of the minor dimension in the blink of an eye. There it was, a red pagoda with a blood red light that soared into the skies. Without a doubt, that was where Yang Yun was hiding. There was nowhere else he could be.

“If you don’t want to come out, then I’ll make you!”

Lin Ming waved his hand and the Great Desolate Blood Halberd jumped into his hands. On the blood halberd, thunder and fire energy twisted together, sending out a dazzling light like a birthing sun.

Penetrating Rainbow!

Lin Ming struck down with the halberd. It was like a river of stars dropping down from the nine heavens, splitting apart the sky. A titanic power of thunder and flames wove together, and within, two faint dao diagrams appeared; they were red and purple!

For a postcelestial dao diagram to appear during a martial skill attack, this was an ability that Lin Ming gained after breaking through to the fifth stage of Life Destruction and having the dao traces engraved into his Revolving Core. Only when one’s understanding of the world’s Laws reached an extremely high boundary would this sort of phenomenon occur. These dao diagrams would be naturally formed, representing the operational rules of source energy.

“Postcelestial dao diagram!” All of the Divine Sea powerhouses were individuals with great amounts of experience. They were able to understand just what the dao diagrams appearing behind Lin Ming meant at a glance.

“This is incredible. Just a casual attack already contained a dao

diagram, and moreover two dao diagrams at that. This sort of boundary has already surpassed my comprehension. I've heard rumors that when the Eightfall Thunder Emperor used the Sword of Judgment, a purple dao diagram would form behind him. But that was only one dao diagram! Lin Ming has two dao diagrams, and they seem to represent thunder and fire!"

"At the fifth stage of Life Destruction Lin Ming has already surpassed the Eightfall Thunder Emperor!"

As the Penetrating Rainbow shot out, the world paled. This was Lin Ming's self-created martial skill. Although its level of finesse couldn't compare to the supernatural powers possessed by those in the Divine Realm, it was most suited for him, a martial skill tailored to his strengths.

Bang!

Thunderfire energy crashed down like an avalanche. A long piercing cry emitted from the deepest parts of the Nine Furnace Divine Palace. A giant blood diagram emerged from the ground to welcome the Penetrating Rainbow!

The thunder and fire dao diagrams fused together, crashing into the blood diagram.

The void shattered. The red pagoda deep within the Nine Furnace Divine Palace was broken in half, completely destroyed!

A demonic red-clothed man slowly departed from the ruins. This man had three eyes. The third eye between his eyebrows seemed wrapped in red crystal as if it weren't fully formed yet.

This person was Yang Yun. He was tranquil as he looked indifferently at Lin Ming; there was neither joy nor anger on his face.

“Yang Yun...”

Beside Lin Ming, as the other dozens of Divine Sea powerhouses saw Yang Yun appear, their eyes shrank. Even if they had Lin Ming commanding them, even if they had so many of them gathered together, now that they were truly coming face to face with Yang Yun, they felt their hearts shaking. This was the result of fame and momentum that had gathered over such a long period!

This was just like a mortal facing a fierce tiger. Even if there was a warrior on their side able to compete with the tiger, they would also find it difficult to remain calm. No one could guarantee that this brave warrior would be able to block the tiger while also keeping them safe and sound.

Among them, only Lin Ming was calm and poised as he faced Yang Yun.

“Yang Yun, it's been nearly four years since we've last crossed paths. Time flies by far too quickly.”

“Nearly four years? Haha! Haven’t you been hiding from me for these last four years? I do have to admire you though. Your strength has truly risen too quickly, and your battle spirit has also nearly reached the gold level. How else would you’ve been able to erase all my tracing marks in just several breaths of time?”

Yang Yun’s eyes shined with a cold light. Just as his cultivation method was reaching completion, Lin Ming had chosen that most critical time to disturb him, causing him to fail and even causing his soul to be damaged. He nearly fell into madness, and the Ancient Devil he had swallowed couldn’t be suppressed for a brief moment, causing it to regain consciousness. Because of that, he had nearly lost his own identity and mind.

How could Yang Yun not be furious!

Lin Ming narrowed his eyes as he gazed at Yang Yun, seeming as if he could see through him. He shook his head, “I’m still very far from possessing a gold battle spirit.”

A gold battle spirit and a silver battle spirit were fundamentally different.

A silver battle spirit was sharp and able to strengthen the attack of a martial artist. But it ultimately couldn’t directly impact the combat strength of a martial artist; it was like icing on the cake.

But a gold battle spirit was different. Once one had a gold battle spirit, their will would be so powerful that they could directly project their world of will into reality, affecting the real world.

“Lin Ming, you’re marvelous. You hid from me for years and yet you managed to choose the best time to challenge me. Destiny has truly gathered in your body. It seems that for these past four years, you’ve had another series of fortuitous encounters.”

Lin Ming slowly said, “My destiny is accumulated over time. Through victories, through escaping dangers, I have inscribed my will to win and valiant spirit into my bones. I did this without wetting myself with karma and also by resolving my fatality with the world. Naturally I’d have a great destiny on my body. However, your sins are far too heavy. You imprisoned your father and even killed your own great grandfather. Everything you’ve done will inevitably become shackles of fate that lock you down. Moreover, my so-called fortuitous encounters aren’t fortuitous encounters at all. They’re placed there for all who can obtain them to obtain them. For me to do is the result of my strength!”

Lin Ming raised the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and pointed the halberd blade towards Yang Yun’s head. The Death God Force Field and Asura Force Field invisibly spread outwards. As everyone was surrounded by this killing intent that was so thick it nearly condensed into reality, they couldn’t help but retreat to a safe distance.

A battle of this level already surpassed the limits of their strength.

Beneath Yang Yun’s steps, a crimson blood diagram appeared as he extracted a blood red sword from his spatial ring. With the blood diagram beneath his feet and a sword in his right hand, he

swiped his left hand against the blade, leaving a line of blood. This was the greatest and most important battle of his life. It was time for him to fight with everything he had!

“Lin Ming, you truly deserve to be called the most outstanding talent the Sky Spill Continent has seen in the last 100,000 years. But even so, you’ll still lose to me.”

Yang Yun directed his sword at the world, his words containing a noble aura that looked down at all others with contempt. He was like the king of the heavens and earth.

However, Lin Ming only laughed as he heard Yang Yun’s words.

Yang Yun’s complexion turned a tad colder. “What are you laughing at?”

“Of course I’m laughing at you. You’ve been injured and were even forced to use an arcane ability to suppress your wounds. You even had to smear your blood essence onto your blade. To use the strength of your blood essence will cost you your lifespan. You’ve actually injured yourself just to put on such an act. You appear as if you’re filled with confidence, but all you are is a bragging faker.”

Lin Ming’s voice was light as if he were casually conversing. But as his words fell upon Yang Yun’s ears, Yang Yun felt his heart shake.

This damned brat, how did he see I was injured!



Using the Great Blood Refining Art, Yang Yun had sacrificed 300 years of his life in order to suppress his injuries. This couldn't be seen on the surface, but Lin Ming had somehow managed to see through everything. How could he not be shocked by this? It felt as if everything he did was within Lin Ming's control. How was this possible?

“Could he have calculated the time I would be wounded after he erased my battle spirit marks? Or does he have some divination high master assisting him from behind? No, that's impossible!”

Lin Ming's sudden words could be called a psychological attack. Even though Yang Yun tried not to show his emotions, he was actually tricked by Lin Ming's words, causing the unwavering belief he had in emerging victorious to slightly shake.

Just as a brief gap appeared in Yang Yun's thoughts, Lin Ming suddenly rushed forwards. Behind him, a blood red Prime Emperor Lotus Flower bloomed. Grandmist space came shrouding down from the skies with irresistible force!

In this life or death battle, Lin Ming naturally wouldn't care about showing a gentleman's fairness or honesty. Killing Yang Yun was the only goal!

“Humph! So you wanted to use your words to affect my mentality and ambush me! Your plan is calculated quite well, but this only proves that you do not have full assurance to defeat me! Blood array diagram, explode!”

Yang Yun waved his hands and the blood array diagram underneath his feet shot towards Lin Ming. As it neared him, it suddenly detonated!

Lin Ming smashed the Great Desolate blood Halberd onto the array diagram, causing his offensive rush to be slowed.

After Lin Ming took the initiative, Yang Yun was only able to sacrifice his blood array diagram to delay his attack. “Lin Ming, I’ll let you experience the glorious majesty of the Great Blood Refining Art! The Great Blood Refining Art can refine all bloodlines in the world. As long as you possess a body of flesh and blood, you will be restrained by my supernatural powers!”

“Six paths of samsara, eight ranks of demigods, blood pond of hell, refine!”

Yang Yun was covered by a blood red light that soared to the heavens. His long red hair crazily flew into the air. Behind him, a blood red scroll appeared. On it were drawn images of countless lives, and every single life was in immeasurable pain. The great ten torture methods of the world were there; shearing the nose, gouging the eyes, hot pillar, fried by oil, death by dismemberment, and the others. Not only that, but there were also the 18 hells. The black rope hell, tongue slitting hell, inferno hell, iceberg hell, and so on.

Every pain imaginable was represented within the picture scroll. Seas of blood reached the skies and waves of blood tumbled about.

One only needed to look at this picture scroll to feel an incomparable constraint in their hearts. If one had to completely concentrate on this picture scroll, they would even turn mad.

Even though the 50 some Divine Sea masters were dozens of miles away, they simply didn't have the momentum to frontally face this picture scroll. Even so, they could feel the blood within their bodies heat up, boiling, as if all the blood within their body was being called away from them with an irresistible force. Their heartbeats quickened until it seemed as if it would burst out from their chests at any moment.

“What a strange supernatural power! It can summon the power of blood from within a person's body. If someone were to be wrapped in this scroll, they would probably be reduced to a puddle of blood in no time at all!”

“The Great Blood Refining Art is truly worthy of its reputation. It can even directly refine life!”

These Divine Sea powerhouses were all experienced individuals. They only needed to look upon the aura of the picture scroll to sense how powerful it was.

However, Lin Ming stood there, his arms crossed behind his back. Placed within the Divine Realm, the Great Blood Refining Art could only be considered a decent supernatural ability; it wasn't anything too extraordinary. Most importantly, Yang Yun hadn't been able to cultivate it to completion yet.

# Chapter 941 – Insight Into Weakness

---

“Blood refining diagram, catch him!”

Yang Yun pointed his hand at Lin Ming, and the blood refining diagram expanded, becoming like an endless world capable of containing infinite life. It exuded a terrifying swallowing force, wanting to directly devour Lin Ming.

The blood refining diagram surged and the entire world shook. A tyrannical, cruel, and painful aura scattered outwards from the blood diagram scroll, turning into thoughts. These thoughts were hidden in the blood refining diagram, turning into agonizing beliefs that gathered together as one, finally turning into a blood red flow of energy that fell down on Lin Ming.

This ability of the Great Blood Refining Art attacked both the physical body and the divine soul. For a moment, a chilling wind blew through the world; the heavens and earth were dyed a deep red from the potent blood energy!

The 50 some Divine Sea powerhouses rapidly retreated as they saw this. Lin Ming grasped the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, his eyes flashing with a sharp light. From just this move alone, he could see that Yang Yun had reached 99% completion in the Great Blood Refining Art. The blood refining diagram was formed; all he had to do was fuse it into his body.

Although this was only a single step, the difference between the two was like the clouds and mud. In the end, the Great Blood

Refining Art was a Divine Realm cultivation method only useful up to the Divine Transformation realm; it was comparable to the Great Desolate Halberd Art in fierceness. After Lin Ming experienced so many top level martial arts techniques, he simply didn't place the Great Blood Refining Art in his eyes.

“Purple Lion Thunder Source, break it for me!”

Lin Ming's thoughts touched upon the Heretical God Sprout. The Purple Lion Thunder Source came roaring out, crazily dashing forwards!

At the same time, Lin Ming traced his spatial ring and a purple thunder spear leapt into his hands; this was a weapon that Jiang Ziji had left behind in the Extreme Violet Ring. Using this spear with thunder-attribute cultivation methods would have a far more marvelous effect than using the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. Lin Ming lifted the purple thunder spear, fusing it with the Purple Lion Thunder Source.

The power of thunder was the natural nemesis of ghosts and blood energy. Using it to resist the blood refining diagram was the most suitable action.

The Purple Lion Thunder Source and the thunder spear combined into one, immediately transforming into a 10,000 foot long thunder lion. The thunder lion emitted an earthshaking roar as it shot towards the ten mile radius blood refining diagram.

Yang Yun's eyes flashed with a severe light. “That is the power of

a Thunder Source! A mere Life Destruction martial artist like you was actually able to control a Thunder Source, the origin of thunder!”

“Your destiny is simply monstrous and overwhelming! However, did you think you can rely on just the power of this Thunder Source to resist my Great Blood Refining Art? You’re far too naïve! My Great Blood Refining Art is a cultivation method that touches upon the Blood Source Laws! It represents the peak of the Concept of Blood! After using it, it’ll form a blood domain, creating a self-contained space where it can dominate the rules of the world. How can it possibly be broken by your Thunder Source? I’ll now swallow your Thunder Source and take it as my own, using that power of thunder to temper my blood diagram!”

Yang Yun roared, and the 10,000 feet long purple lion was completely surrounded by the blood diagram! The thunder lion roared, but the area around it still turned a ghostly red. The blood domain was the creation of a separate space. Compared to Lin Ming’s grandmist space it was like the faint glow of the stars against a bright full moon. But Yang Yun’s cultivation was still at the peak of the early Divine Sea, just a step away from entering the middle Divine Sea realm. When he displayed this blood domain, it was able to cast over the clouds and block out the sun, bringing with it an immense power!

The blood domain wanted to suck up the Purple Lion Thunder Source’s power and completely refine it. Thunder was the power of death, but also the power of life. If it were correctly applied, it could truly be used to temper the flesh and blood. If yang Yun could integrate the Purple Lion Thunder Source into his own blood refining diagram, he would be able to strengthen the power of

blood and enhance the diagram's power.

As the Purple Lion Thunder Source was covered in the blood domain, it frantically moved left and right, but it still couldn't break free.

At this moment, Lin Ming laughed. "Peak of the Concept of Blood? When the word 'peak' comes from your lips, it really is cheap. This is nothing more than a second rate cultivation method, moreover you haven't even completed it yet. Let me show you just how I'll break it!"

Lin Ming shouted out and energy erupted from within the Heretical God Sprout. The first four of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates opened and as the Mystic Lightning Shade activated around his body, Lin Ming's speed instantly rose the limit.

As Lin Ming stepped on Golden Roc Shattering the Void, he instantly vanished. He passed through space and appeared right in front of the blood domain. His white clothes were like snow, flapping in the strong winds. After reaching the fifth stage of Life Destruction and engraving the dao diagrams into his Revolving Core, his aura was completely different from the past. His strength had risen to a new, higher level.

"Chasing Thunder!"

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a cold light. His halberd thrust outwards, and a several hundred foot thick halberd light shot out, twined with endless red lightning. The halberd light followed the

blood domain's energy fluctuations to the strongest point.

Peng!

With a shattering sound, this point was directly broken by Lin Ming. However, he didn't stop there. In just a thousandth of a second, he attacked a total of twelve times!

These twelve attacks smashed into the strongest points of the blood domain, breaking them. As they combined together, it actually created a resonating crack in the domain.

Ka ka ka ka!

With the sound of breaking glass, the blood domain, with these twelve spots as the focal points, completely shattered. A massive power of blood poured out from the crack, causing the nearby space to be riddled with holes. As for that blood refining diagram that gathered the blood of countless tortured lives, it was also torn apart. The blood refining diagram seemed to contain a life of its own. After it was torn apart, a vast amount of blood flowed out from it, like a collapsed dam!

“What!? You broke through my blood domain!?”

Yang Yun's eyes went fully round, his expression filled with incredulity and madness.

The blood refining diagram had been torn apart by Lin Ming, and



even the blood domain had disintegrated!

The blood domain was connected to Yang Yun's own life essence. Although it could be reformed after shattering, it'd injure his fire of life, costing him at least several months of diligent training to recover. In particular, Yang Yun was now wounded and had to use an arcane technique to suppress his injuries at a cost of several hundred years of his life. He simply couldn't afford to be injured any more.

Most importantly, Lin Ming didn't use absolute strength to tear through the blood refining diagram. It was impossible for his strength to reach that degree. The only possibility was that Lin Ming completely understood the weaknesses of the blood domain. In that barrage of twelve attacks that had taken a thousandth of a second, he had attacked the twelve strongest points of the blood domain, crushing them to nothing. When the blood domain lost support of its energy backbone, it simply collapsed!

“How can this be? How is this possible!?”

Yang Yun refused to accept this! He absolutely refused! This supernatural power of his had been assiduously cultivated for several years. In order to accomplish this, he accepted the universal hatred of the world and slaughtered a massive amount of vicious beasts, even slaying variation bloodline powerhouses to use them as sacrifices. But even with all he had done, the result was that Lin Ming instantly saw through all weaknesses!

If the Great Blood Refining Art reached perfection, this weakness wouldn't exist. But Yang Yun hadn't managed to complete the

Great Blood Refining Art yet. Even so, it was impossible for someone to break it apart in such a short period of time. This simply surpassed any sort of common sense!

It was like Lin Ming had personally cultivated the Great Blood Refining Art and also clearly understood all of its energy structures.

“Could it be...”

A thought suddenly cut through Yang Yun’s mind. The only possible explanation was that Lin Ming had swallowed up the other two-thirds of the Ancient Devil’s soul. Only like this would Lin Ming have been able to see the weaknesses of the Great Blood Refining Art and break through it. It was because he already knew all of it to begin with!

“The Ancient Devil tried to seize your body, but you swallowed its soul instead!?” Yang Yun’s eyes shined with pure shock. “With your mere Life Destruction cultivation, you swallowed that soul fragment without wiping out the Ancient Devil’s spirit mark? You’re a madman!”

Yang Yun had swallowed the Ancient Devil’s soul because he was forced into a dead end. The Ancient Devil was residing in his spiritual sea to make use of him. If Yang Yun hadn’t taken action, it was highly possible that the Ancient Devil would’ve swallowed him instead. He also needed the Ancient Devil’s memories. But as for Lin Ming, he had such a great destiny on his body and yet he took the near suicidal danger of swallowing the Ancient Devil’s soul fragment and losing his personality? Was he insane?

In that split-second, Yang Yun didn't have time to further deliberate as to what happened. Lin Ming was already rushing towards him!

Lin Ming was cold and expressionless. He indifferently said, "Yang Yun, what a coincidence, I too have a domain ability. Let me show you what a true domain is, and what it means to represent the peak of Laws!"

Behind Lin Ming, an enchanting red lotus slowly bloomed. This was the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower. As the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower appeared, it seemed as if it could cover the entire sky. The entire area within a range of 10 miles was covered in an endlessly chaotic energy, isolating all Laws and all energies.

Heavenly Demon Force Field – grandmist space!

Lin Ming's grandmist space was countless times more profound than the blood domain. Even though he was only driving it with his fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation, it was still far more terrifying than the blood domain!

"Good! Well done Lin Ming! In order to restrict me and understand my weaknesses, you ignored the danger of losing yourself to swallow the Ancient Devil's soul. I never imagined that you would do something like that. I was wondering just how you managed to see that I was suppressing my injuries with an arcane technique and also how you managed to easily break through the Spectral Blood Skylock Array that I laid down at the Sky Fortune

Kingdom. It seems that even if you don't practice my cultivation methods or array formations, you still have a deep understanding into all of them!"

Lin Ming disdainfully said, "Yang Yun, you really think too much of yourself. I've never seen you as my rival, only as a grinding stone that could help me grow. There is no way that I would do something that affects my future achievements just to defeat you. Grandmist space, cover him!"

Yang Yun was covered in the grandmist space. The energy essence within his body, his flesh and blood, his soul, everything instantly came under the tremendous pressure of the grandmist space. If he didn't revolve his bodily protective true essence to resist it, he would turn to ash in the next moment.

Yang Yun coldly sneered, "Primordius martial intent! Humph! Whitedemon was right – you've really managed to comprehend the Primordius martial intent. However, what a pity. The Primordius martial intent needs someone at the Empyrean level or at least at the World King level in order to display its truly terrifying power. As for you, you're only able to display a millionth of the Primordius martial intent's power. Do you think that the higher level a cultivation method is, the mightier it is? If you cannot display its full power then it's useless no matter how high ranked an ability it is! My Great Blood Refining Art is different from what you know, it's a cultivation method that completely suits my current boundary! Since you swallowed the Ancient Devil's memories, you should also be aware that within the Great blood Refining Art, there is an all-out desperation ability. You have forced me to use it!"

The Great Blood Refining Art refined the blood essence of myriad creatures to fuse into the body. The blood refining diagram that Yang Yun used was formed from the blood essence of myriad creatures. This power came from the blood essence of myriad creatures and wasn't the strongest ability of the Great Blood Refining Art. The strongest aspect of the Great Blood Refining Art lay in the martial artist themselves.

In other words, that was for a martial artist to combust the power of their own flesh and blood to fight.

# Chapter 942 – Coiling Martial Divine Furnace

---

Yang Yun's expression was fierce. After fusing with the Ancient Devil's soul, he was no longer the temperate and chivalrous person he once was. He had truly become demonic.

A bass roar rang out and he stabbed his finger out. He aimed between his eyebrows and thrust downwards!

Between Yang Yun's eyebrows was his third eye, the Blood Law Eye. But now, Yang Yun had actually crushed this eyeball apart with his finger!

Peng!

The Blood Law Eye that was wrapped in a crystalline layer suddenly burst apart. A faint trace of blood essence swelled forth, flowing dark crimson.

To pierce through one's own eye required a ruthless resolve. Yang Yun's face twisted as his aura suddenly soared upwards.

After the Blood Law Eye was broken, the blood essence energy that dissipated from it was completely swallowed into Yang Yun's mouth. His body began to change, becoming larger and thicker. Dragon-like muscles wrapped around his body. From his back, red tentacles burst out, freely waving about. His skeleton and muscles were dyed with a bright blood red light as the red tentacles

extended thousands of feet into the sky before they completely sunk into his body.

Yang Yun's cultivation had infinitely approached the middle Divine Sea realm. It could even be said that he had managed to step into that realm for a brief period of time.

He had to destroy the Blood Law Eye and deplete the supernatural powers that he had arduously cultivated for so many years. Only then could he completely erupt with the energy of the Great Blood Refining Art, causing his Great Blood Refining Art to forcefully enter completion!

If Yang Yun had cultivated the Great Blood Refining Art to the highest level he wouldn't have been forced to this step. But he was severely wounded and was suppressing the injuries with an arcane technique. He now also knew that Lin Ming thoroughly comprehended all of his weaknesses. Moreover, he was covered in this grandmist space. Whether it was time, terrain, or individually, Yang Yun was in the worst state possible. If he didn't fight Lin Ming with every ounce of strength he had, he really would perish here.

"I destroyed my own Blood Law Eye, ruining three years of my hard work just so I can have the power of blood in my body reach the limit. But if I can kill you, everything I've done will be worth it!

To kill Lin Ming and obtain his secrets was Yang Yun's only chance of ascending and breaking past the Divine Sea, then the Divine Transformation, and then becoming an overlord of the

Divine realm. Yang Yun's talent by itself was nothing when placed within the endless universe. There were countless people like him, more people than there were grains of sand in the desert. And yet, they all died on their road of martial arts. To them, reaching the peak of martial arts was only a dream.

Yang Yun violently bit down on his tongue and spat out a mouthful of blood. This blood turned into a blood rain that sprinkled down.

The sky filled with the blood rain. Ghostly wails filled the air, as if a trillion ghosts were weeping through the heavens and earth.

“Slaughter Demon Blood Rain! That's a vicious and cruel martial skill within the Great Blood Refining Art. To use this move, you have to burn away your own blood essence and life force, costing a hundred years of lifespan!”

Lin Ming's mind flashed. He knew every single one of Yang Yun's tricks from start to finish. Life was extremely precious to a martial artist; they would only use an ability that cost life at their most desperate moments. And now, Yang Yun was using such a martial skill to bet everything he had against Lin Ming.

Every drop of the blood rain contained a primordial soul; this was from the countless beings that Yang Yun had killed to practice his Great Blood Refining Art and it contained endless resentment. If this blood rain were able to invade the divine soul it would make a person go crazy, falling into insanity until they died.



The blood rain fell like a torrential storm, recklessly pouring into the grandmist space.

The grandmist space annihilated all energy and annihilated the Laws of all existences. This naturally included blood.

With a sparking sound, drops of blood were burned away as the endless resentment was destroyed, vanishing into nihility! However, the grandmist space wasn't invincible. To keep up its annihilating strength also consumed Lin Ming's energy.

As Yang Yun saw large traces of his blood rain being swallowed up, he didn't feel pained at all. He bit on his tongue once more and spat out three more masses of blood. These three masses of blood were each 100 years of his life. Combined with the previous mouthful of blood, Yang Yun had instantly burned away 400 years of his life.

More and more blood rain appeared, flooding downwards, it's momentum increasing every second. Finally, it became like a waterfall of blood pouring down from the heavens!

As the blood rain poured down on the grandmist space, the grandmist space began to contract, shrinking more and more. As for Lin Ming, he felt energy rapidly depleting from his body!

The grandmist space was powerful, but its consumption of energy was also equally terrifying. If it weren't Lin Ming and instead a normal martial artist, let alone massacring Divine Sea powerhouses, merely attempting to activate the grandmist space

would suck their body dry of energy.

As the grandmist space was suppressed, Yang Yun felt his own strength returning to him, flooding back into him like a returning tide. At this time, after displaying arcane techniques without caring about the cost, he had finally restored his combat strength to the strongest point it had been so far.

“Hahaha! This is my greatest strength! Now, I’ll show you just how strong I am! If it weren’t for your villainous plot ruining my Great Blood Refining Art from reaching completion, I would’ve fought with you in such a condition in just a few months! But now, I’ve spent a total of 1000 years of life in order to reach this state!”

A middle Divine Sea martial artist was far different from the Life Destruction martial artist; they would have 4000-7000 years of life. But when Yang Yun was young, in order to rapidly increase his strength, he had used secret demonic arcane skills under the supervision of the Ancient Devil, costing him 2000 years of his life. Now he spent another 1000 years of his life in a single go. His fires of life already begun diminishing; it was equal to him reaching middle age. If he couldn’t kill Lin Ming and find some way to restore his life force, his potential would gradually fade away and he would never be able to make another breakthrough in his cultivation.

It could be said that Yang Yun had burned away every path to retreat.

Yang Yun revolved his energy to the limits, erupting with the strength of a middle Divine Sea martial artist as he slashed out

with his sword. With his eighth stage Life Destruction as a foundation in addition to all the resources of the Ancient Devils as well as the Divine Realm cultivation methods he had practiced, it was incomparable to what a martial artist from the Sky Spill Continent could accomplish. He was even slightly superior to the Eightfall Thunder Emperor from tens of thousands of years ago.

Now with an attack that contained his complete strength, the heavens and earth seemed to lose their luster. Wind and clouds vanished and endless blood ponds from an Asura hell seemed to appear in the world.

Facing this strike, Lin Ming shouted out, “Yang Yun, even if you burn away all of your life, all you have studied is a second-rate cultivation method from the Divine Realm, even if you overturned the heavens just how much strength can you display? As for me, I have two different transcendent divine mights, I cultivate dual body and essence, and I also possess a grandmist battle spirit! My background, my Concepts, my will, everything I have is far from what the likes of you can compare with. You doing everything you can to defeat me only causes my blood to boil in excitement!”

“Burn for me, blood of the Ancient Phoenix!”

A brilliant flaming red light burst out from between Lin Ming’s eyebrows, burning the heavens and earth! Behind him, the phantom of an Ancient Phoenix appeared and soared straight into the skies!

Lin Ming grasped the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and thrust out. Even the slaughter blood energy on the halberd was burnt

away!

Bang!

With an earthshaking explosion, Yang Yun's sword light was shattered by the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. But at this time, Yang Yun extracted a three-legged furnace from his spatial ring. This furnace was engraved with countless images, and among these images were an azure dragon, vermillion bird, white tiger, and black turtle. These were the four different great Saint Beasts. This ancient furnace was stained with blood as if it had passed through countless years!

As Lin Ming saw this divine furnace, he didn't recall anything about it. But the surrounding 50 some Divine Sea powerhouses all changed complexions.

“That is the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace! The number one divine weapon of the Sky Spill Continent!”

“Yes, that is indeed the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace, the saint artifact used to stabilize the destiny of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. It's quality even surpasses the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and the complete Demon Emperor Armor. It was originally in Yang Laotian's possession, but since he died, the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace naturally fell into Yang Yun's hands.”

“I've heard rumors that this saint artifact weights 2.16 million jins. This is my first time seeing it. It's more accurate to say that

this divine furnace hasn't appeared in the world for the last 5000 years. There has never been an event dire enough for the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom to bring it out."

As the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace appeared, Yang Yun used the power of blood to wrap around the furnace and bring it smashing down at Lin Ming!

At 2.16 million jins, this furnace was nearly four times the weight of the great Desolate Blood Halberd. And because it was refined by Yang Yun, he was able to freely control it with his thoughts and without the need to expend too much energy. This attack was similar to an ancient meteor crashing into the world. If an ordinary Divine Sea master were to be struck, their physical bodies would instantly turn to ash!

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. He completely opened the four of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. After opening the four gates, his strength was still only at 2 million jins; it was simply not enough to counter the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace.

But he still had his true essence as well as his battle spirit.

"Grandmist battle spirit, fuse!"

The silver gray spear-shaped battle spirit shot forth from his spiritual sea and combined with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. Lin Ming roared out, lifted his hand and threw the Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

Rumble, rumble, rumble!

As the blood halberd flew, space trembled, like 10,000 thunderclaps exploding together.

On one side was the 2.16 million jin divine furnace and other the other side was the 800,000 jin Great Desolate Blood Halberd. With both weapons flying at velocities that surpassed the speed of sound, just how terrifying would the collision be?

Dang!

The blood halberd smashed into the divine furnace. The sound of deafening thunder and drums filled the air, as space collapsed several miles around.

The Coiling Martial Divine Furnace suddenly trembled as it was bounced away. But the Great Desolate Blood Halberd also ricocheted backwards. One could see that a deep dent had appeared on the surface of the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace. This had clearly been left by the Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

As for the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, it wasn't damaged too much. This was the power of a battle spirit. With the grandmist battle spirit supporting the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, it could be called indestructible!

“The Coiling Martial Divine Furnace was damaged!?”

“To use the 800,000 jin Great Desolate Blood Halberd to resist the 2.16 million jin Coiling Martial Divine Furnace, the one that was actually damaged was the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace!?”

As everyone saw this deep dent, they felt as though they were dreaming. This was unbelievable. The number one saint artifact of the Sky Spill Continent, the founding treasure of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, the divine treasure that stabilized the destiny of the nation, such a weapon was actually damaged? Just how terrifying had the impact been?

In that split second, no one was able to respond properly. After Yang Yun threw out the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace, he didn't bother with it any further. He grasped his blood sword and flashed in front of Lin Ming, his sword blade snapping forth like a biting viper as it shot towards Lin Ming's throat.

This sword pierced through the void, its speed reaching the extreme. Lin Ming coldly sneered and retreated backwards. With a flick of his right hand, a milky white thunder ball appeared above his palm.

This was the divine thunder that Lin Ming had picked up from the 100 mile Thunder Dominion.

# Chapter 943 – Heaven Punishment Divine Thunder

---

Yang Yun had never been planning on using the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace to grievously wound Lin Ming. It would've been enough as long as he could use it to catch a glimmer of an opportunity.

Although Yang Yun originated from the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, what he truly excelled at was the demonic cultivation methods obtained from the Ancient Devil. To Yang Yun, the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's cultivation methods were far inferior in power to those of the Ancient Devil. The demonic cultivation methods that Yang Yun studied were not too useful in maximizing the movement and strength of the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace. Instead, what he specialized in was the demon blood sword in his hand that was refined from the Divine Realm's devil arts.

In just the blink of an eye, Yang Yun stabbed out a thousand times!

These one thousand sword strikes each seemed as if they cut through space and time. In that moment, endless waves of blood filled the sky. One thousand crimson beams of light cut through the horizon like an army of blood dragons!

The mountain range in a radius of 100 miles, as well as the array formations of the Nine Furnace Divine palace and everywhere else were completely sliced apart by the sword strikes, reduced to smithereens!



Although Fairy Snow Gale and the others had begun evacuating the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's disciples, there was still a massive number of Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's disciples that died a horrible death under the terrifying sword lights! Even some weaker Divine Sea powerhouses had their protective true essence sliced apart by the sword light, causing their blood to tumble and surge in their bodies.

As everyone saw this, they had no choice but to rapidly withdraw. Their minds filled with shock and alarm. The Nine Furnace Divine Palace's strongest array formation was the grand protective array, but there were also numerous array formations within. And now, the majority of them were split apart by Yang Yun. Aside from some specialized protective array formations within the palace, nearly everything had been turned to fine powder.

One thousand sword strikes blocked all paths for Lin Ming to dodge. They pointed inwards and thrust towards him!

"I know that you have some strange movement technique that has Space Laws fused in, nearly allowing you to teleport and giving you unparalleled speed. But my thousand swords can cut apart the power of space. Without the power of space under your control, I want to see how you'll step your way out of there!"

Yang Yun rabidly shouted out. Lin Ming had already thrown away the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. He didn't choose to retrieve it, instead taking two spears from the Extreme Violet Ring, one red and one purple. The red spear was the service weapon he

obtained from Timeworn Phoenix City. Although the rank wasn't too high, it was a solid weapon. As for the purple spear, that was the weapon of the Electric Violet Kirin Clan, part of Jiang Ziji's collection.

Lin Ming grabbed the two spears. Behind him, a red and a purple dao diagram appeared. Highly compressed thunder and fire energy violently surged out from the Heretical God Sprout!

“Penetrating Rainbow!”

Thunder and fire twisted together. All sound between the heavens and earth was swallowed up. The glory of this thunderfire welcomed the one thousand sword lights.

An intense collision occurred. Thousands of massive fissures appeared in the ground, each of them hundreds or even thousands of feet long.

After the range of the grandmist space was suppressed by the slaughter demon blood rain, the power of Yang Yun's cultivation method was actually overshadowed by Lin Ming's.

Nearly all of the sword lights shattered. But the remnants began to slice through Lin Ming's curtain of thunderfire, falling down onto him.

At this moment, several gentle glowing balls of light appeared. They were white, purple, gold, and other colors; some as large as a

walnut, and some as large as a fist. Underneath the camouflage of the endless curtain of thunderfire, they silently maneuvered through the sword lights and appeared in front of Yang Yun.

“Mm? What’s this?”

Yang Yun was startled. These balls of light in front of him had their energies restrained, he couldn’t feel how powerful they were. But if they were able to break through the net of his sword light and arrive in front of him, they certainly weren’t ordinary. Moreover, in Yang Yun’s eyes, Lin Ming was an extremely tricking and cunning young man. There was no way he would use any useless supernatural abilities.

Without even thinking about it, Yang Yun drew back. He didn’t want to touch these seven balls of light.

However, as Yang Yun was retreating, the seven balls of light struck together!

Even the massive explosion of light from Penetrating Rainbow striking the sword lights was swallowed up. In the surrounding space, everything turned utterly black, making it impossible to even see your own fingers. All light was completely swallowed up without anything remaining. A purple light flickered. A purple sun suddenly appeared in the world. Every single ray of divine light that this purple sun emitted were like heavenly swords that were thousands of miles long, piercing through the world!

These balls of light were the divine thunder that Lin Ming

obtained from the 1000 mile Thunder Dominion in the skies above the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. The 100 mile Thunder Dominion was a true absolute life forbidden zone. Even after Lin Ming had broken into the fifth stage of Life Destruction and swallowed up the Purple Lion Thunder Source, and even with his thunder spirit body and even with the support of the Heretical God Sprout, there was just no way for him to truly enter the 100 mile Thunder Dominion. The lightning and magnetic god trees there could easily reduce him to ashes.

The entire 100 mile Thunder Dominion was a massive array formation laid down by an Empyrean level character from the Divine Realm and used to seal away an ancient existence that seemed to be a God Beast. The reason there was infinite thunder in the skies above the 8000 mile Black Swamp, and the reason the Sea of Miracles was called the Ocean of Endless Storms, was because of this massive thunder-attribute array formation!

As for these thunderballs, they were obtained from that thunder-attribute array formation. Even if the power of that entire array formation was nothing more than a drop in the ocean, it was still the power of an Empyrean level character. The might of these thunderballs was boundless.

As that purple sun erupted, the entire world shivered. It was like the planet that the Sky Spill Continent was on wasn't able to withstand such a divine might.

“You! How's this possible!? This. This. This is Empyrean Thunder Punishment's heaven punishment divine thunder! How could you possibly have obtained this strength!?”

Yang Yun shouted out in panic. 100,000 years ago, in that great divine war, Empyrean Thunder Punishment had been one of the participants and also an opponent of Empyrean Primordius. The Ancient Devil had been part of the army that stood on Empyrean Thunder Punishment's side, he was naturally clear as to what power Empyrean Thunder Punishment held.

Of course, compared to an existence on the level of Empyrean Thunder Punishment, the Ancient Devil was only a tiny ant. But he had once clearly seen the heaven punishment divine thunder that blanketed the entire world. In his life, how could he ever forget such an apocalyptic scene?

Yang Yun had swallowed the Ancient Devil's soul so he naturally remembered what the true power of the heaven punishment divine thunder was like. Even the tiniest insignificant speck of heaven punishment divine thunder would have an incomparably terrifying explosive power. The current Yang Yun was far weaker than the Ancient Devil of the past.

Facing this terrifying thunder light, the layers upon layers of blood fog that Yang Yun used to protect himself was burned away to nothingness. He even felt as if his own fires of life were pierced by the thunder light.

Puff!

Yang Yun violently vomited a mouthful of blood, his injuries worsening. Although he managed to avoid 70% of the heaven

punishment divine thunder's strength, he was still injured by the remaining explosive shockwaves of the heaven punishment divine thunder detonating.

“You obtained heaven punishment divine thunder from the Sea of Miracles!? That's impossible! Although there really is a massive amount of heaven punishment divine thunder in the skies above the Sea of Miracles, it's impossible for the likes of you to control it. How could you possibly control this strength!?”

Yang Yun found this impossible to accept. He had inherited the Ancient Devil's memories, he was well aware of the situation above the skies in the Sea of Miracles.

But no matter how much heaven punishment divine thunder there was, no matter how many magnetic god trees there were, or even if there were several thousand dragon trapping cables there, it was impossible for him to ever take any of these treasures. He would be exterminated by the divine thunder.

But now, this strength was controlled by Lin Ming. And Lin Ming's boundary was even lower than his own!

“I already said that I have more than one transcendent divine might. My second transcendent divine might can control the power of thunder and fire. You can die in peace now!”

Lin Ming's voice directly reached Yang Yun's ears. He didn't fear telling Yang Yun this, because in his eyes, Yang Yun was already a dead man standing. He took advantage of the moment when Yang

Yun was severely wounded to start his attack, and he even used the power of the heaven punishment divine thunder. Moreover, Lin Ming had a complete understanding into all of Yang Yun's weaknesses.

In this situation, how could Yang Yun ever escape Lin Ming?

“Heavenly Demon martial intent, exterminate!”

Lin Ming cried out, revolving his true essence to the limit. The Prime Emperor Lotus Flower began to bloom behind him once again. The lotus petals rose like liquid flames. The grandmist space expanded out once again!

Without the suppression of the slaughter demon blood rain, Lin Ming was able to display the full strength of the grandmist space. If Yang Yun wanted to resist Lin Ming's grandmist space again, he would have to expend several hundred more years of his life. Even if Yang Yun had a eighth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea realm cultivation, he didn't have the capital to burn away so much of his life, otherwise he would flicker out like a lamp without oil!

Bang!

Yang Yun was enveloped in the grandmist space. His strength, his true essence, everything began to rapidly melt and diminish due to the power of chaos. With a hissing sound, 30% of Yang Yun's protective true essence was already consumed, and his energy was quickly weakening.

“Primordius martial intent, heaven punishment divine thunder, you actually managed to obtain the strength of two Empyreans at the same time. I refuse this! I am unwilling!” Yang Yun cried out. He bit on his tongue once again, causing a rain of blood to fall down!

“Slaughter demon blood rain!”

Yang Yun’s eyes had already turned blood red! It had to be known that Yang Yun’s fires of life had already reached the point of decline. He had even been severely wounded and was only able to suppress it with an arcane technique. Even so, he had no choice but to use the slaughter demon blood rain once more. He overdrew his life, seeming as if he would die at any moment!

Ho!

Endless blood clouds formed in the skies and a rain of blood flooded the world. The slaughter demon blood rain suppressed the grandmist space once again. However, Lin Ming only coldly smiled. “Yang Yun, a middle Divine Sea powerhouse only has 4000-7000 years of life. Your cultivation had approached the middle Divine Sea realm, and your background is also extremely deep, so you should have been able to live for more than 4000 years, perhaps even 5000 years. But now you have freely wasted away your life force and weakened your fires of life, cutting off your martial arts potential. You should know that when a martial artist is young, that is when their martial arts progress is the fastest and usually when they make any progress at all. Once they reach middle age or old age, their cultivation begins to decline, not to mention making any further breakthroughs. Even if you



somehow manage to escape this battle, it's no longer possible for you to break through into the Divine Transformation. You're destined to die within the Divine Sea realm!"

Lin Ming's words stabbed at Yang Yun's heart, antagonizing him. Yang Yun had great ambitions. He dreamed of cultivating to a Divine Realm World King, Empyrean, and even reach the peak of all martial arts.

However, his talent was ordinary. Although he had lucky chances, his lucky chances couldn't compare to martial artists that had truly great lucky chances. By consuming so much of his life, it would cause his potential to come under massive influence. This was a sore spot in his heart. And Lin Ming repeatedly poked at this sore spot, causing him to turn unhinged with rage.

"Cut the shit! Why would I escape!? I'll kill you and claw out every secret and lucky chance from your body! Even if I have consumed some of my potential, I'll still be able to make up for it!" As Yang Yun spoke, his eyes flashed with a bloody light. He looked ferocious like a rabid beast.

As Lin Ming saw the light in Yang Yun's eyes, a thought popped up in his mind. "I finally understand. I thought it was strange. From the very start I was able to sense the Ancient Devil's aura from your body. But it seems as if that Ancient Devil no longer exists in your body, and you understand what happened 100,000 years ago all too well, as if you were the Ancient Devil himself. I know what happened now. You fused together with that Ancient Devil's soul, losing yourself in the process!"

“You have lost the prudence and wisdom you once had. Today, you are destined to die!”

## Chapter 944 – Yang Yun’s Death

---

Lin Ming’s sharp words stabbed Yang Yun again and again, every new word more excruciating than the last. It was pain that pierced into his marrow!

When Lin Ming said that Yang Yun had fused with the Ancient Devil’s soul and lost himself, that was the same as saying that Yang Yun had died. It was the same as saying that Yang Yun’s body was actually being occupied by someone else!

Hearing these words, how could Yang Yun not become crazy. His eyes were blood red as he roared, “Shut up! I am me! I am Yang Yun! Lin Ming, stop trying to use your words to shake my spirit! You’re wasting your time!”

“Haha, are you feeling guilty? Are you feeling afraid? If you really believe your words, then why would you feel this? No matter what I say, the real Yang Yun would’ve remained serene without any change in his composure. But as for you, you’ve already fallen into a violent rage and turned crazy. This is because you’re no longer Yang Yun!”

“In today’s battle I already discovered that your personality has completely changed. You’ve become demented, easy to anger, hysterical at all things. The Yang Yun in my mind reveals neither happiness nor anger and his mind is unfathomable, not allowing anyone to guess what’s on his mind. You’re not Yang Yun, but the result of the fusion of Yang Yun and the Ancient Devil. The real Yang Yun has already died, don’t you know that? He died the moment that he chose to fuse with the Ancient devil! As for you,

who is standing in front of me, you are nothing more than a soul fused monster!”

“Shut up shut up shut up shut up! I’ll kill you!”

Yang Yun’s eyes burned with a psychotic light. He vomited another mouthful of blood essence. In the skies, blood rained down, forming an endless waterfall of blood.

A martial artist had a limited amount of blood essence. If an ordinary martial artist were to attempt what Yang Yun was doing, they would’ve already turned into a desiccated corpse. The only reason that Yang Yun hadn’t died was because of the Great Blood Refining Art.

Facing this even more terrifying slaughter demon blood rain, Lin Ming actually loudly laughed, “Yang Yun, fusing with the Ancient Devil was your life’s greatest mistake. The current you has lost all wisdom and reasoning; you’re nothing more than a mad devil now. Your ambitions were too great, and your desires were too great. You were finally controlled by those ambitions and desires and killed yourself!”

“In the future, your demonic heart will become infinite. You’ll lose your mind, lose your personality, lose yourself and become a rabid beast!”

The real Yang Yun was able to tolerate all humiliation, keeping his thoughts immeasurable deep. He had great courage, greater determination, and was an outstanding hero of his era. If there

wasn't a problem, his future achievements would've surpassed the Eightfall Thunder Emperor and the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness; he would've become someone equal to the Demon Emperor or even Emperor Shakya!

But what a pity. His ambitions and his desires were too great and he was devoured by them instead!

A single wrong move and the entire game ruined!

If a martial artist's heart demon could kill them, then their desires and ambitions could also do the same!

Yang Yun roared. He was like a demon. Then, without warning, he slammed down his jaws and bit off his tongue. He slammed his chest until his ribs shattered, forcing more blood essence onto the blood sword. The blood sword in Yang Yun's hand began to excitedly whistle, as if it were a demon that was unsealed after 100,000 years!

Yang Yun had really gone mad, without regards to the consequences; this mouthful of blood essence cost him 800-900 years of his life.

At this point, Yang Yun didn't even have a thousand years remaining. Although his fires of life were extremely vibrant, that was traded at the price of combusting his blood essence. Once his blood essence was burnt through, he would enter into the twilight of his life, all of his potential completely consumed!

Yang Yun's lips and teeth were stained with blood and his hair was split apart. He looked like a demon that had crawled out from the blood abyss. He miserably chuckled, his laughter like the shrill and ugly cries of a banshee.

“Lin Ming, you have the life of an Emperor, so how would you know my pain? My heart is higher than the heavens and yet my life is more worthless than a sheet of paper! I was born a bastard, my mother nothing more than a mortal. She died a tragic death in the harem and her corpse was buried under some random hill! During my childhood my life was worth less than a dog. I had no talent, no resources, and even through the harem that was filled with factional strife and deceit, I still managed to survive!”

“When I was 12 years old, I encountered the only lucky chance of my life, and that was the Ancient Devil. However, he was only using me. He trained me, built me up just so that I could be a chess piece to him. He even planted a spell within my body! If I wasn't able to find a suitable vessel for him to possess, then my body would be seized instead! I endured the humiliation and pain, bearing it all in my heart. In order to train in the devil arts I suffered unimaginable pain. I consumed my blood essence and my life to advance. In order to cross the trial of passion I killed the woman I loved most in the world. In order to rid myself of heart demons I cut off all my emotions!”

“I've paid such a great price and endured so much, all in order to take back from the heavens what I have lost! I have to become the best! I must become the greatest! I must become the king of kings! Otherwise, I'm unwilling!”

“You said I made life’s greatest mistake by swallowing that Ancient Devil, but if I didn’t do that I would’ve been the one to die. I would’ve been the one to die, don’t you know that!? If I didn’t swallow the Ancient Devil, I wouldn’t have been able to obtain its memories. If I didn’t obtain its memories, then what capital would I have to ascend to the Divine Realm and become king of everything?”

“Ahhhhh! I hate everything! I hate that the heavens are unfair! I hate that destiny mocks me! Why, why? I have sacrificed so much and yet I am still inferior to you! Why!?”

“I must kill you! I must take your secrets! That is the only chance I have left, because there’s no other road left for me to go! Great Blood Refining Art – 3000 Sword Genocide!”

Yang Yun had gone crazy. In the blink of an eye he stabbed out his sword 3000 times!

Blood essence combusted. Yang Yun’s body could no longer withstand the massive amount of energy. His wounds couldn’t be suppressed anymore. It erupted, causing his meridians to break as his body began to burst open!

“My fire of life, don’t give up, bloom with your most dazzling brilliance!”

Yang Yun’s entire body was bathed in blood. He became a blood dao diagram, taking those 3000 sword lights and shooting towards Lin Ming!

Lin Ming grasped the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, burning the blood of the Ancient Phoenix to the limit, revolving the heretical God Force to the extreme, and completely unleashing the power of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates.

“In this world, fairness does not exist to begin with. In the Divine Realm there are geniuses that are birthed with countless resources surrounding them. They have divine bodies and bloodlines inherited from their parents, and they even have World King level powerhouses as their masters. They have the best cultivation methods to practice and the most outstanding proud daughters of heaven to dual cultivate with. How do you think anyone in this world can possibly compare!?”

“My lucky chance, the Divine Crystal Magic Cube, has only given me some memories and martial arts cultivation methods. Besides a single transcendent divine might, all other cultivation methods that I gained from it aren’t necessarily any worse than those that could be provided by the Ancient Devil! While I haven’t experienced the plotting and deceit of the royal family’s harem, I also experienced a heartbreaking and dismal youth.”

“Betrayal of the one I loved, indifference of my clansmen. I had no resources and had to endure internal injuries, betting everything I had on my choice. After you were born you had the support of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. I did not. After you showed your talent, you had unlimited resources at your disposal. I had to struggle for everything I had myself. You’re a central decision maker of the Sky Spill Continent’s greatest power, but I was only able to take my first step at a mortal martial house that is subordinate to a tiny third-grade sect.”



“The road of martial arts is to defy the will of the heavens to begin with! You blame the heavens for being unfair, then you might as well blame the world for not being flat. You place all the blame on your own destiny, and all you can think of is stealing the secrets of others for yourself. Your mind is dominated by your ambitions and your greed! You didn’t hesitate to sacrifice your very identity, even resorting to any sinister and cruel method that could help you achieve your goals. Because of this, you have doomed yourself to defeat and to death!”

“Yang Yun, the true you has already died. When I kill you, what I’m killing is the monster formed from the unification of the real Yang Yun and the Ancient Devil!”

Lin Ming’s words were all sent within one tenth of an eye blink, directly transmitting into Yang Yun’s mind with a true essence sound transmission. He didn’t even conceal knowledge of the Divine Crystal Magic Cube in his body.

This was a life or death battle to begin with; there naturally wasn’t any way for his secret to be revealed.

“Blood of the Ancient Phoenix, condense!”

With a keen phoenix cry, the blood of the Ancient Phoenix combusted and formed a golden phoenix phantom that rushed out from Lin Ming’s back. The phoenix phantom soared into the air, forming a massive flaming fire dao diagram. This dao diagram was 200 feet wide and contained countless twisting fire patterns; these

were actually the mystical traces from the chaos stones in Timeworn Phoenix City!

“Purple Lion Thunder source, condense!”

“Roar!”

The Purple Lion Thunder source blitzed out from the Heretical God Sprout, howling again and again. It’s voice was like an endless thunderclap that echoed between the heavens and earth. The Purple Lion Thunder Source also turned into a thunder dao diagram. This thunder dao diagram was 300 feet wide, larger than the fire dao diagram. Innumerable thunder tracings winded on the surface of the thunder dao diagram like little electric snakes. The tracings were similar to those that were on the 12 thunder dao fruits. They represented the operating rules of the Thunder Laws.

The Ancient Phoenix phantom condensed into fire!

The Purple Lion Thunder Source condensed into thunder!

This was Lin Ming’s strongest technique, an attack which magnificence and power eclipsed Penetrating Rainbow.

Thunderfire Dao Diagram!

The halberd thrust out like the harbinger of the apocalypse. The entire world was covered by the two red and purple dao diagrams. The two dao diagrams sandwiched the world like two grinding

plates, seeming as if it would grind away the world!

This was a strength that approached the Source Laws of the Great Dao. It was simply not a strength that the martial artists of the Sky Spill Continent could comprehend.

3000 sword lights all pierced the Thunderfire Dao Diagram!

Peng peng peng peng peng!

A series of ringing explosions filled the air as legions of sword lights shattered. The two great dao diagrams violently trembled. Countless thunder and fire tracings were broken by the sword lights, turning into a potent and savage energy that broke into the void!

In order to display the thunder and fire dao diagrams, Lin Ming's consumption was also monstrous!

His cultivation was only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction. Even with the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, complete spirit body, and extremely deep reserves of energy to support him, he was still close to reaching his limit!

“Die!”

Lin Ming's waved the blood halberd. The great dao diagrams began gathering together, squeezing Yang Yun within!

Over half of Yang Yun's sword lights had shattered. With a low howl, blood spurted out from all over his body yet again. Behind him, the blood dao diagram reappeared and began to slowly spin around. Within the blink of an eye, Yang Yun thrust out his sword another 3000 times!

3000 sword strikes followed by another 3000 sword strikes, Yang Yun's mortal body had already begun to collapse. His blood vessels were torn apart and he vomited mouthfuls of blood!

“You stubborn fool!”

Lin Ming's muscles bulged out and veins stuck out from all over him like blue worms. He bit down on the tip of his tongue, spitting out a layer of blood essence. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd chopped downwards. Within the air, the thunder and fire dao diagrams finally combined together and violently exploded!

In that instant, all color vanished from the world. A raging energy swallowed up this part of the sky, cutting itself off from the world. It was like the moon collapsed and stars were sinking.

This terrifying energy completely fell onto Yang Yun. The blood sword shattered. Yang Yun's broken body was sucked into the brutal and vicious storm. His protective true essence was torn apart like paper, his meridians crushed, and his body completely burst apart.

# Chapter 945 – Ashes to Ashes

---

The light vanished and silence fell over the world. Lin Ming's face was white and a trickle of blood dripped down from the corners of his mouth. That last strike had consumed nearly all of his strength and even cost him a bit of his life essence. This life essence could be restored later but it would require a great deal of heavenly materials.

With Lin Ming's current level of strength, simultaneously using the Purple Lion Thunder Source and the blood of the Ancient Phoenix to activate the dual thunder and fire dao diagrams, then fusing them together was simply too much strain on his body. After all, he was still only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction.

The surrounding area within a thousand miles was completely razed to the ground. Below Lin Ming's feet, there was a massive abyss dozens of miles deep. This was carved into the ground by Lin Ming's final strike.

The over 50 Divine Sea powerhouses had already retreated a hundred miles away. As they watched the horrifying earth rending battle between the two come to an end, they were left speechless. For the last 100,000 years, several people appeared that qualified to be the highest under the heavens. After Yang Yun cultivated the Great Blood Refining Art, his strength could be considered among those people. But even so, he was still slain by Lin Ming. What was most terrifying was that Lin Ming was only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction. Since ancient times, the highest under the heavens always had at least a middle Divine Sea cultivation. The disparity between the fifth stage of Life Destruction and the middle Divine Sea realm was far too great. If it were an ordinary fifth stage Life

Destruction martial artist, they probably wouldn't even be able to rank on the Destiny Decree. As for a middle Divine Sea master, they could exterminate a hundred regular fifth stage Life Destruction martial artists with a wave of their hand!

Lin Ming's foundation was already unimaginable; it was impossible to imagine. If this continued then it was likely he would be able to break into the legendary ninth stage of Life Destruction. His strength would then reach heights beyond anyone's wildest dreams!

Without a doubt, Lin Ming was destined to ascend into the Divine Realm. But the legends and stories he would leave behind on the Sky Spill Continent would have no equal, whether it was now, in the past, or in the future.

“Yang Yun's not dead yet?”

Lin Ming fixed his eyes, peering deep into the abyss. Yang Yun was no more than several pieces of flesh and blood, but his head still remained intact. His fires of life were weakened to the point of extinguishing and his aura was thin as cobwebs.

Lin Ming moved, landing in front of Yang Yun.

“...Lin... Ming...”

Yang Yun was bleeding from everywhere. His teeth were shattered and his tongue was bitten off cleanly. He managed to use

a slight bit of energy to simulate his voice, but it still came out blurry.

“The feeling of all your ambitions being smashed apart, do you find it hard to reconcile with?” Lin Ming indifferently asked. As he looked at Yang Yun, there wasn’t any emotion in his eyes. Yang Yun had used all means possible to reach his goal no matter how nefarious they were. Now that his fate ended up like this, he deserved nothing less.”

“Hehe...” Yang Yun demonically grinned, his eyes filled with loathing and venom. “You stand in front of me as a victor, but one day, others will stand in front of you the same way. You’ll share the same fate as me, hahahahaha!”

He hated Lin Ming! He hated Lin Ming to the depths of his soul!

It was said that when people died their final parting words would be peaceful. But when Yang Yun died, all he did was crazily curse.

The original Yang Yun, whether he was lying or just exceptional at hiding his true thoughts, his outwards appearance was always that of a handsome gentleman. There was no comparison to this dying rabid dog in front of him.

It could only be said that Yang Yun had become completely demented after losing himself. His original character had completely disappeared.

Lin Ming grimly sighed. This was the fate of recklessly fusing your soul with someone else. Thinking about it, he was also extremely lucky. The divine object, the Magic Cube, was able to cleanly erase a soul mark and allow him to absorb only the memories, making it so that he was never influenced by another person's thoughts.

This Magic Cube had caused the struggle of countless great figures within the Divine Realm. Just what secrets and uses did it truly have? What was it made from and how was it created?

The Magic Cube had a mysterious origin that was impossible to guess. In fact, up until this point, Lin Ming depended on the Magic Cube too many times. He absorbed the memories of some others, but these people had all been characters on the same level of the Demon emperor. They couldn't compare to the Holy Lords or World Kings of the Divine Realm, much less an Empyrean.

The Magic Cube certainly had other functions. It was just that his boundary was too low to understand or utilize them.

As Lin Ming was thinking about this, he suddenly felt a burning heat emanate from his chest. This feeling came from the Magic Cube!

Ever since the Magic Cube fused into Lin Ming's body, he never found it again. It was simply as if it had vanished. He couldn't make contact with it or activate it. Even when he crossed Life Destruction and his body burst apart into a fog of blood, he still wasn't able to detect a single trace of the Magic Cube.



To the Magic Cube, Lin Ming was only able to passively accept its wishes. But at this time, he was able to feel the slightest bit of will from the Magic Cube. Lin Ming only felt this trace of will when he fed the Magic Cube some blood essence.

“The Magic Cube wants to swallow Yang Yun’s blood essence?” Lin Ming’s thoughts stirred. Yang Yun was only a Divine Sea powerhouse. Before this, Lin Ming already fed the Magic Cube the blood essence of a Divine Sea Supreme Elder; the blood essence of the old Imp from the Blood Slaughter Steppes. He thought that the next rank of blood essence the Magic Cube would want would be from a Divine Transformation master. He never thought that the Magic Cube would actually be interested in Yang Yun’s blood essence.

“Jejejeje, Lin Ming, I know that you want to climb onto the peak of martial arts, but there are countless martial artists just like you, which one of them doesn’t wish to reach the peak!? How many of them will finally fail before they get there!? The road of martial arts is paved with the lives of others! Sooner or later, you’ll be the same as me, the same as me!”

Yang Yun crazily shouted out, cursing with his final breath. Lin Ming glanced at him in pity. He quietly sent out a layer of energy that covered Yang Yun’s ruined body.

“You! What are you doing?” Yang Yan was shocked. He suddenly discovered a powerful attractive force acting on him. The power of his blood vitality rapidly left his body. It was gathering towards Lin Ming!

“You, you want to swallow me!?” Yang Yun’s face gruesomely distorted. He was far too familiar with this feeling. He cultivated the Great Blood Refining Art for several years and had sucked up the life of countless vicious beasts and divine body and variation bloodline Divine Sea powerhouses. How could he not know what Lin Ming was doing?

Hu!

Blood essence rapidly left Yang Yun’s body. He was so angry that his eyes popped out of his head, a monstrous, heaven-shaking hatred within them. However, as his life force left his body, his every thought and motion slowed down and down.

Masses of blood fog formed phantoms in the air. There were flood dragons, strange fishes, white tigers, massive snakes, all sorts of Saint Beasts, all of them were swallowed up by Lin Ming. More accurately, all of it was swallowed up by the Magic Cube.

A faint scarlet vortex appeared on the surface of the Magic Cube. All of these blood phantoms were minced apart by this vortex.

Finally, the scarlet phantom of a hydra was also swallowed up by the Magic Cube. At this point, all of Yang Yun’s blood essence was completely absorbed.

Yang Yun’s face was already white and filled with defeat; his last breath was near. Lin Ming couldn’t help but sigh at just how tenacious Yang Yun’s life was. Normally, if a Divine Sea

powerhouse had their head chopped off they would live for less than ten breaths of time. But Yang Yun struggled around and around, still hanging onto that single breath.

This was obviously because of the Great Blood Refining art. Yang Yun had refined countless bloodlines into himself that were filled with an exuberant and stubborn vitality, including even the stalwart hydra bloodline.

“It looks like even Whitedemon was swallowed up by Yang Yun.” Lin Ming recognized the hydra phantom; he sensed the aura of Whitedemon coming from it. Within the Divine Realm, the hydra bloodline was also a considerably powerful clan with countless clansmen spread throughout.

“Lin Ming, there’ll be a day, when you...”

Yang Yun was sending out his final curse, but as he spoke, his head suddenly split apart. A crack appeared from his forehead, extending down to his lower jaw like a knife that passed through a watermelon. His head exploded.

Yang Yun’s voice was stopped short. He had thoroughly died.

However, at the moment when Yang Yun’s head split apart, a tiny wisp of remnant shot out, its soul force extremely weak. It violently thrashed and twisted about. This soul emitted the aura of the Ancient Devil.

This was a wisp of the Ancient Devil's remnant soul that Yang Yun hadn't fused with, instead choosing to suppress it within his spiritual sea. Now that Yang Yuns' spiritual sea had broken apart, this tiny wisp of soul had no place left to hide.

The Magic Cube didn't seem to have any interest in swallowing up this soul wisp, instead remaining silent. In the Temple of Marvels, the reason that the Magic Cube swallowed the Ancient Devil's soul was because it had taken the initiative to deliver itself to the Magic Cube when it tried to seize Lin Ming's body.

"Yang Yun has already died and you still have a wisp of soul left over? That's really persistent of you." Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a cold light as he pinched that wisp of soul in his fist.

Screech screech!

That soul wisp sent out tiny screams as it was pinched between Lin Ming's fingers, as if it were a large rat that had been caught around the neck.

A thought entered Lin Ming's mind. This was the voice of the Ancient Devil. "Don't kill me! Don't kill me! I know many secrets about the Sea of Miracles and the Eternal Demon Abyss! I also know where many powerhouses have left their treasures! You still haven't truly entered the Sea of Miracles, I can lead you there to seek treasures!"

The Ancient Devil furiously struggled. However, Lin Ming only sneered. He twisted his fingers, and with a lightning cracking

sound, the Ancient Devil was completely annihilated.

At this point, Yang Yun, Whitedemon, and the Ancient Devil were all dead!

Lin Ming took a deep breath, tracing his chest. The Magic Cube remained quiet. Although it had absorbed blood essence this time, it didn't open the Magic Cube space.

This made Lin Ming feel a tinge of regret. It seemed that in order to open up the Magic Cube again, he would need the blood essence of a Divine Transformation realm powerhouse.

Lin Ming hypothesized that it wasn't the Magic Cube that absorbed blood essence, but rather that powerful soul deeply sleeping within the Magic Cube. That is, the Saintess that used the Magic Cube to devour the souls of 10,000 Divine Realm Supreme Elders.

Each and every one of those Divine Realm Supreme Elders had been super powerhouses. If the Demon Emperor were ranked amongst them, he would only be extremely ordinary. But every single one of them was completely exterminated with a single move from that woman.

That woman likely needed blood essence to repair her own soul.

Before this, every time she had opened the Magic Cube after absorbing blood essence was only to inform him that she needed

the blood essence of stronger powerhouses to recover.

And now, the Magic Cube sucked Yang Yun's blood essence of its own volition. That explained a question, and that was that Yang Yun's blood essence was finally at a high enough level for the woman to use.

This should also be because Yang Yun cultivated the Great Blood Refining Art, and the blood vitality within his body was far too exuberant and potent. A normal Divine Sea powerhouse would not have the qualifications to have their blood essence be used by that woman, because that Divine Sea boundary was far too low for her.

# Chapter 946 – The Highest Under the Heavens

---

With the Magic Cube's fluctuations, Lin Ming became aware of something. That was that the day of the Magic Cube's awakening was approaching. If the woman's soul within the Magic Cube could awaken, then perhaps he might be able to learn the Magic Cube's secrets and find out just what it was.

“I have no idea whether that woman will be an enemy or friend. For someone at her level, even a wisp of her soul will have terrifying power. I have to strengthen myself as soon as possible; strength is the most fundamental truth of all.”

As Lin Ming thought this, he looked up and saw the 50 some Divine Sea powerhouses flying towards him.

There were currently around 90 Divine Sea powerhouses remaining in the entire Sky Spill Continent. These 50 some individuals accounted for the majority of them!

In peaceful times, if these 50 some individuals gathered together, that would truly be an awe inspiring scene. That was equivalent to the greatest strength of the Sky Spill Continent gathering together; just what sort of influence wouldn't they be able to flatten and raze to the ground? If they attacked the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, even Yang Laotian would have been frightened out of his wits, withdrawing into the Nine Furnace Divine Palace with only the great array to resist them.

But now, these 50 some people didn't even dare to take a deep breath in front of Lin Ming. They felt an enormous pressure just being in his presence.

Lin Ming was simply far too strong. Now that he killed Yang Yun, he officially earned the title of highest under the heavens. He was someone with the status equal to the Demon Emperor of 70,000-80,000 years ago.

This was absolute domination!

Moreover, he was only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction. Breaking through another two stages of Life Destruction in 3-4 years would be as simple as eating a meal to him. He would then be able to massacre swathes of Divine Sea masters with just a thought.

Of the 90 some Divine Sea powerhouses remaining in the Sky Spill Continent, nearly half of them had relied on lucky chances to break into the Divine Sea. That was over 40 people!

Of the remaining 50, although a majority of them broke into the Divine Sea with their own strength and will, they had neither divine bodies or variation bloodlines and they weren't even at the seventh stage of Life Destruction, but the most ordinary and common sixth stage of Life Destruction. Although they were stronger than those that relied on lucky chances to break into the Divine Sea, it would be extremely difficult for them to step foot into the middle Divine Sea realm.



Considering all factors, there were 20 people in the Sky Spill Continent that managed to break into the middle Divine Sea, and only a single person that was at the late Divine Sea realm. That was Old Man Good Fortune. All other late Divine Sea masters were slain by Yang Yun.

The Divine Sea powerhouses of the Sky Spill Continent, in terms of cultivation, strength, and foundation, could only be considered a ragtag group of martial artists in front of Lin Ming.

“Sage Lin.”

Many Divine Sea powerhouses saluted Lin Ming. As for calling him Little Brother Lin, no one dared to refer to him by that name again. This was the honor and status conferred by absolute suppression of strength. If the current Lin Ming wanted to form his own sect, he could even take his time to annex the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom and build a sixth-grade sect.

“Yang Yun, is he really dead?” Fairy Snow Gale saw Yang Yun’s corpse on the ground. His body was covered with blood and all of his blood essence was sucked out. She found this incredible. A cruel demon of his era who had managed to enslave nearly all Divine Sea powerhouses of the Sky Spill Continent for four years, the sinister and powerful Yang Yun had finally died.

It wasn’t just Fairy Snow Gale, but everyone else let out a sigh of relief. Some of them used to have a tracing mark planted within them, and those Divine Sea powerhouses with a variation bloodline felt an even greater sense of relief.

The woman called Yu'er deeply bowed to Lin Ming. "Sage Lin, killing Yang Yun is a life saving graciousness to me. I'll carve that graciousness in my mind."

Followed by Yu'er, a tall and robustly built middle-aged man bowed to Lin Ming. "My life and death blood brother Luo Mo died under Yang Yun's hands. I thank Sage Lin for killing Yang Yun and completing this hatred and blood debt for me."

With the death of Yang Yun, everyone was happy and overjoyed, finally being able to be at ease of mind.

"Sage Lin, if you have any requests for us, please speak. I shall wait until my dying breath for them!" A martial artist said.

Lin Ming calmly replied, "Yang Yun is my enemy and we were destined to have a life and death battle. Although it incidentally helped you, it isn't a great kindness or anything like that. Whether there's something I would like done, there is indeed something."

"Sage Lin, please be frank. I'll wade through water and fire to accomplish it!" The martial artists straightened themselves. So many Divine Sea powerhouses had gathered here today, and each one of them were overlords of the Sky Spill Continent that ruled over powerful influences. Just what wouldn't they be able to do?

Lin Ming smiled. "It's not that serious. Everyone, you're all basically part of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom, Seven Star Divine Kingdom, or one of

their subordinate influences right?”

“Yes. There’s also some freely wandering martial artists that have no sect; around 7-8 of them are here. As for the Asura Divine Kingdom, they have a grudge with Sage Lin so they completely backed Yang Yun. We didn’t find any of them trustworthy so we didn’t contact them.” The Seven Star Divine Emperor Li Yuxiao quickly said.

“Mm.” Lin Ming nodded. “Then, I have two requests. First, I hope that in the future, there’ll only be three Divine Kingdoms around the Sea of Miracles. From this point onwards, the Asura Divine Kingdom shall no longer exist!”

Lin Ming’s request was amazing. With just several words, he directly sentenced a Divine Kingdom to obliteration. He indeed had the qualifications to say this.

Li Yuxiao sucked in a deep breath as he heard Lin Ming’s words, but he wasn’t surprised. The Asura Divine Kingdom was already as incompatible with Lin Ming as fire was to water. If Lin Ming planned to ascend into the Divine Realm in the future, he would surely leave behind his family and inheritance in the Sky Spill Continent. If there was some hostile influence greedily eyeing them, how could he possibly be at peace?

The four Divine Kingdoms had existed for over 10,000 years. Now, because of just a few words from Lin Ming, there would be one less. There would only be three great pillars remaining!

“How about it?” Lin Ming’s eyebrows shot up.

“No problem!” Not only did Li Yuxiao agree, but the other important figures from the three Divine Kingdoms also concurred. In truth, the reason the four Divine Kingdoms could co-exist with each other in a stable state for over 10,000 years was entirely because they mutually suppressed each other. The price of waging war was simply too great. As for joining forces with another Divine Kingdom to conquer another, if they could do it then others could also. The interests and subterfuge between the four Divine Kingdoms were far too complex and intricate; wanting to start a war wasn’t simple at all.

But now, because of Lin Ming, none of this was a problem!

Lin Ming said, “Exterminate the Asura Divine Kingdom. The territory, resource, and benefits will all be divided by your three Divine Kingdoms. I won’t intervene and I don’t want any of it. I only have one demand. When you do this, do not recklessly kill. Try to use peaceful means to solve conflict if possible instead. As for the inheritance and descendants of the Asura Divine Kingdom, do not slaughter them all. You may absorb them into your three Divine Kingdoms and allow them to continue to exist.”

The leaders of the three Divine Kingdoms were delighted to hear Lin Ming say this. This was equal to handing them a giant cake. With the deterrence of Lin Ming and the three Divine Kingdoms joining forces, the Asura Divine Kingdom was doomed to destruction. There likely wouldn’t be many people that would resist this. In this war, they would be able to gain the greatest harvests in exchange for the smallest losses.

As for the Asura Divine Kingdom, they had existed for over 10,000 years and the resources they accumulated were abundant beyond imagination. If the three Divine Kingdoms could equally divide in the spoils, then the many Holy Land family clans and even many fifth-grade sects would be able to take a cup of this soup.

Where could anyone find such a marvelous matter?

Lin Ming continued, “There is also another matter. The Asura Divine Kingdom has a subordinate influence called the Northwest Great Desert. There’s someone amongst them named Wang Yichan. I don’t want him to continue living on in this world.”

The reason that Lin Ming’s real identity had been exposed was because Wang Yichan had told Yang Yun. This caused the Lin Family to suffer a great catastrophe.

Lin Ming had formed a grudge with Wang Yichan during his great banquet wedding, creating a viper. After Lin Ming ascended into the Divine Realm, he didn’t want such a viper aiming at his family. If this person died, he would feel much more at ease.

“This is a minor matter. Please allow me to handle it.” Li Yuxiao volunteered. Wang Yichan was only a Life Destruction martial artist, killing him was no different from killing a chicken. As for the Northwest Great Desert, they certainly wouldn’t dare to shelter Wang Yichan. That was the same as seeking death.

From the age of 15 when Lin Ming first officially stepped onto the road of martial arts, 11 years had passed. 11 years ago, he was only an unimportant and minor character not worth remembering, but now, with just a few words, he was able to change the status quo of the Sky Spill Continent!

In the next three years the Asura Divine Kingdom would be carved up and annexed, completely vanishing from the world. As for Situ Haotian, that proud ruler of his era would be forced into a dead end and die on the road of regret. On this continent, the Asura Divine Kingdom would no longer exist and the name would fade into obscurity.

Of course, that was a story for another time.

.....

Lin Ming crossed several dozen million miles to arrive at the Giant Leviathan in the South Sea.

Within a minor dimension of the Giant Leviathan, Mu Qianyu, Qin Xingxuan, Demonshine, Lin Fu, and Lin Mu were gathered together.

Even Lan Yunyue had shown up. After so many years, she finally saw Lin Fu and Lin Mu again. She was filled with guilt and embarrassment upon seeing them and deeply bowed to them.

Lin Fu and Lin Mu could've been said to have helped raise Lan

Yunyue from childhood. As they saw her again, they were filled with emotion.

Lin Ming stood at the side, not saying anything. Mu Qianyu walked to Lin Ming's side and asked him in a soft voice, "When do you plan on leaving?"

Lin Ming's heart quivered. He knew this so-called 'leaving' was in truth ascending to the Divine Realm. When he left, it was unknown just when they would meet again. Towards Mu Qianyu, Lin Ming felt a great deal of guilt. After their great wedding, they only enjoyed a few months of tenderness and love before he had gone to the four Divine Kingdoms. During that adventure he left for several years. And now that they met each other again, he would have to ascend into the Divine realm soon.

"I haven't really thought about it yet." Lin Ming didn't know what to say.

Mu Qianyu softly smiled. "You don't have to feel guilty about anything. In truth, from the day that I gave you my heart, I knew that I might not be able to continue walking down the same path as you. I just didn't think that day would come so soon."

"No matter what the future brings, that is the choice I made completely of my own will and desire. You know, if you didn't exist, I would've probably perished in the South Sea war. I'm also someone that walks down the road of martial arts. All of us martial cultivators take martial arts as our central focus with things like feelings and sentiment as mere distant details. When you go to the Divine Realm, do so with confidence. I'll stay in the lower realm

and handle everything here.”

Mu Qianyu whispered into Lin Ming’s ear. To a true martial artist, unless they were a martial artist that specialized in emotions, they would cultivate martial arts wholeheartedly with no time for things like feelings or sentiment. To cultivate martial arts was the struggle against the heavens. Only when a martial artist determined that there wasn’t much hope for further advancement would they settle down, taking a wife and concubines and wildly enjoying their time. Otherwise, most of them would bitterly and diligently cultivate, chasing after the Great Dao with their complete heart and will. As for feelings and sentiments, they would become somewhat indifferent to them.

Mu Qianyu was also a martial arts genius. Although she couldn’t compare to those peak Emperor level talents, she had the support of a massive amount of resources brought by Lin Ming as well a drop of the Ancient Phoenix bloodline fused into her body. It wouldn’t be too difficult for her to break into the Divine Sea in the future.

She was not the type of woman that would vacantly live her life once her man left; she also had her own road of martial arts that she desired to walk down and she was also fiercely independent. If she hadn’t met someone like Lin Ming, then not marrying for her entire life was also an acceptable matter to her.



# Chapter 947 – Grandest Event Since Ancient Times

---

The next several months, Lin Ming resided in the Giant Leviathan with his family and good friends as they traveled back to the Sky Spill Continent.

During this time, Lin Ming didn't train much. Instead, he spent his time with Mu Qianyu, Qin Xingxuan, his parents, and the others, enjoying happy days together.

After meeting each other after such a long period of separation, Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu fell into intimacy like fish into water. The two of them didn't have much experience in this regard. As martial arts cultivators, they naturally had to suppress the passions and lusts in their hearts. But now, they were finally able to indulge to their hearts' content.

“Lin Ming, what plans do you have with Little Sister Xingxuan? Do you plan on bringing her to the Divine Realm with you?” After a vigorous bout of lovemaking, Mu Qianyu lay down on Lin Ming's chest. Her face was flushed red and she was lightly panting.

Lin Ming stroked his wife's fragrant and warm breasts while thinking of the answer. Ever since the Lin Family Clan was harmed by Yang Yun, the series of events had cast a shadow on his heart. Luckily they hadn't attached too much importance to Lan Yunyue or the consequences would have been much more serious.

If he brought Qin Xingxuan to the Divine Realm, it'd be creating

a weakness for him. He had no idea what sort of powerful enemies he would make in the future. If he faced an unscrupulous enemy, they were likely to harm Qin Xingxuan.

Lin Ming's emotions ran deep. If something really happened to Qin Xingxuan, if she was humiliated, raped, or killed, he couldn't imagine just what he would do.

If he left Qin Xingxuan behind in the Sky Spill Continent, then even if he managed to offend some great influence in the Divine Realm, she would still be safe here because of the barrier that Empyrean Primordius had set up around the planet.

Lin Ming shook his head. "Xingxuan's cultivation is too weak. Even with my help, it won't be easy for her to reach the Divine Sea in the future. And passing into higher levels will be even more difficult. Besides, the channels between the Sky Spill Continent and the Divine Realm have been sealed away. If I try to bring her upwards, there might be some problems. Even now, I have no idea how to ascend. I'll have to ask Old Man Good Fortune or the Ancient Phoenix Great Temple's Temple Spirit for help."

The rules of the world originally only allow a Divine Sea master to ascend to the Divine Realm. Lin Ming was currently only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction. Even if his strength already surpassed a normal late Divine Sea master, he still wasn't able to go against this rule. If he wanted to ascend, he would likely have to pay some price; bringing someone with him would make that even harder.

Mu Qianyu said, "I want things to be simple. However, leaving

Little Sister Xingxuan in the lower realms is unfair to her.”

Lin Ming felt extremely guilty as Mu Qianyu spoke. He could give Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu countless lucky chances, but he eventually wouldn't be able to walk with them.

Lin Ming took out a spatial ring. “There's 80 million spirit essence stones here, as well as all sorts of rare and precious pills, heavenly materials, heaven-step treasures, and all sorts of other things. There's also the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's national destiny stabilizing divine treasure, the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace. It can be used to stabilize the destiny of Divine Phoenix Island. With me acting as deterrence as well as the other Divine Sea powerhouses that received my help, no one should think about moving against Divine Phoenix Island for some time.”

After Lin Ming killed Yang Yun he naturally obtained all of his belongings. In addition to the Steppes Master's treasury and the Blood Slaughter Steppes itself, Lin Ming's wealth was incalculable.

Mu Qianyu silently received the spatial ring. This was a ridiculous amount of wealth, nearly equal to a Divine Kingdom's national treasury. Especially the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace. That was a treasure used to stabilize the national destiny of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom; the value was unimaginable.

But Mu Qianyu wasn't happy. She knew this was the legacy that Lin Ming was leaving her.

“Then how will you repay Little Sister Xingxuan?” Mu Qianyu

asked.

“A grand marriage for the whole world to witness. We will also take this time to move Divine Phoenix Island into the central region of the Sky Spill Continent. With my power and influence, we shall stand tall there and become a Holy Land from this point on!”

.....

Three months later the Giant Leviathan returned to the Sky Spill Continent. Lin Ming and everyone else passed through transmission arrays to quickly return to the central region. Before Yang Yun died, he had at least done one final good deed and that was that he had established a near perfect transmission array network. This made travelling through the Sky Spill Continent much more convenient.

Soon after, an important matter spread through the entire Sky Spill Continent. This was the news of Lin Ming’s grand marriage.

Every large sect’s Divine Sea powerhouse received invitations. The highest under the heavens, Lin Ming, was actually planning to hold a dual cultivation marriage ceremony with an unknown woman.

The three Divine Kingdoms as well as many of the Holy Lands were greatly surprised. There were even many of them that were disappointed. It had to be known that Lin Ming’s current status was that of supreme power, nearly unapproachable. Even if they

knew that Lin Ming would ascend into the Divine Realm, there were still countless influences that were eagerly willing to marry their proudest daughters to him.

Even if Lin Ming ascended to the Divine Realm, he would still leave behind his fame and legacy in the Sky Spill Continent; no one would dare to move against his people, because no one could guarantee that he wouldn't return in the future. Then again, Lin Ming's connections were extremely deep now. Many Divine Sea powerhouses had received a lifesaving graciousness from him; they owed him a great favor.

When a martial artist reached the Divine Sea realm, it wasn't easy for them to owe anything to anyone, because they tried to avoid involving themselves with karma. They found owing favors to others bitter to taste, and always looked for opportunities to return them. In this situation, if anyone dared to act against the family Lin Ming left behind in the Sky Spill Continent, Lin Ming wouldn't even need to take action before that person became the target of the whole world.

Moreover, if they saved Lin Ming's family and Lin Ming returned in the future, he would probably repay them for their kindness. It was unknown just what level of strength Lin Ming would be able to reach. Just some casual goods that he handed out might give them infinite delight.

If the great influences could choose the most exquisite and perfect woman to receive Lin Ming's favor and have them win his heart by virtue of outstanding talent and beauty, then that was equal to climbing the great tree that was Lin Ming. They would be

able to receive 10,000 years of endless good luck!

But Lin Ming was actually planning on marrying; how could all these great influences not be disappointed,

Some people were curious. They soon found out that when Lin Ming was in the South Horizon Region, he had already held a great wedding. This would be the second one. In other words, Lin Ming already had a wife.

This was good news. It was proof that Lin Ming didn't refuse concubines. This made everything much easier to handle. It had to be known that while Lin Ming ventured in the central region for all these years, he had kept a pure heart, indifferent like ice. They feared that Lin Ming was the sort of fellow that only had martial arts in their hearts, and wholeheartedly walked down the road of martial arts with no other concerns, uninterested in the matters between men and women. If that were true, they really would have no idea where to begin.

Although individuals the great influences selected were the most glorious and proud heavenly daughters, the truth was that they didn't care too much about being Lin Ming's wife; even being a concubine was more than good enough.

Taking this opportunity, many great influences brought rich gifts to Lin Ming's grand wedding as well as the most splendid heroic young elites of their sects so that they could open their eyes and expand their vision. Of course, they also brought along the most stunning and alluring young women, all of them had heaven-gifted talents.

The wedding venue was the new Vermillion Bird Palace. The Vermillion Bird Palace floated in the skies with the help of array formations. There were also several otherworldly celestial mountains floating nearby under the powered array formations. On top of these celestial mountains, there were countless multicolored rainbows that lit up the skies in dazzling glory as well as grandiose palaces dotting the landscape. There were countless rare spirit flowers and spirit trees. Countless worldly treasures bloomed under the effects of spells. These spells had the strength of a million spirit essence stones melted into them. The heaven and earth origin energy here was rich to the point that it nearly condensed into bubbles. Fragrant scents, clouds, pavilions, all sorts of beautiful sights accentuated each other. If a mortal were to take a single breath here, they would live past a hundred years in good health. This was truly an immortal fairyland within the mortal world.

In fact, most of these arrangements hadn't been done by Lin Ming, nor did he care much about doing them. As for Divine Phoenix Island, their background was too weak and they also couldn't arrange such sights. All of this was jointly done by the three Divine Kingdoms and the various Holy lands. They wished to make this grand wedding as glorious and resplendent as possible to please and curry favor with Lin Ming. These sects had all tried their hardest; they had really laid down a capital.

It could be said that Lin Ming's marriage ceremony was the grandest event in the Sky Spill Continent for the last several tens of thousands of years! Perhaps only the establishing ceremony of a sixth-grade sect could reach similar heights. Otherwise, who would ever be able to move nearly 80 Divine Sea powerhouses?

Nearly all of the Divine Sea powerhouses of the Sky Spill Continent arrived; that included even the Northwest Great Desert's Wang Yenli. As for the matter concerning his dead son, he came to this wedding with a hearty laugh, even preparing generous gifts to apologize for what his son did. He didn't really care but about Wang Yichan's death. He had over a thousand sons after all. He only hated that his son had possibly involved him in a calamity.

Besides the three Divine Kingdoms attending, there were also many important Holy Land figures, fifth-grade sect Sovereigns and Highest Elders, famed Elders from all around, fifth-grade family clan Patriarchs, and many others. All of them brought their own gifts.

There were also many wild and scattered martial artists that came. Although they had no sect behind them, they were still powerful characters, lords of their own lands. They had come to experience the illustriousness of the highest under the heavens. If they missed the grandest event of tens of thousands of years, they truly would feel regret.

For some time, near the new Vermillion Bird Palace and the many celestial mountains that floated in the sky, countless shining gold divine carriages appeared. There were also jade spirit boats and spirit ships, mountains, palanquins, many of them towed by auspicious Saint Beasts of all varieties. This truly seemed like a grand gathering of immortals.

Amongst all these dazzling divine carriages and spirit boats, there was an extremely simple green ox that stuck out like a sore thumb.



Besides walking on a cloud, this green ox didn't look any different from an ox that a common mortal farming family would use.

This was naturally Old Man Good Fortune's mount.

“Hahaha, Little Friend Lin, it's been four years since we last met, you've truly bloomed in magnificence. Although I already expected you to become the highest under the heavens, I didn't think that day would come so soon! This old man didn't receive an invitation but would you perhaps allow me to join in on the festivities?”

“Senior Good Fortune is too funny. The reason that this junior can be here today is all because I received Senior Good Fortune's shelter and guidance. This junior wanted to request Senior Good Fortune to this wedding feast, but it's only that Senior Good Fortune is secretive in movements, a divine dragon that doesn't show their head, only their tail. There was no place for me to send an invitation to.”

Lin Ming pleasantly laughed. He owed Old Man Good Fortune a great deal. Even in the Temple of Marvels, Old Man Good Fortune gave Lin Ming the chance to escape. He also grievously wounded Whitedemon. If Whitedemon and Yang Yun had joined forces at that time, he would've never made it out alive even with the Magic Cube.

This grand event continued for nine days. But Lin Ming only appeared on the first day. He brought Qin Xingxuan around to speak to the crowd and drink with some important guests. Then they flew away together.

Many sects had brought proud, beautiful daughters of the heavens to this wedding banquet to obtain Lin Ming's favor. All of them were left disappointed.

## Chapter 948 – Incarnation of the Jade Slip

---

Atop the peak of a floating mountain, underneath the glow of multicolored lights, Lin Ming and Qin Xingxuan lay spread out on the grass, watching as the white clouds rolled past them. All the wonders around them left one intoxicated like a dream.

With the world as a bed, flowers as a blanket, a beautiful woman hugged close to his chest, Lin Ming watched the scenery around him. He stood at the very pinnacle of the Sky Spill Continent; his life could've been said to have reached the limit of happiness.

In these past years, if Lin Ming hadn't been bitterly cultivating, then he was slaughtering or fleeing. He had rushed headlong into all sorts of dangerous situations with only slim hopes for survival; he never had a chance to calm his heart and enjoy his life.

If one didn't experience such a free and glorious fairy-like life at least once, then their life would be lacking. While the road of martial arts was filled with long periods of cultivation, they also needed to become aware of themselves and their feelings. They needed to taste the hundreds of emotions in life; this was also part of cultivation.

Lin Ming gently skimmed his fingers over Qin Xingxuan's body. She snuggled up to his chest like a cat. Both of their hearts were filled with an unprecedented peace.

After a long time passed, Qin Xingxuan seemed to suddenly remember something. She said, "Husband, before Old Man Good

Fortune left, he left you a letter. You might want to take a look at it.”

Lin Ming faintly smiled. “I already know what Senior Good Fortune wants to say; it’s about the matter of ascending. Unfortunately, I cannot go along with Senior Good Fortune’s wishes. Senior Good Fortune already has a sect that he has devoted his life too and that sect is less suitable for me than the Ancient Phoenix Clan. I’m also only at the fifth-stage of Life Destruction; it’ll be difficult for him to open a space gate for me. I can only decline Senior Good Fortune’s kind intentions.”

Lin Ming planned to ascend as soon as possible; he certainly wouldn’t wait until he reached the Divine Sea. “Xingxuan, If there’s no accident, I’ll stay in the lower realms for another year or two. Before I go, I’ll help raise your cultivation to the Revolving Core and Yu’er’s cultivation to Life Destruction. Tomorrow we’ll go on a little adventure; I’ll bring you somewhere fun.”

“Mm? Where?”

“You’ll know once we get there.”

The place Lin Ming brought Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu to was the Blood Slaughter Steppes – the Road of the Emperor.

With Steppes Master Lin Ming bringing them, there was certainly no one that would dare stop Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu from entering the Road of the Emperor. Moreover, most of the Tower Masters and High Lords were controlled by

Demonshine. In the future, the Blood Slaughter Steppes would become a great support for Divine Phoenix Island.

Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu split up and went to two different Sky Split Towers, separately entering the Road of the Emperor. As for Lin Ming, he also entered and began to perceive the emperor stone tablets.

The road of the Emperor stone tablets were far inferior to the road of will lights in term of mysteriousness. The emperor stone tablets were carved with Laws that geniuses had left behind after they passed through the Road of the Emperor. Besides a few people like the Demon Emperor, none of these emperor stone tablets entered Lin Ming's eyes. Even the highest of these emperor stone tablets were inferior to the exquisiteness of the Thunder Laws jade slip left behind by Jiang Ziji.

Lin Ming was a bit disappointed by this.

Empyrean Primordius and the goddess from the Eternal Demon Abyss had each left behind one will light, but they hadn't left behind any emperor stone tablets. Lin Ming's greatest harvest on the Road of the Emperor was from entering the grandmist space that Empyrean Primordius had left behind. He managed to form his grandmist battle spirit in a single go and even came into contact with the mystical Chaos Laws.

No such lucky chance existed in the road of the Emperor stone tablets.

For the next year, Lin Ming assisted Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu in cultivating, passing their days in love and warmth.

During this year, Qin Xingxuan succeeded in breaking into the Revolving Core realm. Compared to Mu Qianyu who broke into the Revolving Core realm at 30 years of age, she was two years faster.

As for Mu Qianyu, she was at the peak of the late Revolving Core realm, just a single step away from Life Destruction. This was also because she felt her foundation and background were lacking, so she intentionally suppressed her cultivation. Otherwise she would've already broken through.

As for Lin Ming, he had used this year to thoroughly stabilize his cultivation and purify his understanding of Laws. He completely eliminated all hidden dangers left behind by the ridiculously rapid rise of his cultivation.

In spring a year later, on a clear sunny day, Lin Ming brought Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan to Divine Phoenix Island's Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, where they entered the restricted zone.

Before Lin Ming entered the restricted zone, the Temple Spirit already felt his presence.

An old and indifferent voice echoed in his ear, "It's been a long time, trial challenger."

"Mm. It's been a while. I apologize for disturbing Senior's sleep. I

came this time to ask you a question. How can I break through the space barrier of this world? I would like to leave the Sky Spill Continent and go to the Divine Realm.”

The Temple Spirit said, “Trial challenger, Lady Fairy Feng already investigated the situation around the Sky Spill Continent. The space-time around this planet has been blocked off by some mysterious power. If you wish to create a space channel out of this world and ascend to the Divine Realm then it’ll be very difficult. The simplest method is to go to another world through a transmission array, then take a space channel through there instead. When you left Timeworn Phoenix City, Lady Fairy Feng also passed you several jade slips. One of those jade slips has a single hair of Fairy Feng. If you crush this jade slip, that hair will turn into an incarnation of her. You can rely on this to speak to Lady Fairy Feng again. “

“Mm? That happened?” Lin Ming was stunned. He didn’t think that Fairy Feng would leave behind such a contingency plan. When he left Timeworn Phoenix City, Fairy Feng gave him several Fire Concept jade slips so that he could perceive them. He never discovered anything strange with them.

The Temple Spirit said, “Lady Fairy Feng and Guru Blueflame calculated that you have karma within the Sky Spill Continent that you have not yet resolved, and a greater destiny that you had yet to inherit. If you prematurely ascend to the Divine Realm then you will not be able to fully delve into your potential. Thus, they allowed you to return to the Sky Spill Continent.”

“However, a most elegant white dragon fish is still restrained by

the fishermen and birds. Although you're a mighty dragon in a deep pool and you also have Lady Fairy Feng's appreciation, before you grow, your fate will inexorably be filled with layers upon layers of trials and tribulations. Without anyone protecting you, even if your destiny is potent, there still exists the danger that you will perish."

"So Lady Fairy Feng spent a hundred years of her cultivation to keep her incarnation in her hair to accompany you. She didn't inform you of this so that you wouldn't grow an arrogant heart and display your true potential instead, reaching the peak of destiny in the Sky Spill Continent and settling your karmic ties. But if you truly did suffer an accident and your life was on the edge between life and death, this jade slip would automatically shatter and Lady Fairy Feng's incarnation would appear, comprehensively and completely protecting you."

"Because of the laws that limit the Sky Spill Continent, this incarnation wisp only has a cultivation suppressed to the peak of the late Divine Sea realm. Even so, the incarnation perfectly inherited Lady Fairy Feng's understanding of Laws. For her to exterminate someone like the Sky Spill Continent's highest under the heavens would be as simply as waving her hand."

The Temple Spirit unhurriedly said. Lin Ming took a deep breath. He never imagined that Fairy Feng handled so many matters in secret.

With Fairy Feng's boundary, let alone having her incarnation suppressed to the late Divine Sea realm, even if it were suppressed to the Life Destruction realm, that would be more than enough to



annihilate Yang Yun. It had to be known that Lin Ming was only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction and he managed to kill Yang Yun. Cultivation wasn't everything. If Fairy Feng's true form were to arrive on this world, even if her cultivation was suppressed to the fourth stage of Life Destruction she would likely be able to defeat the fifth stage Life Destruction Lin Ming. That was the disparity brought along by different boundaries.

“I never thought that Senior Fairy Feng would make such arrangements. I, Lin Ming, will carve this kindness in my heart.”

Lin Ming honestly said. He knew he was currently an unimportant person. If he showed great talent, he could still only be considered a talented junior. When he obtained first place in the smelting trial, that was only in the lower realms' Timeworn Phoenix City. The smelting trial in the Divine Realm was far more terrifying; there were simply far too many geniuses there.

A new batch of talents appeared every ten years or so and these extreme talents accumulated for tens of thousands of years. Even if he was the most outstanding talent of his generation, that didn't mean he would achieve great accomplishments in the future.

With Fairy Feng's status, she still painstakingly arranged such a protection for him. This was enough for Lin Ming to remember this kindness.

The Temple Spirit said, “Lady Fairy Feng has indeed taken great pains to help you, but you also did not disappoint. From when you returned until now, that wisp of incarnation has never been activated. This is proof that you perfectly resolved your karmic ties

in the Sky Spill Continent. You can now choose any time you desire to ascend. Of course, don't delay for too long. You already stand at the apex of the Sky Spill Continent. Your destiny in the lower realms has already reached its peak. The lower realms will only be your shackles. Only by continuing into the Divine Realm will you be able to broaden your horizons, seek greater lucky chances, meet stronger opponents, and soar into the heavens!"

"As for your cultivation being too low, you don't need to worry about that. Martial artists born within the Divine Realm occupy the vast majority. They also start from body transformation and go step by step in their cultivations. Within the Ancient Phoenix Clan, there's disciples at the Xiantian Realm and Revolving Core realm. Of course, there's also disciples at the Divine Sea realm and Divine Transformation realm. The Ancient Phoenix Clan is an immensely large clan; it's near impossible to count the number of clansmen. There's probably billions, tens of billions, or even a hundred billion clansmen. Each and every single one of them have a high degree of cultivation talent. Even then, while the Ancient Phoenix Clan is massive, it's insignificant in the face of the infinite Divine Realm."

The Temple Spirit's voice still lacked any emotion. These words made it clear just how vast and terrifying the Divine Realm really was. In terms of martial artists' strength, even if all one billion worlds of the three thousands boundless universes were added together, it still couldn't compare to the tiniest corner of the Divine Realm.

Lin Ming said, "Thank you Senior. This junior will spend another three months in the lower realms before officially ascending."

“Everything is up to you.” The Temple Spirit’s voice faded away.

For the next three months, Lin Ming completely abandoned training. He brought his parents, Lin Xiaoge, Qin Xingxuan, and Mu Qianyu to sightsee, travelling all over the Sky Spill Continent.

These three months they rode high in the sky, looking down at the picturesque scenery. Sometimes they would disguise themselves as mortals, joining into the bustling marketplaces and experience the happiness and joy of common mortals. Other times they would spend money as if it were water. They would enjoy the most luxurious establishments in the world, savoring the high life of nobility.

During this tour, Lin Ming naturally drowned himself in the pleasures of Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu, becoming drunk on their bodies. Every night they would make love until the lingering dawn approached, intoxicating themselves in the smell of each other. As the three month deadline approached, the two women also gave up any sense of shyness and propriety, allowing Lin Ming to hold them both at night and enjoy the blessings of two wives. They serviced Lin Ming together, all of them basking in love and bliss.

A long life, thousands of years of youth, carefree without worry, endless wealth, beautiful women that willingly ran into his arms, his every need taken care of. In this world, as long as he wished for it, it would be his. Such a life could be said to be at the highest peak.

But all good things had to come to an end. The happy times were

far too short. The three month deadline finally arrived.

It was time for Lin Ming to ascend to the Divine Realm.

## Chapter 949 – Towards the Divine Realm

---

Lin Ming took out the jade slip Fairy Feng left him and crushed it. For a while, countless dazzling lights formed in the sky, like a sea of fireflies had appeared. Space rippled and a red dressed woman seemingly appeared from nowhere. This woman was elegant and tied up her hair with a long hairpin. She looked at Lin Ming and smiled with appreciation.

“You have taken the initiative to crush the jade slip. Does this mean you have completed all matters before ascending to the Divine Realm?”

This wisp of Fairy Feng’s incarnation was no different from her true self. As she spoke her eyes fell on Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan behind Lin Ming. She only needed to glance at them to guess the relationship between them and Lin Ming. If Lin Ming was ascending to the Divine Realm, these two women would naturally be Lin Ming’s worries.

“Yes, everything has been completed.” Lin Ming said.

“Good. For these past years in the Sky Spill Continent you’ve resolved your karmic ties without using the power that I left with you. You’ve reached the limit of your destiny and delved into the depths of your intention. Now, you may enter the Divine Realm without worry. In the future, you may return here and it can also be your true self that returns. When Empyrean Primordius left this barrier on the world, the truth is that it only affects those from the outside; it won’t block martial artists that originate from the Sky Spill Continent or Holy Demon Continent. Even if your future

cultivation far surpasses the Divine Sea, you'll still be able to come back to this planet."

As Fairy Feng spoke Lin Ming was first startled, and then immediately overjoyed.

So that's how it was. It seemed that the reason Empyrean Primordius left this seal behind was to prevent his enemies from the Divine Realm from entering the Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent. They might covet the Road of the Emperor, destroy the goddess' true body, or steal the inheritances that he had left behind.

However, local martial artists that originated from the Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent didn't have this restriction.

It seemed that tens of thousands of years ago the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness also returned with his true body instead of his incarnation. If it was truly just his incarnation then it would have been difficult to leave behind those incomparably complex and exquisite 72 Sorcerer Pagodas.

Fairy Feng said to Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan, "You two have followed Lin Ming but now you must see your husband ascend, not knowing when he will return. That is a bit pitiful for you. I'll bestow upon you two a lucky chance as compensation."

Fairy Feng flicked her finger and two red balls of light sunk into Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu's body. Their bodies trembled for a brief moment and they felt as if they were lit on fire with endless

energy rushing into them.

“These are flame seeds formed by three years of my cultivation and Ancient Phoenix blood; it also contains a fragment of Fire Laws. You can meditate on this and perceive it, melting it into your bodies as your train. This will assist you in breaking through to the eighth stage of Life Destruction and the late Divine Sea, giving you 10,000 years of life. That will bring you enough youthful vitality to wait for your husband’s return. At that time, Lin Ming will also help you cultivate and perhaps you may even reach the Divine Transformation realm, obtaining 30,000 years of life and everlasting youth.”

Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan were ecstatic upon hearing Fairy Feng’s words. They rejoiced and hastily thanked her for her kindness. Which woman didn’t wish to be beautiful, which woman didn’t wish to have everlasting youth? With Fairy Feng’s boundary, just how precious was a flame seed formed by three years of her cultivation as well as her refined Ancient Phoenix blood? Moreover, the two of them also practiced fire-attribute cultivation methods, so melting this flame seed would be much easier for them.

If they could reach the Divine Transformation realm and obtain 30,000 years of youth, just what sort of concept was that? The change of a royal dynasty happened every few hundred years. 30,000 years was enough to see a dynasty change a hundred times. Countless emperors, princes, nobles, leaders, all of them would pass by like clouds. Even Divine Kingdoms would fall during this time.

But they would retain their youthful appearance and vigor. To a mortal, that was nearly immortality.

Fairy Feng thought for a moment, then tossed out several bottles filled with pills into Mu Qianyu's hands. "These are spirit pills from the Divine Realm. They have mild effects. Among them are some fire-attribute pills that can help you break through boundaries, medicines that can help you wash your marrow and transform your body, and even some heavenly materials that can prolong a mortal's life to a thousand years. Take them and do with them as you see fit."

"Thank you fairy maiden." Mu Qianyu bowed once more. These pills gifted by Fairy Feng were likely far more precious than the entirety of what Lin Ming left them.

"Good. Lin Ming, if you have anything else to say then speak up. If you do not, then come with me to the Divine Realm."

"No. In place of my parents and family, this junior thanks Senior Fairy Feng." Lin Ming said.

"Very well. Then, let's go."

Fairy Feng waved her sleeve and a bright crimson flame wrapped around Lin Ming. Lin Ming only felt slightly dizzy as countless streams of multicolored light rapidly passed by him. Lin Ming passed through space channels several times – this was clearly a space channel.



He was extremely shocked. Fairy Feng didn't even use any array formations. She used her titanic supernatural powers to directly tear open the void and form this space channel!

“Senior Fairy Feng, you can actually shuttle through space by only relying on a late Divine Sea cultivation?” Lin Ming was floored. He defeated late Divine Sea level powerhouses and didn't feel much awed by them. But now with a similar late Divine Sea cultivation presented in Fairy Feng, she was actually able to cross the void.

And during the time crossing the void, they were travelling to other worlds. This was shuttling through billions of miles; it was simply unimaginable!

Fairy Feng said, “This is the great void shift. It's normally impossible to activate with a late Divine Sea cultivation, but I can make up for this difference with violet sun stones. The great void shift mainly relies on a martial artist's comprehensions into the Space Laws; you need to reach at least the sixth level of Space Laws and comprehend Space Storm before being able to do this.”

Lin Ming had learned from Old Man Good Fortune that there were ten different levels in the Concept of Space.

They were: Space Distortion, Heaven's Divide, Dimensional Slash, Space Disruption, Spatial Genesis, Space Storm, Black Hole Vortex, Tenth Space Dimension, World Destruction, and World Creation.

Old Man Good Fortune had given a detailed explanation of the first five levels.

Heaven's Divide was to form a self-contained space, creating a defensive space all attacks would fail to reach.

Space Disruption was to use one's will to disintegrate space, then use the scattered power of space offensively.

Spatial Genesis was to form an independent minor dimension. This minor dimension would have the five main elements. It would have air and it would have the ability to contain life. Upon reaching this step, one could forge magic tools like the Extreme Violet Ring.

As for the sixth level Space Storm, that was to seize control of space storms. Space storms were formed from the power of space. Taking control of a space storm was to master the power of space.

Upon reaching this level, a martial artist could casually tear open the void and enter a space crack. With just a thought, they could take complete control of the originally all-annihilating power of space within that space crack. A martial artist could wrap themselves in this space crack to travel forwards like a fish swimming in the water. This was the great void shift!

At this boundary, a martial artist could travel back and forth through the boundless universe with just a thought. They could travel 10 billion miles in just the blink of an eye!

Lin Ming never imagined that not only Fairy Feng's comprehension into the Concept of Fire was extremely deep, but her comprehension into the Space Laws also reached at least the sixth level!

Fairy Feng realized Lin Ming's thoughts and faintly smiled. "The power of Laws each have their own uses. Of course it's great the deeper into Laws you're able to comprehend, but sometimes it's also good to not be greedy. If you focus on perceiving Laws too much, it'll become an obstacle in your cultivation. There are some martial artists that have reached a very high boundary in cultivation but still haven't managed to comprehend the sixth level of Space Laws. However, they can rely on some array formation magic tools to use great void shift."

"Yes, this junior understands." Lin Ming humbly said.

After an incense stick of time, the rainbow colored light around them disappeared. Lin Ming saw a sudden bright light and in the next moment he arrived within a grand hall. Rich fire origin energy was all around him; this was clearly no longer the world where the Sky Spill Continent was located.

It was impossible for Fairy Feng to break through the space barrier set up by Empyrean Primordius that divided the Sky Spill Continent's planet and the Divine Realm. They could only go to other worlds before entering the Divine Realm.

In this grand hall, a red dressed woman was standing. This was Fairy Feng's true form. The incarnation that led Lin Ming here turned into pure energy and flew into Fairy Feng's body. This

incarnation was originally formed by adding a hundred years of her cultivation to a single hair; she could naturally take it back whenever she wished.

“Let’s go. With your fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation, you will be hindered by the laws of the universe during your ascension to the Divine Realm. You’ll need me to personally bring you there. The space channel between the lower realm and the Divine Realm is filled with the power of heavenly retribution; it’s likely you’ll be scorched to ashes.”

“Yes. I must trouble Senior.”

Fairy Feng brought Lin Ming onto an altar. This red altar was completely carved with red flame jade. From the lower realm to the Divine Realm, the space was locked up by the laws of the universe. Even if a martial artist comprehended Space Storms and was able to freely use great void shift, they would still need to borrow the power of an array formation to ascend. It was impossible to tear apart that void.

Therefore, whether it was flying to the Divine Realm from the lower realms, or returning to the lower realms from the Divine Realm, neither option was easy. One had to pay a large price every trip. Normally, after a martial artist reached the Divine Realm they wouldn’t have the ability to return to the lower realms unless they cultivated to a high enough boundary and were able to afford the price.

The array formation activated and the dizzying feeling of transferring through space came over Lin Ming once again. Except

this time was much more intense than the previous times. In front of Lin Ming countless beams of light formed together, forming a rainbow colored cloud. This was a retribution cloud and contained the power of heavenly retribution!”

For a Divine Sea martial artist to ascend to the Divine Realm was the rules of the Heavenly Dao. If one’s cultivation was lower than the Divine Sea, they would receive the impediment of the Heavenly Dao. The lower one’s cultivation was, the great this hindrance would be. If Lin Ming had decided to bring Qin Xingxuan with him, then even if Qin Xingxuan was hidden in the Extreme Violet Ring, she would still have to face the power of heavenly retribution and it would be even more powerful than what Lin Ming would have to face. Even Fairy Feng might not be able to block it.

Kacha!

Heavenly thunder turned into a surging purple dragon that shot towards Lin Ming. Since ancient times, thunder symbolized the power of heavenly retribution, and heavenly retribution normally expressed itself through the power of thunder.

Fairy Feng said, “Lin Ming, revolve your complete strength to resist this. Although I can scatter the thunder for you, there’s still a great deal of escaping energy that I cannot eliminate. Moreover, you must personally resist a part of this thunder tribulation, otherwise the heavenly retribution will only become increasingly formidable. I have some pills here. If you take them, they’ll increase your strength for some time and assist you in resisting the thunder tribulation.”

Fairy Feng flicked her finger and a red light fell into Lin Ming's hand. At that same time, Fairy Feng struck her palm against that thunder dragon. Flames soared into the heavens, and behind Fairy Feng, a massive Ancient Phoenix phantom formed, wildly colliding with that purple thunder dragon.

# Chapter 950 – Phoenix Cry Palace

---

With a ringing explosion, countless arcs of thunder and blazing flames surged outwards, blotting out the world!

Fairy Feng only needed a single attack to defeat the purple thunder dragon. It turned into a massive number of tiny specks of thunder energy that came falling over Lin Ming and Fairy Feng.

As Lin Ming saw this his mind stirred. He revolved the Heretical God Force and began to greedily absorb the tiny specks of thunder energy like a drunk in a wine cellar.

Within Lin Ming's body, the Heretical God Sprout trembled underneath the nourishing thunder.

This was the power of heavenly retribution; it was different from the thunder of the mortal world. The inherent energy was extremely pure and was greatly beneficial towards Lin Ming.

“Eh?”

Fairy Feng glanced at Lin Ming with some surprise. She thought that Lin Ming would have some trouble resisting the thunder, but he seemed to be smoothly swallowing up the power of thunder tribulation instead. Not only was he not injured, he even seemed to be obtaining some benefits.

“Lin Ming, I didn't think that you would also have such high

achievements in the Concept of Thunder. It seems as if..." Fairy Feng's thoughts stirred and she immediately covered Lin Ming within her divine sense. It seemed as if she could see through him.

"Not bad! Not bad at all!" Fairy Feng praised. "Your body, after passing through the tempering of Thunder Laws several times has already become a thunder-attribute spirit body. Every cell within your body is activated through the stimulation of thunder. It seems you have an extremely high compatibility with Thunder Laws! Did you temper your body within thunder energy when you crossed Life Destruction?"

Fairy Feng had amazing eyesight. She could immediately see where Lin Ming's thunder-attribute spirit body came from.

"Senior has excellent vision. That is exactly the reason." As Lin Ming spoke, Fairy Feng scattered another bolt of heavenly retribution thunder once more. The dispersed energy was completely absorbed by Lin Ming. As the two spoke, they resisted the power of heavenly retribution in an extremely relaxed manner."

"Very good. But when you enter the Ancient Phoenix Clan you must focus your studies on the Concept of Fire. The Thunder Concepts are mainly concentrated in the Thunder Dragon branch of the Ancient Dragon Clan. There's also the Ancient Kirin Clan's Electric Violet Kirin branch. My Ancient Phoenix Clan doesn't have any great inheritances for the Concept of Thunder. You have passed the first five stages of Life Destruction by tempering your body in thunder, but from this point on you must temper your body within fire energy instead! This will allow your body to reach the extremes of thunderfire compatibility!"



Another bolt of divine thunder was split apart by Fairy Feng. She diverted 70% of this thunder energy and let the remaining 30% flow towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. His mind touched upon the Heretical God Sprout and he began to crackle as he prepared to withstand this bolt of thunder.

Kacha!

Lin Ming's protective true essence shattered and the power of thunder violently surged into him, crashing left and right as it rushed through his meridians. It reached the Heretical God Sprout, and as it did, Lin Ming felt his entire body go numb. But he was also inexplicably comfortable; he couldn't help but shout out loud.

“Good! Very good!”

Fairy Feng nodded. She linked her hands together and continued to split apart the incoming thunder. From diverting 70% of the heavenly retribution thunder, it became 60%, 50%, and then 40%, with Lin Ming having to withstand more and more of the power of heavenly retribution. His body was filled to the brim with energy as if he would burst apart at any moment. Suddenly, the Heretical God Sprout unexpectedly stretched out a little bud; the fourth leaf was about to grow!

The Heretical God Sprout successfully formed the third leaf only after absorbing the Purple Lion Thunder Source as well as

accumulating a massive amount of thunder energy beforehand. But the fourth leaf was beginning to form only after absorbing the power of heavenly retribution which hadn't even condensed into a Thunder Soul or Thunder Source. It could be seen that heavenly retribution thunder was superior to an ordinary Thunder Source.

The current Heretical God Sprout now had four leaves. Three of them were thunder leaves and only a single one was a fire leaf. But this wasn't a problem. After Lin Ming entered the Ancient Phoenix Clan, the number of fire leaves would likely far surpass the thunder leaves.

The power of heavenly retribution became increasingly intense. Fairy Feng repeatedly blocked in the front, but afterwards, it wasn't just thunder, but also round dao diagrams! These were the rules of the Heavenly Dao. They naturally formed dao diagrams in space.

As Lin Ming saw this, he felt the terrifying strength exuding from the dao diagrams. He sucked in a deep breath. He thought that with his own thunder spirit body, once his cultivation rose he might even be able to resist the Heavenly dao and freely travel between the Divine Realm and the lower realms. But now it seemed that he was far too naïve in his expectations. These dao diagrams were too terrifying; if he bumped into one then he'd be reduced to ashes.

Fairy Feng's expression turned solemn. She lifted both her arms and a side world formed around him. This was the projection of Fairy Feng's inner world. Facing this Heavenly Dao, she couldn't help but wholeheartedly project her inner world.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Dao diagram after dao diagram was shattered by Fairy Feng with countless Law fragments bursting apart. This fierce collision continued for half an hour but Fairy Feng's strength seemed to be unlimited; her supernatural powers didn't weaken in the slightest.

After an hour passed, the last circular dao diagram was blocked by Fairy Feng. Lin Ming felt a brightness in front of him. The rainbow colored power of space around him vanished and he arrived in the air above a great world.

The skies above were vast and limitless, and the earth beneath him extended to eternity. The mountains below him seemed as small as sand and the rivers appeared like strands of silk. Lin Ming guessed that he was several thousand miles above the ground, but even though he was so high up, the ground beneath him had no end. This sort of scene was startling.

An earthshaking roar suddenly filled the air. He looked up and saw a thousand mile long ancient vicious beast flying through the skies. The ancient vicious beast had massive wings and a ferocious appearance. The pressure that it emitted was bewildering. Lin Ming could clearly feel that he was in no way a match for this vicious beast.

This was the Divine Realm?

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He discovered that the heaven and

earth origin energy here wasn't pure like he had imagined. Rather, it was mixed and violent!

Five elemental energy, pure yang energy, extreme yin energy, life energy, blood demon energy, ghost energy, demon essence; a multitude of energies together, overbearing and brutal!

As he sucked in a deep breath of this energy, Lin Ming immediately felt the violet energies break into his meridians like wild horses. Of course, Lin Ming's boundary reached Life Destruction so suppressing this energy was easy. But for a martial artist at the body transformation realm or some other low level boundary, they might not have the ability to withstand this energy.

To use this energy to cultivate, one had to separate and purify it. If one wasn't careful during training then it was even possible to fall into madness.

"Divine Realm martial artists actually grow up in such an environment..." Lin Ming said, a bit dumbfounded. This kind of heaven and earth origin energy raised the threshold for those that could cultivate martial arts. Many martial artists with lower talents would not even have the qualifications to begin cultivating, otherwise, they might mess up the flow of energy in their meridians and die.

But for those martial artists with extraordinary talent, because they breathed in this violent heaven and earth origin energy since birth, their training was tempered and their strength was even more formidable!

Fairy Feng sensed what Lin Ming was thinking. She said, “The environment in the Divine Realm is much more brutal than the lower realms. Here is the true law of the jungle. Here, strength is not everything, strength is the only thing. Here, the competition is far more intense, and the fate of those who are eliminated is also far more miserable. You must know that a martial artist lives for a long time, and they have numerous descendants. Because of this, the population growth here is exponential. But no matter how broad and vast the Divine Realm is, the resources are still limited. It’s impossible for the Divine Realm to bear such a increasingly massive population. Moreover, not every family clan has the ability to send the overflow of their clansmen to the lower realms. Here, the result of losing is often death.”

Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. Indeed, if a martial artist lived for several thousand years or even 10,000 years, it wouldn’t be strange if they had several hundred children. Most of these children would likely practice martial arts too, with a similarly long life. And their children would have children, continuing on and on. The population of a family clan would grow at ridiculous rates. One wouldn’t even need 10 generations for a single person to produce hundreds of thousands or even millions of descendants.

The Divine Realm existed for countless billions of years. If death wasn’t overwhelmingly common, then no matter how large the Divine Realm was, it would be packed full with people.

This was a cruel world!

“Let’s go. I’ll bring you to Phoenix Cry Palace. My Ancient

Phoenix Clan has a total of three great family clans and seventy two palaces, all of them located on different worlds in the Divine Realm. In addition, there's also the independent Ice Phoenix Clan. They have a total of 36 palaces. The Ice Phoenix Clan tends to live in the extreme polar regions of worlds as well as worlds of snow and ice and other hidden worlds. They don't reach out to the outside world often and they also aren't managed by us. Even though the Ancient Phoenix Clan has a true total of 108 palaces, the number referred to is usually the 72 Fire Phoenix Palaces. I'm from Phoenix Cry Palace and am also the 69th seated disciple of the Phoenix Cry Palace's Palace Master."

"Uh. 69th disciple?" Lin Ming repeated, his mouth hanging open. In his impression, Fairy Feng's strength was extremely overbearing; he feared that she was no weaker than a character like the Demon Emperor. This impressive character was only the 69th disciple of Phoenix Cry Palace? And the Ancient Phoenix Clan had a total of 107 other palaces that were similar to Phoenix Cry Palace? Just how many masters were there?

Fairy Feng sensed Lin Ming's thoughts. She said, "The Phoenix Cry Palace Master has a total of 81 disciples; he gathered nine groups of nine disciples. And these 81 disciples also have varying levels of strength. The strongest amongst them that stand out are only 5-6 individuals, and these people are called the Vice Palace Masters. I'm one of the Vice Palace Masters of Phoenix Cry Palace."

"I see..." Lin Ming nodded. He found this much easier to accept.

As Fairy Feng spoke, she brought Lin Ming and tore apart the void again, using the great void shift once more. The space of the

Divine Realm was extremely stable; it was countless times more difficult to tear space here as opposed to the lower realms. With Lin Ming's strength, his casual attack could shatter space in the Sky Spill Continent, but in the Divine Realm, his strongest attack was barely able to distort space.

After an incense stick of time, Fairy Feng broke through space and appeared above an endless sea. The seawater was unexpectedly a gold color. Looking at this dazzling sea of gold from afar, this sight was beautiful and mesmerizing.

Lin Ming looked all around but couldn't see so much as a shadow of Phoenix Cry Palace.

Fairy Feng formed a seal. The space in front of Lin Ming suddenly twisted, extending outwards like ripples in the water.

A several hundred foot gap appeared in space. And through this space gap, Lin Ming could see a world. A world hidden in the void; a world that was created by an overwhelming supernatural power. Phoenix Cry Palace was actually hidden in this world!

It had to be said that the space within the Divine Realm was extremely stable. For someone to split open and create a great world here, Lin Ming found it difficult to imagine just what level of character that must have been.

# Chapter 951 – Contention

---

Casting out his divine sense to the limit, he wasn't able to sense the boundaries of this world. All he saw were billowing clouds, endless celestial mountains, immortal islands, and heavenly cave dwellings; this entire world was a paradise.

Floating amongst the clouds were countless spirit birds and spirit beasts. The spirit beasts rolled about in the air, many of them hundreds of miles long, some even a thousand miles long. Lin Ming could even see a sea serpent dragon in the distance, the same sort that had emitted the sea serpent gas in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, the same sort of sea serpent dragon whose gas could form sea serpent crystals!

Phoenix Cry Palace's sea serpent dragon was over a thousand miles long, and its immense body was draped over a massive mountain range. It sprayed out ridiculous amounts of gas, but this gas was actually different from the black corrosive poison in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. Rather, this gas formed rainbow colored clouds, beautiful and auspicious.

Besides the sea serpent dragon were golden crows, flame birds, vermillion birds, and many other birds and beasts of all colors that resembled phoenixes. All of them soared through the skies between heaven and earth; Lin Ming looked at this scene, awestruck.

These celestial mountains, immortal islands, endless clouds over an infinite sea, fairy birds, spirit beasts, and this world that was created within the void, all of this was shocking. Who cared about



the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom or Demon God Imperial Palace? Those quasi-sixth grade and sixth grade sects of the Sky Spill Continent were nothing more than little uncivilized bumpkin villages compared to the massive metropolis of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's Phoenix Cry Palace.

Fairy Feng calmly brought Lin Ming into Phoenix Cry Palace. A 7-8 mile high five-colored bird immediately flew in front of Fairy Feng and prostrated itself before her.

This five-colored bird looked like a phoenix and also like a vermillion bird. Compared to this spirit bird, the vermillion birds of Divine Phoenix Island were nothing more than little chickens. Not even mentioning aura and pressure, just their size was unbelievable. This five-colored bird was 7-8 miles tall, but the vermillion birds of Divine Phoenix Island were only 70-80 feet tall; they just couldn't be compared.

Alas, nothing could be done about this. The current vermillion birds of the Sky Spill Continent were distant remnants of ancient birds that were inoculated with the blood of the Ancient Phoenix. Although the blood of the Ancient Phoenix had extremely mystical properties, several drops alone wasn't enough to allow these birds to reach the Divine Sea realm in strength. Moreover, the Sky Spill Continent's Ancient Phoenix Clan was extinguished 100,000 years ago. With no one to raise the vermillion birds, weed out the weak from their bloodline and further fuse Ancient Phoenix blood into them, after 100,000 years, those ancient vermilion birds bred with common birds, diluting their bloodline repeatedly until it was a faint shadow of the past. Now, they no longer had their past glory.

When Divine Phoenix Island was established, if a vermillion bird were to grow up they would reach an extreme Xiantian cultivation. If they could train some more, it would already be impressive for them to reach the late Revolving Core realm.

A few drops of Ancient Phoenix blood, after passing through the weakening of 100,000 years, just how much could there possibly be left?

This was the difference of inheritances. There was no comparing those vermillion birds to this five-colored bird in front of him.

Fairy Feng and Lin Ming stepped onto the five-colored bird. The bird spread its vast wings and soared into the skies, passing through layers upon layers of celestial mountains and immortal islands. After fifteen minutes, Lin Ming finally saw a titanic palace looming in front of him. This palace's dimensions were beyond belief; it simply looked like a small planet!

It was even possible that this palace was forged from a planet by a top Supreme Elder.

Lin Ming was deeply shocked. But thinking about it some more, this was also normal. The normal Ancient Phoenix Clan was comprised of three great family clans and 72 palaces. Each palace held several hundred million or even a billion Ancient Phoenix clansmen. With so many people, how could this palace possibly hold them if it wasn't the size of a planet?

Fairy Feng brought Lin Ming towards Phoenix Cry Palace. As

they said, a mountain in the distance could run a horse dead. Even though Lin Ming could see Phoenix Cry Palace in front of him, and the speed of the multicolored spirit birds and beasts were at thousands of miles in the blink of an eye, they still flew for a long time before arriving at Phoenix Cry Palace.

As they neared Phoenix Cry Palace, Lin Ming could finally sense just how immense it was. Even the 7 to 8 mile five-colored bird he rode on was nothing more than a tiny speck of dust in front of this massive palace!

Within this palace, there were countless great jade temples and pagodas. Above the palace, there were nine great suns floating in the air, each of them showing a vague golden crow within.

Nine golden crows, nine suns in space!

Lin Ming very much suspected that the nine suns in the sky were evolved from the nine golden crow saint beasts. Phoenix Cry Palace was a true immortal paradise!

Approaching Phoenix Cry Palace, he could see countless Ancient Phoenix Clan disciples shuttling back and forth on spirit birds and spirit beasts. There were endless saint beasts and spirit boats flying about.

Many people bowed as they saw Fairy Feng. As one of Phoenix Cry Palace's Vice Palace Masters, she naturally enjoyed an extremely high status.

As Fairy Feng was about to bring Lin Ming down towards Phoenix Cry Palace, the sounds of heavenly music resounded in the air. Lin Ming looked up to see a massive ship carved in the form of a golden eagle, pulled by nine crimson sun birds, slowly flying towards them.

Around this large ship were 72 heavenly women flying, each of them slender and beautiful, fragrant and alluring. They carried various instruments, ribbons, flower vases, or art pieces, while chatting. Heavenly music lingered around them, making the scene look like an emperor was going out on a trip.

This large ship stopped in front of Fairy Feng. A thick curtain of divine silk was pulled open and a handsome man stepped out, holding a beautiful woman in his arms. He smiled at Fairy Feng from the great ship.

“I was wondering who it was, so it was Junior-apprentice Sister Yan.”

The man lazily spoke to Fairy Feng, not even sparing a glance at Lin Ming. This man referred to Fairy Feng by her surname. Fairy Feng’s surname was Yan, and her full name was Yan Fengxian. Fairy Feng was only a title.

Lin Ming could feel the aura and surging momentum from this man’s body, as if a sleeping volcano was sealed within his body, absolutely terrifying. This man was another Divine Realm Supreme Elder that surpassed his understandings.

However, from this man's posture, he didn't seem to be on good relations with Fairy Feng.

As Lin Ming was thinking of this, Fairy Feng's eyebrow arched up. She coldly smiled and said, "Sun Yanming? What do you want? Thirty years ago you ate a Flame Yang Pill and borrowed the World Returning Divine Furnace from Xiao Jiuyang to cultivate. You even used a time shifting array to slow time down, taking one year as ten years. You closed up for 30 years, but in fact that was equal to 300 years. For such a long time, you still haven't managed to make a breakthrough? Not only is your cultivation the same as it was 30 years ago, but your true essence isn't any thicker at all. You're truly a waste of resources!"

Fairy Feng's words left Lin Ming secretly flabbergasted. He never thought that Fairy Feng would have such a fierce side to her. Facing her enemy, her words sharply confronted him, harsh and contentious.

Fairy Feng's words were obviously meant to poke at Sun Yanming's sore spots. His complexion turned ugly as he was unable to refute her words. Sun Yanming glanced at Lin Ming and suddenly smiled, appearing much happier. He thought that Lin Ming was Fairy Feng's attendant, but now he discovered something interesting about him.

"You're a martial artist that ascended from the lower realms?"

Sun Yanming immediately saw through Lin Ming's status. The most significant difference between a Divine Realm martial artist and a lower realms martial artist was the true essence within their

bodies. A Divine Realm martial artist cultivated with violent and mixed heaven and earth origin energy, making the energy within their bodies much more brutal and powerful; it wouldn't be so calm and gentle like the energy within a lower realms martial artist.

“To ascend with a fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation, haha, you must have an unrivalled powerhouse who formed their own inner world as your protector to do so, otherwise you would be reduced to ashes by the explosive power of the heavenly retribution. No wonder, so it was Junior-apprentice Sister Yan who took a trip to the lower realms, consuming a massive amount of violet sun stones in order to bring you up? That's quite strange. A lower realms martial artist is actually held in such high esteem by Junior-apprentice Sister Yan, to the point she would bring you here?”

“Could it be that Junior-apprentice Sister Yan knows that she has no one to support her here in the sect and that it's impossible for her to compare with Senior-apprentice Brother Jiuyang? Does she want to establish her own forces and picked you up, the little baby boy, to do so?”

Sun Yanming intentionally bit out the words ‘little baby boy’, the mocking tone thick in his voice. Indeed, with his boundary, a fifth stage Life Destruction martial artist that ascended from the lower realms was indeed only a little baby boy. “Junior-apprentice Sister Yan, do you really plan on waiting for the lower realms martial artists to grow up and support you? Haha! Junior-apprentice Sister Yan, I must say, don't you think your plan of relying on these lower realms martial artists is a bit too naïve?”

Sun Yanming rubbed his chin, sizing up Lin Ming and also wantonly piercing through him with his perception, seeing through his body. This was extremely rude behavior. Lin Ming tried as hard as he could to prevent this divine sense, but there simply wasn't anything he could do to stop it.

“Haha, what a handsome young boy toy, he really is good material for a cute little gigolo.”

Sun Yanming exposed a disdainful smile, his meaning apparent. But his words actually angered Fairy Feng. A cold light flashed in Fairy Feng's eyes, and in less than 1/100,000 of an instant, a light misty blue light shot out from Fairy Feng's eyes and thrust into Sun Yanming's body. Sun Yanming shook as something painful happened to him. His features twisted and he backed away, his face whitening.

This glance also interrupted Sun Yanming's perception so that Lin Ming didn't have to resist that powerful pressure anymore.

It was obvious that Sun Yanming was far inferior to Fairy Feng in strength, otherwise he wouldn't have been forced back by a simple glance.

“That's a battle spirit?” Lin Ming was startled. Everything had happened in a flash. He only managed to speculate that it was a battle spirit from the brief flash of light, and moreover, it was absolutely above a gold battle spirit!

Once one reached a gold battle spirit their will would be able to

directly project onto reality and affect the real world, multiplying the strength of a battle spirit. Fairy Feng had obviously superseded this boundary.

The higher boundary a battle spirit was, the greater impact it would have on one's combat strength. Now, Fairy Feng had relied on just her battle spirit to have Sun Yanming eat a loss.

Lin Ming was a bit surprised. He thought that if this Sun Yanming was mocking Fairy Feng, then he should have strength at least equal to hers; he didn't think the disparity would be so great. Did he have backing behind him? Was it that Senior-apprentice Brother Jiuyang? If he obviously opposed someone stronger than him without someone propping him up from behind then that was just seeking death.

As Lin Ming was thinking, Yan Fengxian sent out a red beam of light that wrapped around Lin Ming. She coldly said, "We're leaving!"

Yan Fengxian disappeared like a bolt of lightning, leaving behind the gloomy Sun Yanming. Sun Yanming took out a soul recovery pill and swallowed it, his eyes flashing with a tint of fear and malice.

"Yan Fengxian, you're ruthless! I'll wait for the day that Senior-apprentice Brother Yang becomes the Phoenix Cry Palace Master, and on that day, you'll be finished. When that day comes, I will rip off your proud and haughty exterior and humiliate you!"



# Chapter 952 – Nine Divine Shifts

---

Led by Fairy Feng, Lin Ming flew on the five-colored bird towards Phoenix Cry Palace at lightning speed. A strong heavenly wind blew past Fairy Feng, sending her hair recklessly waving in the air. Lin Ming stood behind her, silent.

“Do you have some questions in your heart that you would like to ask?” Fairy Feng asked.

“I do have some questions, but it seems they are power struggles between the upper level figures of Phoenix Cry Palace so they don’t have much to do with me,” Lin Ming calmly said. His current boundary was simply too low. These high level power struggles of Phoenix Cry Palace didn’t have much of a connection to him.

“Simply because you don’t think you’re related doesn’t mean you aren’t. What is relevant to you will be relevant to you. Lin Ming, you are someone that I hold in high esteem, and as someone that I brought to Phoenix Cry Palace, you can be considered my person. As someone who is on my side, I can naturally provide you resources. But at the same time, you will also have to face many enemies.”

“Phoenix Cry Palace has a total of nine great Vice Palace Masters, the first of them being Vice Palace Master Sage Jiuyang, also known as Xiao Jiuyang. He is from one of the Ancient Phoenix Clan’s three great family clans, the Xiao Family Clan. He has been a disciple longer than I have, and his talent is extraordinary. He has experienced many fortuitous encounters, and is extremely strong. He has a massive amount of personal connections in the

sect, and he is also ridiculously rich, to the point where he can toss away resources like they're nothing. There's many talented disciples, Palace Elders, and Hall masters that have received benefits from him. Many matters of Phoenix Cry Palace are also handled by him. Every year, the rising stars amongst the new disciples almost all follow him as subordinates. It can be said that within Phoenix Cry Palace, Xiao Jiuyang's words are as good as law. When the Palace Master goes into seclusion, Xiao Jiuyang often manages many of the important matters."

"The Palace Master will soon resign from his position, just another few hundred years. At that time, he'll go to the Ancient Phoenix Clan's core Heaven Phoenix Palace to enter closed door cultivation, and the struggle for the position of Palace Master will begin in earnest. Out of the nine great Vice Palace Masters, one of us will be chosen, and out of all of us, Xiao Jiuyang has the highest chances of winning."

As Fairy Feng spoke, Lin Ming immediately became aware of what was happening. This power struggle of authority was for the position of the Palace master. In the mortal world, when a Crown Prince struggled for the throne, they could sacrifice family and friends. The Vice Palace Masters of Phoenix Cry Palace were neither family nor friends. In the Divine Realm where strength was worshipped and respected above all, the power struggles would be even more ruthless.

Lin Ming asked, "Senior Fairy Feng, do you plan on struggling for the position of Phoenix Cry Palace Master?"

"Of course. Why wouldn't I struggle? As someone who walks the

road of martial arts, the most important goal in my life is cultivation. Without cultivation, everything else is hollow. In order to increase my cultivation, I'll need massive lucky chances. Becoming the Phoenix Cry Palace Master is such a massive lucky chance. If I become the Phoenix Cry Palace Master, I'll be able to control this divine palace and freely move resources as I see fit. The treatment and resources enjoyed by the Palace Master cannot be compared to others. Of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's 72 palaces, each Palace Master commands their own land and receives the help of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. Not just that, but everyone will ride on your coattails. Those that earnestly followed you will be able to enjoy good fortune, and as for those that worked against you, they'll suffer miserable fates."

"The man you just saw is called Sun Yanming. Although he is my senior, his strength is limited and he isn't even a Vice Palace Master. He flatters Xiao Jiuyang because he thinks that he will obtain benefits after Xiao Jiuyang becomes the Palace Master.

Fairy Feng thoroughly explained the situation to Lin Ming. Whether it was emperors of the mortal world, or Palace Masters of the Divine Realm, one had to have the support of others to struggle for status. If the entire Phoenix Cry Palace was willing to support someone, then the other Vice Palace masters couldn't struggle for the position even if they wanted to.

Fairy Feng started late and the moment when the Palace Master would resign was just several hundred years away. She had to cultivate her own troops to help her resist Xiao Jiuyang; it was natural for her to value Lin Ming so highly.

Lin Ming became clear on what was happening. Regardless of what his own attitude on the matter was, in the hearts of everyone else he had already joined Fairy Feng's side. But this result wasn't too bad. In a place where the factions were distinct, it was best to join one of them. Trying to maintain a neutral stance and fish for benefits from both sides was impossible. He would just receive a cold shoulder from both factions and obtain no resources at all.

Moreover, the reason that he could ascend to the Divine Realm with just a fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation was all thanks to Fairy Feng helping him. According to Sun Yanming, she had to consume a massive amount of violet sun stones to help him ascend from the lower realms. Not just that, but she had even helped raise Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan's cultivation, and had even left behind an emergency life-saving jade slip.

Lin Ming certainly remembered all of these benevolences. If it weren't for Fairy Feng, Lin Ming would have had to wait until he reached the Divine Sea to ascend and that'd be a great waste of time.

In this world there were no good intentions without reason nor were there bad intentions with no reason. Even if Fairy Feng had a motive behind her actions, Lin Ming would still repay her kindness.

After understanding all this, Lin Ming said, "I thank Senior for the high appraisal. This junior won't disappoint Senior."

"Mm, good! If you follow me, I won't treat you unjustly. Come, I'll take you to get a status badge as well as give you some violet

sun stones and jade slips.”

Fairy Feng brought Lin Ming to the Burning Sun Hall. This was a 1000 feet grand hall at the edge of Phoenix Cry Palace. After stepping into this flame colored grand hall, Lin Ming could feel a rich and savage flame aura blowing towards him.

There were already many disciples here waiting in line. All of them were new disciples to the Phoenix Cry Palace. There were many of them that had ascended from the lower realms like Lin Ming. But unlike Lin Ming, they all had a Divine Sea realm cultivation.

Just that group of people had over 200 individuals, and the overall line was over two miles long. It wasn't strange when one realized how many people were gathered here. It had to be known that Phoenix Cry Palace was less of a palace and more of a planet. This was a great world with several hundred million people living here. Amongst these several hundred million people, the vast majority of them were at the Revolving Core realm or below. They weren't disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace, but rather martial artists that diligently trained every year, going through all sorts of harsh inspections in hopes of being promoted to a disciple. There was always a great number of new disciples at Phoenix Cry Palace.

In the Sky Spill Continent, those that reached Life Destruction were extremely powerful, and those that reached the Divine Sea could rule over their own side of the world. But in Phoenix Cry Palace, the Life Destruction and Divine Sea realms were only the lowest basic requirements to apply for being a formal disciple.

When Lin Ming arrived he immediately attracted the attention of many people, especially since he was being escorted by Fairy Feng. Although they didn't know she was a Vice Palace Master, they could faintly feel just how terrifyingly formidable she was. And yet, such a character was leading a new disciple to obtain his status badge. Compared to all of them that had lined up here, the treatment was clearly different.

“Who is he?”

“I don't recognize him. He should be someone that ascended from the lower realms though. I wonder which clan he came from.”

“Does he have special connections? Otherwise, how could he possibly trouble such a great person to lead him? He doesn't even need to wait in line!” A martial artist who also ascended from the lower realms grumpily said. He could only watch as Fairy Feng brought Lin Ming to the front of the line to obtain his status badge, while he himself was already waiting here all day.

“Humph, what connections could he possibly have? If he had connections, why would he go to the lower realms? He would've already been enjoying himself in the Divine Realm! I think that he must have offered some great treasure. Every year tens of thousands of new disciples enter Phoenix Cry Palace, I wonder just how many of them think to offer up some sort of treasure.”

It wasn't known which martial artist said this, but everyone suddenly felt this made sense. They began to regret that they themselves didn't bring their own treasures. But then again, it

wasn't simple to take out a treasure that could tempt the heart of a Divine Realm powerhouse.

Another martial artist jealously remarked, "I have no idea what good thing that brat picked up, but humph, it's stupid of him to give it away. Those that cultivate martial arts should focus on themselves, since when can others help you? If he finds a lucky chance, it's best to keep it for himself to use. I bet that brat won't last more than a few years."

Lin Ming ignored the envious stares of those around him. He obtained his status plate. Looking at it, he could see that there was a golden crow spreading its wings engraved into the front, and the words "Lin Ming Command" carved into the back.

Lin Ming came from the Sky Spill Continent's Nuyan Family Clan, so he should be named Nuyan Ming. However, he felt that this name was a bit awkward so he decided to use his given name instead. In any case, the Ancient Phoenix Clan only looked at one's bloodline; the surname was just for recording purposes.

Normally, a disciple that just joined would have to perform a variety of chores. For instance, guarding, mining, tending to the medicine garden, and so on. But because of his relationship with Fairy Feng, he was exempt from this mandatory service.

Moreover, this was different from the Fire Crow Command that ordinary disciples received; this was the higher level Golden Crow Command.

According to their rank, Phoenix Cry Palace disciples were divided into four different halls. These were Firebird Hall, Golden Crow Hall, Vermillion Bird Hall, and Phoenix Hall.

Lin Ming should have entered the lowest level Firebird Hall, but because of Fairy Feng, he directly entered Golden Crow Hall. If his future results were extraordinary, he would be able to rise up and enter Vermillion Bird Hall, and finally set his sights on Phoenix Hall.

From bottom to top, every hall had a massive disparity in treatment. Lin Ming certainly wanted to enter Phoenix Hall as soon as possible. He couldn't help but ask Fairy Feng, "Senior Fairy Feng, how do I enter Phoenix Hall?"

Fairy Feng was already expecting Lin Ming to ask this. She explained, "There are two ways. The first is to reach Divine Transformation. You'll then obtain the qualifications to enter Phoenix Hall. After you pass the entrance examination, you'll be able to enter Phoenix Hall. But this examination is extremely strict. There's many people that cannot pass it even after reaching the Divine Transformation realm."

"And the second way?" Lin Ming wanted to enter Phoenix Hall earlier, the Divine Transformation realm seemed a bit distant to him at the moment.

Fairy Feng replied, "The second way is a bit more difficult. That is to reach the ninth stage of Life Destruction. If you do, you can directly enter Phoenix Hall without need for any examination."



“Oh? The ninth stage of Life Destruction!” Lin Ming was stunned. This was quite the shortcut. From the way it sounded, even in the Ancient Phoenix Clan a ninth stage Life Destruction martial artist was quite rare.

The Divine Realm’s top talents were powerful, enjoying top resources and the guidance of World Kings. But these talents were only in the tiny minority. How many World Kings could there be, and how many top resources were there to be divided?

The Divine Realm had many people, and the average person was stronger than the average person from the lower realms, but they were far from being comparably with Lin Ming.

Lin Ming was confident he could reach the ninth stage of Life Destruction.

Fairy Feng saw Lin Ming’s eyes flash and she understood what he was thinking. She laughed and said, “Not bad. Indeed, you must break into the ninth stage of Life Destruction, otherwise you’ll meet a bottleneck at the Divine Lord realm.”

“After Life Destruction are the three great realms of Divine Sea, Divine Transformation, and Divine Lord. Each of these three large boundaries are divided into three small boundaries of early, middle, and late stages. Three small boundaries within three large boundaries, that is a total of nine. Every martial artist that walks the road of martial arts must ‘journey towards Ninefall for the Nine Divine Shifts’.”

“Journey towards Ninefall means to reach the ninth stage of Life Destruction, and completely transform your mortal born body into a spirit body. Without crossing the ninth stage of Life Destruction, it will be extremely difficult to complete the ‘Nine Divine Shifts’.”

## Chapter 953 – Saint Artifact Pavilion

---

“The Divine Sea boundary is the first step onto your road of becoming a god. Your dantian opens up to form a minor dimension, able to accommodate true essence as your dantian becomes a sea. Divine Transformation falls upon the word ‘transformation’. It’s where you evolve the world within your dantian to a dimensional realm. Finally, the Divine Lord realm is to truly become a god. A true world will evolve within your dantian and you will be able to sustain endless true essence. In addition, this world can even hold people, forests, lakes, seas, rivers, countries, and even stars! You can contain a massive number of your subjects in the world. When that happens, you shall be the god that they all believe in, you shall be their Divine Lord! That’s why this boundary is named the Divine Lord boundary; it’s to truly become a god.”

“If you can cross the nine stages of Life Destruction, that doesn’t necessarily mean you will become a Divine Lord. But after reaching the Divine Lord realm you won’t encounter endless bottlenecks and your potential will be far greater.”

Lin Ming was intrigued by the explanation given to him by Fairy Feng.. In truth, when he inherited the memories of the Ancient Devil, he became aware of the Divine Sea, Divine Transformation, and Divine Lord boundaries. But the Ancient Devil only knew that the Divine Lord boundary could contain forests and lakes. As for containing stars and even evolving the dantian into a great world that could contain countless people to live there, this was the first time Lin Ming heard of this.

According to Fairy Feng’s description, this world could have

countries, farms, wars, sacrifices, life and death, joy and sorrow, the emotions of passing time, countless stories and legends all being staged simultaneously; it'd be like a country in the Sky Spill Continent. There could even be martial artists that cultivated, using the heaven and earth origin energy that the Divine Lord would pour into their body's great world.

If they obtained a lucky chance they could even cultivate to the Divine Sea realm! Of course, compared to a martial artist that grew up in a true boundless universe, their difficulties would be multiplied many times.

A martial artist would become a divine god of their own inner world, with the worship of countless people. When they fought, they would even have the support of an entire great world's origin energy; just how powerful would that be?

It was almost impossible to imagine!

That was a true and tested Divine Lord.

Fairy Feng said, "Alright. Lin Ming, I have already informed your situation to Jun Yunrue. She is one of my people and will guide you to your own dwelling. Here is a jade talisman; you can use it to contact me if you wish. I hope that you will soon enter Phoenix Hall."

Fairy Feng flicked a spatial ring directly into Lin Ming's hands. Lin Ming swept his divine sense through the spatial ring and found that it contained not only a jade talisman to contact Fairy Feng, but

also a massive amount of purple colored divine stones and a complete set of jade slips. Without a doubt, these were violet sun stones and the jade slips were fire-attribute cultivation methods and Concept of Fire jade slips.

This was obviously special treatment she gave only Lin Ming; ordinary disciples couldn't even beg for them.

After Fairy Feng left, several disciples walked over. The one leading them was a woman, and behind her were also three men and two women. One of these men looked older, while the three others appeared to be young disciples of Golden Crow Hall.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, I am Jun Yunrue. Honorable Master Fairy Feng already sent me a sound transmission and bid me to look after you.” As Jun Yunrue spoke, she carefully sized up Lin Ming. The four young disciples also looked at Lin Ming with strange eyes filled with judgement, their expressions filled with a thick envy.

Any person that could be personally led by Fairy Feng had to be highly valued in her mind and would likely have incomparably rich resources in the future. It had to be known that although Fairy Feng's status was inferior to Sage Jiuyang within Phoenix Cry Palace, whether it was in power or influence, obtaining her recognition was only a shot in the dark for the vast majority of disciples. Phoenix Cry Palace was indeed divided into factions, but the majority of disciples didn't even have the qualifications to enter a faction. They were too weak or their potential was too small. Others didn't even notice them, so gathering them to their faction was useless to begin with.

“Yes. Senior-apprentice Sister Yunrue, I also look forward to your advice.”

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is too polite.” Jun Yunrue faintly smiled. She introduced Lin Ming to the other disciples here. “This is Lin Ming. You may call him Junior-apprentice Brother Lin. All of you will have to look after him in the future. Honorable Master Fairy Feng has already sent a sound transmission detailing me on the situation. Junior-apprentice Brother Lin ascended from the lower realms, and he is the top 100,000 year talent of a great world there, able to kill a Divine Sea powerhouse at just the fifth stage of Life Destruction.”

As Jun Yunrue spoke, the other disciples’ eyes widened, especially upon hearing that he was the top 100,000 year talent of a great world and was able to kill Divine Sea powerhouses with a fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation.

Although the martial artists of the lower realms were far inferior to the fierceness of the Divine Realm’s geniuses, it was still a great world with countless trillions of lives. Within such a great number of people, being able to be the top talent in 100,000 years was no trifling matter! Martial artists that ascended were also unrivalled geniuses of their era. They had great potential to begin with, and to them entering the Divine Realm was like a True Dragon plunging into the vast seas, ridding themselves of their shackles and going beyond all control.

The disciples behind Jun Yunrue were valued by Fairy Feng and they were all extremely talented individuals. Each one of them was

a proud and haughty genius of their generation and they had all passed fierce competitions and brutal assessments. They were originally common subjects of the Phoenix Cry Palace world, and finally managed to make their way into the ranks of official disciples. Out of the hundreds of millions of lives on this world, they managed to stand out.

Although they were temporarily residing in Golden Crow Hall, it was more or less decided that they would enter Vermillion Bird Hall in the future. They even had high hopes of entering Phoenix Hall. However, they didn't have the qualifications nor were they as daring to call themselves the top 100,000 year talent of a great world. This title only belonged to a truly freakish monster.

Now that they saw Lin Ming in front of them, besides his handsome appearance and his ethereal, untouchable temperament, he didn't seem anything special at all. In fact, he was quite ordinary. It was hard to imagine he was such an extreme genius.

A male disciple couldn't help but curl his lips and say, "The top 100,000 year talent of a great world, this title seems a bit exaggerated, right?"

"I'm not saying I suspect you, it just seems a bit excessive to me. For instance, if I went to the mortal world and saw a random fortune teller who earned his meals by reading palms, and he told me that he was actually a Divine Lord realm powerhouse that wanted to experience life as a common mortal, wouldn't that be a bit shocking?"

The man shrugged as he spoke. Jun Yunrue's complexion turned a bit ugly. "What kind of stupid analogy are you trying to make? It's a complete mess. Well, whatever, first we'll bring Junior-apprentice Brother to his residence and help him familiarize himself with the area here. Let's go."

As these disciples were discussing, Lin Ming didn't interject once, only lightly smiling throughout. He guessed that Fairy Feng only heard about his matters from the Ancient Phoenix Great Temple's Temple Spirit, and the Temple Spirit's knowledge of what happened outside of the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm was extremely limited to begin with. Fairy Feng probably didn't understand what his true strength was.

As they were walking, the several Golden Crow Hall disciples didn't give up. They tried to strike up a conversation with Lin Ming, asking, "I must say Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, I heard that you killed many Divine Sea level powerhouses. How many have you slain?"

"Mm, around 15 to 20." Lin Ming truthfully said. He hadn't really been paying attention to how many he had killed.

"So, so many?"

The several disciples' eyes widened. "Good heavens, 15 to 20!"

Although the Divine Sea powerhouses of the lower realms couldn't be considered powerful, they were still Divine Sea martial artists; killing 15-20 of them was quite an amazing feat.



“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, my name is Lin Junzhi, it seems that we both share the same surname. You are really awesome. Out of those 15-20 Divine Sea powerhouses you killed, who was the most powerful amongst them? What was his cultivation?”

A young female disciple asked while blinking. She looked like a 16-17 year old young girl and was extremely cute and lovable, just like a small rabbit. Her manners were very polite.

Lin Junzhi had to admit that it was impossible for her to kill a Divine Sea powerhouse if she had a fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation. However, the Divine Sea powerhouses of the lower realms were disgustingly weak, and there were even fourth and fifth stage Life Destruction martial artists that were able to rely on lucky chances to enter the Divine Sea. Their strength was pathetic to the point of being an absolute mess, so she did have a faint trace of hope of defeating someone like that.

Lin Ming frankly answered, “The strongest person I killed had an early Divine Sea cultivation.”

The strongest Divine Sea powerhouse Lin Ming was referring to was naturally Yang Yun. Yang Yun had failed to complete his Great Blood Refining Art and had finally relied on combusting his blood essence and ruining his Blood Law Eye in order to forcibly raise his combat strength to the middle Divine Sea for a short period of time. But his cultivation was truly at the early Divine Sea. However, as these disciples heard this, they assumed something different.

“Early Divine Sea realm. That’s not too preposterous.”

Lin Junzhi muttered to herself, patting her chest as if she were letting out a sigh of relief. If it were only the early Divine Sea, the disciples of Golden Crow Hall could also do it. Even their Elder Senior Jun Yunrue could accomplish that.

Another disciple with the surname Lui had an understanding expression as he said to everyone with a true essence sound transmission, “It seems this Lin Ming really did kill a Divine Sea master with a fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation. I heard that the Divine Sea powerhouses of the lower realms are generally absurdly weak, so facing such a Divine Sea powerhouse, it’s possible to kill 15 to 20 of them if he does so one at a time.”

“Mm, I also believe I can do this. Even if I can’t kill them, I can still defeat them.”

“Yeah, and that title of number one talent in 100,000 years might not be so real either; there are many lower realm talents that don’t have this sort of title. But if he has exceptionally rare talent, there might be some people that wanted to win him over so of course they would compliment him and choose some pleasant words like giving him the title of top 100,000 year talent. This title simply spreads around and is repeated to the point that everyone confuses what is real with what is fake.”

“Indeed, Senior-apprentice Brother Liu’s explanation makes much more sense.”

The several disciples spoke amongst each other and quickly found their minds calming down. These talents were all very proud and haughty individuals, they certainly didn't want to admit that they were weaker than others. Of course, since Lin Ming was personally brought here by Fairy Feng, it was natural he was stronger than them. So long as he was just a tad stronger than them, they could accept it.

As the disciples were talking amongst themselves, Jun Yunrue only listened, not interjecting her opinion. Finally, as they were discussing the 'final result', she finally said, "There's no limit in the universe, there's always higher heavens and stronger people. Don't think that the martial artists of the lower realms are all inferior to the martial artists of the Divine Realm. Although the Divine Realm is vast and boundless, the lower realms are just as great. The number of martial artists in the lower realms might even surpass those of the Divine Realm!"

Jun Yunrue glanced at Lin Ming. She could feel that he was restraining his aura within his body. Although she couldn't speculate anything based on this, she believed in Fairy Feng's judgement and knew that she wouldn't be wrong. Lin Ming would inevitably prove that he was an outstanding talent. But as for how strong he actually was, that would be seen in the future.

She suddenly thought of something, saying, "Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, since you just arrived at the Divine Realm you shouldn't have a good weapon in hand. How about I bring you to Saint Artifact Pavilion to choose one?"

Saint Artifact Pavilion was not a simple weapon storage area. To

choose a weapon here depended on one's strength and talent; it wasn't as simple as it seemed.

# Chapter 954 – Deliberately Creating Difficulties

---

“Saint Artifact Pavilion! Great, let’s all go!” When Saint Artifact Pavilion was brought up, the other disciples became giddy. Within Saint Artifact Pavilion, there were no treasures besides saint artifacts. Moreover, saint artifacts had massive differences depending on the rank. A peak saint artifact was completely different in value from a general saint artifact. Saint Artifact Pavilion contained not only general saint artifacts but also top ranked high-grade saint artifacts. Of course, whether or not someone could obtain it all relied on their own abilities.

When Lin Ming heard of Saint Artifact Pavilion, he was also tempted. He hadn’t held a weapon he liked in his hand ever since the Purple Comet Spear. Lin Ming had replaced weapons several times, but because of their different natures they didn’t suit him too well.

The first low-grade heaven-step white spear he obtained within the Eternal Demon Abyss had been tossed to him by Duanmu Qun who had bartered for it with a High Lord. It didn’t even have its own name. The quality was rather ordinary and he only casually used it.

As for the second heaven-step, that was a red spear given to him by Timeworn Phoenix City, a common service weapon for being a trial challenger there. Besides that it was exceptionally durable and fire-attributed, it didn’t have any other special characteristics.

The third, the Great Desolate Blood Halberd was a saint artifact

rank weapon, but it was still a halberd, not a spear. Moreover, it wasn't too useful for boosting his Concepts and Laws, and a halberd wasn't flexible to begin with. This simply wasn't suited to Lin Ming's fighting style.

The fourth, the purple spear was a thunder-attribute weapon left behind in the Extreme Violet Ring by Jiang Ziji. He also only occasionally used it.

Now as Lin Ming heard Jun Yunrue mention he could choose a weapon at Saint Artifact Pavilion, his interest was piqued. "Then I must bother Senior-apprentice Sister Jun to guide me."

Jun Yunrue said, "Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, in Saint Artifact Pavilion, the type of saint artifact you can choose, and whether or not you can at all, will depend on your own ability. If you cannot obtain one, you'll have wasted this chance. You must remember this and make sure you grasp the chance you are given."

"Oh?" Lin Ming was startled. He thought that he could choose any weapon from Saint Artifact Pavilion, but now it seemed that there was some other mystery behind it.

Jun Yunrue said, "It isn't easy for us to exchange enough resources to enter Saint Artifact Pavilion. If you aren't able to obtain a high-grade saint artifact, even a low-grade saint artifact is a very good result. 95% of the Golden Crow Hall's disciples don't have a saint artifact, and even many disciples of the Vermillion Bird Hall haven't been able to obtain one yet either."

Even the most ordinary of saint artifacts had a decent value; in the Divine Realm, saint artifacts weren't as common as cabbage. Within the entire Sky Spill Continent, there were only about ten or so saint artifacts, and even a Divine Kingdom would only have 1 or 2 available to stabilize the destiny of their nation. The Sky Spill Continent's saint artifacts were all passed down from ancient times 100,000 years ago, and after that, no one had ever been able to forge another one.

Jun Yunrue let the group directly to Saint Artifact Pavilion.

.....

Phoenix Cry Palace was built atop a planet, with countless palaces, halls, temples, and other buildings scattered throughout; the area it covered was simply terrifying. In order to pass between different areas of Phoenix Cry Palace, one needed to take transmission arrays or fly for long periods of time.

Lin Ming and the others passed through several transmission arrays on their trip to Saint Artifact Pavilion. Along the way, he saw a massive city with city walls that were over a thousand feet high and spread to the distant horizon. In terms of length and width, this city was several thousand miles. It was equal to a great province in the Sky Fortune Kingdom. There was no city in the Sky Spill Continent that could compare with it.

Such a large city could easily sustain a hundred million people!

However, within the cities of Phoenix Cry Palace, there were

substantial amounts of smelting trial areas and related resources. For instance, mountains and jungles where vicious beasts were raised, or grand array formations used for training and testing. Only several million people lived in these cities. They all had a great deal of space, and every family had their own palaces to live in.

Lin Ming passed his perception through these families and discovered that nearly everyone here trained in martial arts. A 12-13 year old child was at the second or third stage of body transformation and at 18-19 years of age they were at the Houtian realm. This meant that the number of talents was also much higher.

The food these people ate was far from what martial artists from the lower realms could compare with. There were all sorts of vicious beast meat, spirit fruits, and spirit vegetables. They would even soak in medicinal baths at a young age, helping their foundation be extremely solid.

Lin Ming couldn't help but sigh in praise. The martial artists of the Divine Realm would start cultivating at a young age. They took spirit pills and spirit foods from birth, and what they bathed in were medicinal baths. They lived in palaces and what they wore were array clothes. When they went out they would ride on spirit boats and visit others by passing through transmission arrays. If they wanted to train, they could visit any of the training grounds near their homes.

There was also a massive difference in inheritance. Although it wasn't the top class inheritances of the Divine Realm, it was still



far superior to those from the lower realms. In addition, their bloodline talent also vastly exceeded those from the lower realms in quality. This was why they were able to create a martial arts city, a city where everyone practiced martial arts!

With such massive cities developed by a super sect to act as their foundation, how could there not be tremendous amounts of geniuses raised and developed?

Jun Yunrue glanced at Lin Ming and could see the interest playing in his eyes. She smiled and said, “This is a mortal city. There’s several hundred similar cities like this in Phoenix Cry Palace, and every city has several million people. Added together, that is hundreds of millions of people, most of whom are mortals. As for us, we also came from these mortal cities. We showed our skills, rose above the several hundred million people, and finally became disciples of Golden Crow Hall. Let alone Golden Crow Hall, even the lowest Firebird Hall has intense competition to enter. All mortal juniors hope to one day become an official disciple of Phoenix Cry Palace, soaring into the skies with a single leap.”

As Jun Yunrue spoke, Lin Junzhi blushed. She said somewhat embarrassedly, “What are you talking about. I’m still far from being comparable with Senior-apprentice Sister Jun.”

“Haha, Junior-apprentice Sister Lin, your potential is great. Honorable Master Fairy Feng favors you a great deal. Well, let’s end this conversation for now. We’ve finally arrived at Saint Artifact Pavilion.”

Although Jun Yunrue said that, Lin Ming only saw rolling clouds

above an endless sea. But above the clouds, there was actually a massive pavilion, floating amongst the clouds as if it were a mirage. On the pavilion there was a giant golden signboard that had three words written in large flowing strokes.

‘Saint Artifact Pavilion’.

“Come, let’s go.”

Jun Yunrue led everyone to the gate of Saint Artifact Pavilion with a sense of familiarity. This was a spacious square paved with fiery red stones as if they were some sort of fire jade. These fire jades were clear and iridescent, shining with a faint red light, seeming as if there was a raging flame simmering within them. These beating flames exuded an incomparably rich fire origin energy, and the massive amount of fire origin energy gathered into the air, forming the faint outline of a dao diagram. Although this was only the elementary form of a postcelestial dao diagram, for them to be formed by just the rich energies here and with no one actively stirring them up, this was proof that the fire origin energy was of a ridiculously high quality!

At this moment, a squad of guards riding fire lions crossed their paths, directly stopping in front of Jun Yunrue and her group. This squad of guards had a Divine Sea cultivation, and the captain was impressively at the late Divine Sea realm.

Lin Ming could feel the energy coming from these guards. Most of them had crossed the seventh stage of Life Destruction, and the captain had likely crossed the eighth stage of Life Destruction. The aura they emitted was formidable.

An eighth stage Life Destruction late Divine Sea cultivation. Lin Ming had to admit that he wasn't a match.

As the guard captain saw Jun Yunrue, he clamped his legs down on the fire lion's sides, stopping it and the squad of guards. He cheekily smiled and said, "So it's Golden Crow Hall's Junior-apprentice Sister Jun. How come you decided to visit Saint Artifact Pavilion today?"

Jun Yunrue frowned. "I came this time to guide my Junior-apprentice Brother Lin to choose a weapon. I hope that Senior-apprentice Brother Song won't make things difficult for me."

"Haha, of course I won't make things difficult for you. Saint Artifact Pavilion is originally for disciples of Phoenix Cry palace to choose a weapon or magic tool for their own use, why would I think of hindering Junior-apprentice Sister Jun in any way? Well, according to the rules of Saint Artifact Pavilion, those that enter can only choose a single saint artifact, and what they choose will all depend on their own ability. If they can't obtain one then that is only their own bad luck. Oh, right, those that enter Saint Artifact Pavilion must pay 3000 phoenix cry seal marks or an equal value in violet sun stones." The guard captain licked his lips as he looked at Jun Yunrue and Lin Ming with greedy eyes.

"What? 3000 phoenix cry marks!? Entering Saint Artifact Pavilion only costs 1000 phoenix cry seal marks! Why are you charging us three times the price?"

The so-called phoenix cry seal marks was a point system for the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace based on the merits they performed. For instance when killing enemies in sect wars, finding heavenly materials, and handing in cultivation jade slips of other sects, these and other tasks, one could receive phoenix cry seal marks according to their contribution. There were even some people on the level of Sage Jiuyang who could create their own martial skills and pass those to the sect as inheritances and receive a corresponding amount of phoenix cry seal marks.

The phoenix cry seal mark was a form of currency used solely in Phoenix Cry Palace. It could be used to purchase a number of sect benefits. Entering Saint Artifact Pavilion was one such sect benefit.

“Oh? Is that so? Too bad, it seems prices have risen recently.” The guard captain smiled, clearly containing a mocking meaning behind it.

Jun Yunrue’s complexion turned overcast. The rules of Saint Artifact Pavilion hadn’t changed for 10,000 years. If there was such a great change it would be spread throughout the entire palace, but there had been no news at all. It was clear that this guard captain was deliberately creating roadblocks for them, but there was nothing she could do about it. She only had an early Divine Sea cultivation; she wasn’t a match for this guard captain. As the Elder Senior Sister who managed Fairy Feng’s faction at Golden Crow Hall, she led her juniors-apprentice brothers and sisters here to choose a weapon. But they hadn’t even passed the gate and yet there were difficulties blocking their way. How could she possibly raise her head in this circumstance?

“Song Baifeng, I’ll remember this!” Jun Yunrue grit her teeth and traced her spatial ring, preparing to pay the 3000 phoenix cry seal marks for each disciple. It was best to let Lin Ming choose a weapon before doing anything else.

At this time, Lin Ming’s true essence sound transmission echoed in her ears. “Senior-apprentice Sister, what’s going on here? They’re only the guards of Saint Artifact Pavilion and yet they can arbitrarily extort you like this? Is there no one that can manage them?”

As Lin Ming saw Jun Yunrue about to capitulate, he couldn’t help but ask her this. This was simply too outrageous. In such a massive place like Phoenix Cry Palace, how could a late Divine Sea realm guard be so arrogant?

Jun Yunrue shook her head, “They are Sage Jiuyang’s people. Not only are the guards of Saint Artifact Pavilion his people, but also the guards of the Pill Pavilion and the Scripture Pavilion, all of them are disciples subordinate to Sage Jiuyang. Within the entire Phoenix Cry Palace, besides the Palace Elders and the Phoenix Cry palace master, Sage Jiuyang can be called omnipotent. Do you really expect to count on the Palace Elders and the Phoenix Cry Palace Master to worry about minor matters like this? So these people under Sage Jiuyang can randomly make rules up to hinder us because we are Honorable Master Fairy Feng’s people and there is nothing we can do about it. Do you think we can go complain to Sage Jiuyang or something?”

“These guards know this so they are deliberately creating troubles for us to line their own pockets. Of course, Sage Jiuyang is

also happy to see these situations occur.”

## Chapter 955 – Huang Yuehong

---

Sage Jiuyang's people were lurking everywhere within Phoenix Cry Palace. This meant that all those who dared to be hostile against him would be pushed aside!

If Fairy Feng herself were here today, then Song Baifeng wouldn't even dare to say a single rude word. Otherwise, that would be offending a Vice Palace Master and Fairy Feng would have the authority to punish him on the spot.

However, Jun Yunrue and her group had no choice but to swallow this insult. In the end, she was just too weak. Her cultivation was only at the early Divine Sea. Even if her talent far surpassed this Song Baifeng in front of her, she still wasn't his match at this moment.

As for the disciples behind Jun Yunrue, they were only at the seventh and eighth stage of Life Destruction or at the half-step Divine Sea; they weren't any better. They would be instantly defeated by Song Baifeng.

Lin Ming wasn't any better either. His cultivation was only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction while Song Baifeng was an eighth stage Life Destruction late Divine Sea realm martial artist, far superior to the early Divine Sea Yang Yun.

The weak could only allow themselves to be suppressed everywhere.

“Song Baifeng, I will remember this.” Jun Yunrue took out a jade book from her spatial ring. After opening the book, one could see pages covered with rows upon rows of dense red seal marks, as if they were phalanxes of tadpoles. These were phoenix cry seal marks, a type of contribution point that Phoenix Cry Palace recorded for their disciples. Every contribution point was a single phoenix cry seal mark, and they could be transferred or traded to others. Because many resources at Phoenix Cry Palace required phoenix cry seal marks to purchase or access, they were much more welcomed by the disciples than violet sun stones, a type of currency that was always in demand.

Jun Yunrue waved her hand and several thousand red seal marks left the jade book. At this moment, a rich and compelling voice suddenly sounded out. “Isn’t that Junior-apprentice Sister Jun Yunrue?”

Everyone turned to see a spirit boat flying towards them. This spirit boat was carved from priceless jade and it was being towed by nine golden crows. At the bow of this spirit boat, an elegant youth in embroidered robes slowly flew down, accompanied by two others behind him, both of which had a late Divine Sea cultivation.

The elegant youth held a folding fan, his feet stepping atop an auspicious cloud. Motes of light faintly floated around him as if he were an immortal exiled from heaven.

This youth’s cultivation was deep like the sea, and his appearance was extraordinarily handsome. He emitted a kingly atmosphere from head to toe, making one feel awed in his presence.



If this person were described within the world of mortals, then he would be a naturally born emperor. Whether it was his temperament, aura, or appearance, everything he possessed was so.

“Huang Yuegong, Senior-apprentice Brother Huang!”

As Song Baifeng and the other guards of Saint Artifact Pavilion saw this elegant youth, they were surprised for a brief moment before revealing flattering smiles. They hurriedly jumped off their fire lions to greet him.

To dismount when greeting someone was an expression of respect, otherwise it would give off a commanding and superior feeling. When Song Baifeng faced Jun Yunrue and the others, he didn't step off his mount. But now he rapidly dismounted. It was clear that this person had a noble status.

“Who is that?” Lin Ming couldn't help but ask with a true essence sound transmission. Although he could feel that this elegant youth had an early Divine Sea cultivation, he could feel that his aura was vastly different from others. In other words, he was an extremely terrifying individual.

Jun Yunrue took a deep breath and said, “That is Phoenix Hall disciple Huang Yuegong. He has a ninth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea cultivation! Don't look at him being at just the early Divine Sea realm. In true battle, his strength even surpasses Song Baifeng. His foundation is absolutely solid, and in the future he

even has great hopes of becoming a character on the level of a Divine Lord! Moreover, after reaching the Divine Lord realm, the inner world he creates will be far larger than others. It might hold mountains, rivers, seas, and even stars.”

“Oh? Phoenix Hall? Ninth stage of Life Destruction!”

Lin Ming’s thoughts stirred. Phoenix Hall was the highest rank of disciple, equal to a core disciple.

He deeply gazed at Huang Yuegong. Besides Fairy Feng and a few others, this was the first time he truly saw a ninth stage Life Destruction powerhouse. A ninth stage Life Destruction powerhouse was indeed far more horrifying than an eighth stage Life Destruction martial artist!

Jun Yunrue continued, “Not only is Huang Yuegong strong, but his background is the Huang Family Clan. The Huang Family Clan is one of the three great family clans of our Ancient Phoenix Clan, along with the Huo Family Clan and the Xiao Family Clan! Within Phoenix Cry Palace, the ones that cannot be provoked are these types of individuals, those that are extremely strong and also come from prominent noble families. That is the reason why Song Baifeng flatters him like this.”

“I see...” Lin Ming said, suddenly aware. This sort of person was strong and their roots were deep. Offending them would often lead to a miserable outcome. Only they were allowed to step on others; no one would dare move against them.

“Could he also be in Sage Jiuyang’s faction?”

Jun Yunrue said, “The Huo, Xiao, and Huang Family Clans intensely compete amongst each other, but in the Ancient Phoenix Clan, they’re all connected through various divisions of benefits. They’ll certainly support the juniors of the three great family clans over others. In Phoenix Cry Palace, the Huang Family Clan supports the Xiao Family Clan, and in some other palaces, the Xiao Family Clan will support the Huang Family Clan. This Huang Yuegong is also one of Sage Jiuyang’s people. He hasn’t grown too strong now, but in the future once he reaches Divine Transformation or even the Divine Lord realm, he will definitely become a big boost to Sage Jiuyang’s position!”

Lin Ming understood the approximate situation about Huang Yuegong at Phoenix Cry Palace. Although he was only a junior for now, he would inevitably shine in the future, blooming into brilliance.

Huang Yuegong didn’t land on the floor, instead staying floating in the air. As he watched Jun Yunrue and the others, his expression and eyes were just like a king overlooking his subjects. The other disciples behind Lin Ming drew back several steps. Against such a character they lacked the energy to withstand the tremendous pressure.

In the end, they came from humble origins and were ordinary themselves. In the face of someone from the Ancient Phoenix Clan’s noble Huang Family Clan, they naturally felt awe and fear.

“Someone that ascended from the lower realms.” Huang Yuegong

instantly discovered Lin Ming and his eyes swept through him. Lin Ming felt a perception rush through his body like a vast and surging tide, as if all his secrets were being flipped over.

However, this feeling left just as fast as it came, lasting only for the briefest of moments. After, Huang Yuegong ignored Lin Ming as if he hadn't seen him at all, instead treating Jun Yunrue and the two other female disciples to a bright smile.

“Junior-apprentice Sister Jun, how are you? Are you here to find a saint artifact? If Junior-apprentice Sister Jun needs a saint artifact, in truth you only needed to speak to me. Here, I just happen to have a good saint artifact here that is for women to use. It would be better served in the hands of Junior-apprentice Sister Jun.”

Huang Yuegong flicked his hand and a bracelet flew toward Jun Yunrue. This bracelet seemed as if it was forged from starlight. In an instant, it wrapped around her hand without leaving her the chance to react. This also reflected the vast disparity of strength between Huang Yuegong and Jun Yunrue.”

As the twinkling silver bracelet was worn on Jun Yunrue's white arms, it was especially beautiful.

“This is, a low-grade saint artifact?” Jun Yunrue's eyebrows shot up. As she looked at her hand, an incredulous expression was etched on her face. She wanted to decline it but she hesitated instead.

“Yes. That is a low-grade saint artifact called the Chain of Stars. If you wear it, it has the effect of nourishing your soul. Moreover, when you revolve your true essence it will enhance your strength by 10%.” Huang Yuegong said with a smiling face.

A saint artifact was very precious and many disciples of Vermillion Bird Hall didn't even have one. An accessory type saint artifact was several times more valuable than other types of saint artifacts. A low-grade saint artifact bracelet far surpassed an ordinary medium-grade offensive saint artifact in value.

For instance, Lin Ming's saint artifact bracer was able to increase his perception. It played an extremely helpful supporting role when he was comprehending Laws. This was one of the more prized treasures he had obtained from the Temple of Marvels.

The bracelet Huang Yuegong just casually gifted wasn't much worse than Lin Ming's saint artifact bracer. It was extremely difficult for Jun Yunrue to decline this gift; she really liked this bracer. Moreover, the use of this bracer was amazing. With it, Jun Yunrue's strength would increase and she could rise even quicker and enter Phoenix Hall, becoming a core disciple.

Huang Yuegong chuckled, “Junior-apprentice Sister Jun, this bracelet looks beautiful on you, as if it were custom made for your wrists.”

Jun Yunrue's appearance was exceptional. Her chest was full and seductive and her legs were straight and slender. Her butt and thighs curved up deliciously, and her expression was usually stern. Due to her beauty, this sternness actually contained a beguiling

charm. Because of this, Jun Yunrue was also exceedingly appealing even in the Ancient Phoenix Clan where beauties were present like clouds. She attracted the attention and pursuit of many men.

Moreover, Jun Yunrue was favored by Fairy Feng and her talent was good. Although she was currently in the Golden Crow Hall, in truth she could enter the Vermillion Bird Hall whenever she pleased. It wouldn't even be a problem for her to enter the Phoenix Hall in the future. Her prospects were bright and shining.

The action of Huang Yuegong sending out this bracelet was obvious in its meaning. Behind Jun Yunrue, Lin Junzhi and the other female disciple looked on with expressions full of envy.

As Huang Yuegong saw the two young women's responses, he faintly smiled and said, "Although this is my first time meeting these two fellow junior-apprentice sisters, our meeting can also be considered a stroke of fate. Here are two low-grade saint artifact swords; consider them a meeting gift."

Huang Yuegong waved his hands and two saint artifact swords shot out. These two swords sparkled with a bright light, sharp and cold. One could see they were excellent swords at first glance!

As Lin Ming saw these two swords, he couldn't help but sigh at just how shamefully and excessively wealthy Huang Yuegong was. Out of all the swords he had seen throughout his life, besides the Argent White Sword surpassing these two swords in quality, all other swords were like scrap metal in comparison.

“This, this...”

As Lin Junzhi received this sword, her cute face blushed red. She never thought that Huang Yuegong would gift such a precious gift on their first meeting. She came from a humble mortal background, so where could she ever obtain a saint artifact? And now someone actually gifted her this divine sword, how could she not be amazed.

Behind Lin Junzhi, the other male disciples had expressions thick with envy. They licked their lips and looked at Huang Yuegong, hoping that he would also gift them something.

As Lin Ming saw their eyes, he shook his head.

As for Huang Yuegong, his eyes flashed with a trace of disdain. He folded his hands together, holding no meaning of giving them anything.

Behind Huang Yuegong, one of his two subordinates laughed heartily, “These two idiots, who do they think they are? Young Master gave the sister apprentices saint artifacts because he favors them. Especially that Jun Yunrue, she is truly a top quality woman. Those two ridiculous fools, they have the face of a slave, have they ever even looked in a mirror? It’s like they really think they’re in high demand or something.”

The other subordinate said, “This also can’t be helped. Yan Fengxian came from a common origin, so the disciples she gathers are mostly from the same common origin. To the poor, an

ordinary saint artifact can have their eyes go red with jealousy!”



# Chapter 956 – The Rules for Obtaining a Saint Artifact

---

The two lackeys talked with each other using true essence sound transmissions. They sized up the two male disciples, looking at them the same way a noble looked at a beggar.

Huang Yuegong maintained a smiling expression; the deep loathing and contempt he felt was hidden deep within his eyes. As for the two male disciples, they didn't notice anything at all. They didn't realize that the only reason Huang Yuegong was showing such grace was due to the presence of Jun Yunrue, otherwise he would have told them to screw off.

Huang Yuegong was rich but it wasn't like saint artifacts fell from the sky. There were still many beauties he could give saint artifacts, so how could he waste them on these two ugly pieces of trash?

“I must say young master, I think that this little Jun girl is tempted by you. Haha, and who can blame her? Young master is so handsome and dashing, and he even gifted such a valuable gift on their first meeting, which girl wouldn't have her heart moved by this? It's a surprise she isn't already obediently crawling into young master's bed!”

“Hehe, this Jun Yunrue's talent isn't bad. If young master can suck up her primal yin energy, it'll be beneficial to young master's cultivation method. Moreover, her figure is so soft and ample, I'm sure she tastes great. If the two other female disciples are added on top, then it'll be that much better!”

The two lackeys' words were filled with crudely suggestive innuendos. Huang Yuegong maintained his composure and said, "I don't value this Jun Yunrue just because I desire her and want to conquer her. The key factor is that I value her potential. She has an over 70% chance of stepping into Phoenix Hall and becoming a core disciple in the future. Once her cultivation is higher, she can even be a useful helper to my cause. I have a complete understanding into the behavior of women like her. Once I conquer her body and mind, she will follow me with her entire heart. Moreover, she is also one of Fairy Feng's people. If I conceal my relationship with her and leave her as a spy with Fairy Feng, that would be even better."

Huang Yuegong swung his fan, his expression brimming with confidence. He had a tremendous amount of experience in chasing after women. These past years, he succeeded in obtaining the hearts of countless women, moreover, they weren't common women either. They were all outstanding geniuses that were proud daughters of heaven.

"Amazing! Young master's methods are so amazing!" The two lackeys endlessly flattered Huang Yuegong, spewing out all sorts of praises. It was obvious they were skilled in flattery.

"I thought that young master only wanted to satisfy the desires of the flesh, but I never imagined young master would plan so far into the future. This is really hitting two birds with one stone. Not only can young master enjoy this girl, but she will also be a servant to young master! Fierce, way too fierce!"

Huang Yuegong's exchange with his lackeys only took an instant; Jun Yunrue obviously didn't know of it. She bit her lips and reluctantly looked at the beautiful and useful bracelet on her wrist. She took it off, and said, "Senior-apprentice Brother Huang, this gift is just too precious for us. I cannot receive it."

Although the bracelet was good, Jun Yunrue wasn't an idiot. To hand her such a gift on a simple meeting, it was clear that Huang Yuegong was pursuing her.

Receiving this gift would be equal to tacitly consenting to the pursuit of Huang Yuegong. If that happened, sooner or later she would be conquered by him. The key problem was that Huang Yuegong was Sage Jiuyang's person while she was Fairy Feng's person. How could the two of them ever have a future together?

Even though Jun Yunrue dearly desired this bracelet, she had no choice but to return it.

As Jun Yunrue returned the bracelet, Lin Junzhi and the other female disciple also hesitantly returned their swords. They were well aware of the twisting circumstances to them receiving these gifts; it was clear that Huang Yuegong targeted Jun Yunrue. Since Jun Yunrue returned her gift, it would be shameful if they kept theirs.

"Junior-apprentice Sister Jun, this is only a minor gift. It means nothing to me, so please don't decline it."

"I really cannot receive this. I can only turn down Senior-

apprentice Brother Huang's good intentions."

Huang Yuegong faintly smiled as he saw Jun Yunrue firmly turn down his gift. He said, "That's fine. It seems I was too brash in presenting this gift and offended a beauty. It doesn't matter if Junior-apprentice Sister Jun refuses this gift. After we finish our treasure hunt at Saint Artifact Pavilion, how about we share a meal and talk further?"

Huang Yuegong knew when to stop. It was clear that Jun Yunrue was tempted this time. As long as she was tempted, there was hope. If he could launch another offensive in the future and do something that she liked, this beauty would be his sooner or later.

Only this sort of difficult women that cost him time and effort would raise his ardor. Just waving a hand and having a girl join his bed was meaningless.

"That is, I still have some matters to manage later. I'm afraid I cannot agree to Senior-apprentice Brother Huang." Jun Yunrue's expression and tone already softened. Although she and Huang Yuegong belonged to different factions, in the face of a gentleman who was so strong and came from such a prominent family and even treated her so kindly, it was impossible to say that she didn't have a favorable impression of him.

"It doesn't matter, we'll always have more chances in the future. That's right, Junior-apprentice Sister Jun was planning to enter Saint Artifact Pavilion? How many of you are entering?" Huang Yuegong didn't continue bothering her about the matter, instead switching topics.

“Three people. Me, Junior-apprentice Sister Lin, and also Junior-apprentice Brother Lin who just joined.” Jun Yunrue indicated Lin Ming. From the beginning until now, Lin Ming remained unknown in the background. With his cultivation and background, it was easy for others to assume he was an attendant of some sort. In Huang Yuegong’s eyes, this sort of attendant was no different from an ant. He didn’t even bother sparing him a glance.

“Oh? Three people? But when I was on my spirit boat I seemed to see Junior-apprentice Sister Jun pull out more than 3000 phoenix cry seal marks. It looked as if there were 9000 of them?”

Huang Yuegong’s eyesight was extraordinary; he could see the exact number of phoenix cry seal marks that Jun Yunrue had taken out. Song Baifeng panicked as he heard this. He quickly said, “Sir Huang, this servant should die, this servant was confused for a moment so...”

Song Baifeng was extremely tense. Being a guard for Saint Artifact Pavilion was a highly sought after role with many advantages. For him to reach this point with his common civilian disciple status, that was because he was able to predict the moods and mood changes of others; he knew who he could offend and who he had to flatter. As for someone like Huang Yuegong who had such a deep background, he could order any of them wherever he wished, even if it were to guard a tomb. The difference between them was simply like the heavens and earth.

How could he not be panicking?

The truth was that Huang Yuegong already understood the situation when he asked this question; he was only deliberately questioning the guard captain to show off his power. He frowned, pretending to be angry, “Song Baifeng, you are just a guard of Saint Artifact Pavilion and yet you dare to extort Junior-apprentice Sister Jun?”

“Sir Huang please forgive me, I will never dare to do something like this again. This servant has eyes but couldn’t see Mount Tai. This servant never knew that Junior-apprentice Sister Jun was good friends with Sir Huang. Had I known this earlier, I would’ve allowed her to freely enter Saint Artifact Pavilion.

Song Baifeng’s words were carefully chosen. Huang Yuegong was pleasantly delighted to hear them. He wished that he could clap Song Baifeng’s shoulder and say ‘good job!’.

“Humph, there better not be a next time. As a guard of Saint Artifact Pavilion, you should follow regulations in handling all matters. One thousand phoenix cry seal marks for one person, I will pay!”

Huang Yuegong raised his hands and took out 4000 phoenix cry seal marks. Jun Yunrue wanted to stop him but bit her lips, not saying anything.

As for Song Baifeng, he shook his head like a rattle, not willing to receive them. He wanted Huang Yuegong and the others to quickly enter free of charge.

This performance satisfied Huang Yuegong. Song Baifeng was indeed a smart man; he had shown him enough face. He said to one of his lackeys with a true essence sound transmission, “Give this Song Baifeng 15,000 phoenix cry seal marks later to make up for his losses today, otherwise this will be considered free entry. In truth, he would have to take out these phoenix cry seal marks from his own purse later. Although this minor character isn’t worth mentioning, he still shouldn’t suffer a loss since we must win him over.”

Huang Yuegong was utterly thorough in all matters, like a watertight basket. The lackey responded, “Young master has really considered all angles. Truly fierce. This servant will manage it later.”

Huang Yuegong smiled, “Since that’s the case, I won’t be humble. Junior-apprentice Sister Jun, let’s go.”

Huang Yuegong gestured invitingly. Jun Yunrue blushed. She waved at Lin Ming and the others, “Let’s go. Thank you Senior-apprentice Brother Huang.”

Song Baifeng led the way with a bright and shining smile. His attitude towards Jun Yunrue took a complete 180 degree turn, and all of this was because of Huang Yuegong.

“Senior-apprentice Brother Huang is really gallant.”

The disciples behind Jun Yunrue began speaking to each other with true essence sound transmissions. The female disciples had

cheeks tinged pink.

“That’s right. Look at that Song Baifeng, he was like a dog seeing his master.”

“He’s handsome, strong, and even so generous. Where would you find such great husband material? How could Senior-apprentice Sister Jun reject him? Perhaps Senior-apprentice Sister Jun can even go with him and pull him over to our side.”

The two female disciples kept recalling the swords that Huang Yuegong gifted them, feeling it was a pity they had to return them. As Lin Ming was in their group, he also heard the true essence sound transmissions being exchanged. He could only secretly shake his head. The idea of winning over someone like Huang Yuegong was simply too naïve.

As the disciples were in discussion, they entered Saint Artifact Pavilion.

Song Baifeng fastidiously introduced, “For obtaining the treasures of Saint Artifact Pavilion, everyone should be well informed. But there’s some new junior-apprentice brothers and sisters that might not know, so I will blabber on for a bit.”

“Saint Artifact Pavilion is in itself a great magic tool with its own intelligence. In order to obtain a treasure, one must first obtain the approval of Saint Artifact Pavilion.”



“As for the factors that Saint Artifacts Pavilion considers, there are many. For instance, destiny, bloodline, perception, comprehension of Laws, and even your own moral character might be one. But those are only secondary. The truth is that the two most important aspects that Saint Artifact Pavilion considers are talent and potential!”

A martial artist's talent was similar to their potential, but there were some slight differences.

Talent was a martial artist's true comprehensive combat strength in comparison to their age. At the same age, those that were stronger had the greater talent. At the same strength, those that were younger had the greater talent.

But potential measures the future growth of a martial artist. A high talent didn't necessarily mean a great potential. There were many eighth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea powerhouses that for all sorts of various reasons could surpass a ninth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea powerhouse in strength. But in terms of potential, they would be surpassed at some point.

In order to obtain a treasure in Saint Artifact Pavilion, one had to first earn the recognition of Saint Artifact Pavilion. As for the rank of the treasure, that would depend on how great one's potential and talent were. While one only had to pay a thousand phoenix cry seal marks, which were hundreds of times less expensive than a true saint artifact in value, the truth was that most disciples that entered Saint Artifact Pavilion left empty-handed.

# Chapter 957 – Phoenix Blood Spear

---

After Song Baifeng finished his introduction he pushed open the doors to Saint Artifact Pavilion. At the same time, a compelling slaughter energy surged outward, making all in its presence tremble. The several disciples beside Jun Yunrue felt as if they were turned into little babies with cold and sharp swords pointed between their eyebrows. A cold energy seeped into their bones, a killing intent overflowing into the world!

They couldn't help but draw back one step. Song Baifeng proudly said, "The saint artifacts in Saint Artifact Pavilion have histories of tens of thousands of years or even hundreds of thousands of years. Some have followed proud sons of heavens, and some have been handed down by Palace Elders. These saint artifacts have been quenched in the blood of countless battles and have been used to tear down numerous extreme powerhouses. The killing intent they emanate is terrifying."

Saint Artifact Pavilion was established several hundred thousands of years ago. Every year there were new saint artifacts brought in as well as saint artifacts taken out by disciples. Most of the saint artifacts here were low-grade saint artifacts, thousands of them. Beyond that, there were fewer medium-grade saint artifacts, even fewer high-grade saint artifacts, and finally only a small number of top grade saint artifacts. Amongst these top grade saint artifacts, there were some that approached a transcendent saint artifact, in other words, a spirit artifact!

Saint artifacts were divided into four grades; low-grade, medium-grade, high-grade, and top grade. It wasn't like common treasures that were divided into human-step, earth-step, and heaven-step,

with many grades within.

Above a top grade saint artifact was a transcendent saint artifact. Some transcendent saint artifacts would gain their own spiritual sense. Once they gained life, they would also gain wisdom. The with transcendent saint artifacts with wisdom were called spirit artifacts.

A spirit artifact could even cultivate to raise its own boundary. Theoretically speaking, once a treasure reached the rank of a spirit artifact, it would have unlimited potential for growth and be able to rise without limit. This process was extremely difficult, far more so than a martial artist cultivating.

A person that could have a transcendent saint artifact or spirit artifact was a Supreme Elder that controlled their own territory, a true top character!

If a transcendent saint artifact was given to a martial artist at the Divine Sea realm, Divine Transformation realm, or even those at the weaker end of the Divine Lord realm, it would be difficult for them to draw out its full potential. They would only be able to display less than 10% of the artifact's power.

There were no transcendent saint artifacts placed within Saint Artifact Pavilion, but even an ordinary high-grade saint artifact was extremely heaven-defying. It would be able to greatly enhance a martial artist's strength. It was far from what a mere treasure tool would be able to accomplish.

In the end, a treasure was merely a weapon that didn't contain any strength itself. It relied on a martial artist pouring their true essence into it in order to become sharper and firmer, gaining the advantage in collisions with other weapons.

But a saint artifact was different. A saint artifact contained an inherent strength. From a common treasure to a saint artifact, that was the difference between a mortal and an immortal.

Huang Yuegong was disgustingly wealthy, but the most he could gift were low-grade and medium-grade saint artifacts.

As for high-grade saint artifacts, he wasn't able to gift those, because he used high-grade saint artifacts himself. Moreover, he only had three.

Amongst saint artifacts, every different grade was dozens or even hundreds of times more valuable than a lower grade. As for a top grade saint artifact, not even Huang Yuegong had one. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that if Jun Yunrue managed to obtain a top grade saint artifact and also obtained the recognition of that saint artifact, she could immediately challenge Song Baifeng and even defeat him.

If Lin Ming obtained a top grade saint artifact, he would be able to instantly kill Yang Yun. Even if Yang Yun completed the Great Blood Refining Art and reached the middle Divine Sea, he would die all the same!

This was because a saint artifact in itself contained an immense

power!

.....

The interior of Saint Artifact Pavilion wasn't a hall but an incomparably broad and vast world. As everyone entered they fell onto an endless plain. Floating above them were stars. Each star had the faint shadow of a saint artifact within it.

There were large and small stars, and the light they released also varied between strong and weak.

Song Baifeng said, "The brighter a saint artifact, the higher its grade and the more powerful it is. Each of you only has a single chance. Do what you wish. If you cannot pass the trial of Saint Artifact Pavilion, it means you will fail in obtaining anything here, and you will have wasted your chance. You may start whenever you please."

"Junior-apprentice Sister Jun, please." Huang Yuegong smiled as he spoke. He had a very explicit goal in entering Saint Artifact Pavilion this time and that was to obtain one of the several top grade saint artifacts. Although a high-grade saint artifact was valuable, he already had three of them. Phoenix Cry Palace had a rule; that was that a Phoenix Hall disciple could obtain at most two saint artifacts from Saint Artifact Pavilion no matter what grade it was. Other halls could only obtain one.

With this limit, Huang Yuegong definitely wanted to obtain a top grade saint artifact.

“Junior-apprentice Sister Lin, would you like to try first?” Jun Yunrue looked at Lin Junzhi.

“I...” Lin Junzhi looked at the stars floating above her, somewhat nervous. She was afraid she would waste this chance. Every attempt cost 1000 phoenix cry seal marks. To a humble disciple with common origins like her, this was an immense amount of wealth.

“Junior-apprentice Sister Lin, there is no need to be anxious. Just do what you can. Choose a low-grade saint artifact. With Junior-apprentice Sister Lin’s talent, there shouldn’t be any problems.” Huang Yuegong softly said, a smile brightening his complexion like the gentle warm rays of a morning sun. His smile contained a strange charm and inexplicably calmed Lin Junzhi down.

Lin Junzhi gratefully looked at Huang Yuegong and forcefully nodded.

She opened her already excessively large eyes even wider and looked at the numerous stars in the sky. Finally, it seemed as if she had decided something with a great deal of determination. She flew toward one of the modestly glowing stars.

What this star contained was a low grade saint artifact vestment.

A vestment type of saint artifact was naturally several times more valuable than a weapon type saint artifact. But it was

correspondingly much more difficult to obtain.

Hu- !

With a light sound, Lin Junzhi was sucked into that shining starlight.

Now she had to face the test of Saint Artifact Pavilion.

Lin Ming wasn't completely sure just what this test entailed, but he could see that the star blazed even brighter and the space around it seemed to twist around.

“Good, she's managed to last for an incense stick of time. Junior-apprentice Sister Lin has hopes of succeeding.”

Huang Yuegong smiled as he spoke. Every saint artifact was sealed within an illusionary space. If one was ejected early then that was basically defeat. Of course, there was also a chance that one could immediately pass through the test. However, what kind of idiot would choose a saint artifact they could obtain so easily instead of a higher ranked saint artifact?

Besides Lin Ming, the other disciples were secretly fretting over Lin Junzhi. They had no idea whether or not she would succeed.

One incense stick of time passed, two incense sticks of time, a quarter hour...

Time slowly passed. At this moment, the star suddenly flared out and Lin Junzhi was shot out. Her complexion was flushed red and she was panting for breath. She had clearly consumed a great deal of energy.

After Lin Junzhi was sent out, the star in the sky twinkled several more times and then a vestment slowly fell downwards. As this happened, the star gradually lost its light, dimming down until it disappeared.

Lin Junzhi grasped this lightly fluttering piece of clothing with a face filled with excitement. This piece of clothing was extremely bright and colorful, as if it had been made from the feathers of a peacock. There was also a faint halo that surrounded it. This halo was an extremely durable protection. It could merge into one's true essence. If someone wanted to harm Lin Junzhi, they would first have to break the protection of this saint artifact vestment.

“Congratulations Junior-apprentice Sister Lin, you have obtained this vestment and the quality is also extremely high. Compared to a weapon type saint artifact, it's much more precious.

Huang Yuegong chuckled. Beside him, Song Baifeng also congratulated her. Lin Junzhi felt a bit embarrassed by all the praise.

She clutched this attractive piece of clothing to her chest. What kind of girl didn't love beauty? This vestment wasn't just beautiful but it was also highly useful. To Lin Junzhi, it was the perfect gift.



“Junior-apprentice Sister Lin, you’ve done well.” Jun Yunrue said.

It was already excellent for someone new that entered Saint Artifact Pavilion to return with something in their hands. Lin Junzhi was also someone that was favored by Fairy Feng. Her obtaining this vestment proved that Fairy Feng’s judgement was correct.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, would you like to try taking one?”

Jun Yunrue glanced at Lin Ming. Lin Ming shook his head, “Senior-apprentice Sister, I haven’t chosen one yet. I’d like to look around some more.”

Lin Ming could see that at the area near the entrance of Saint Artifact Pavilion, the saint artifacts were all low-grade. When Lin Ming was at the Sky Spill Continent, he obtained five different saint artifacts; the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace, the Extremely Violet Ring, the Extreme Violet Bracer, as well as the complete Demon Emperor Armor. There was also the quasi-saint artifact Cosmic Melting Furnace.

Afterwards, Lin Ming gave the Demon Emperor Armor and the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace to Mu Qianyu so that she could use it to stabilize the destiny of Divine Phoenix Island as well as to protect herself. The rest was brought up to the Divine Realm on his body. Since he already had the low-grade saint artifact Great

Desolate Blood Halberd, there was no point in swapping it out for another low-grade saint artifact spear.

“That’s also a good decision. Choosing a saint artifact is a great event. Take your time and look around, I will choose my own in the meantime.”

Jun Yunrue walked deep into Saint Artifact Pavilion.

The depths of Saint Artifact Pavilion were much deeper than the area near the entrance. Here, the stars in the sky were far larger and much brighter. Many stars were dozens, hundreds, or even thousands of times brighter than those at the entrance!

In particular, the nine largest stars shined with a bright heavenly light, as if they were scorching suns!

The boundless atmosphere that surged from them left shock in Lin Ming’s heart, leaving him dumbfounded.

Huang Yuegong’s eyes revealed a trace of contempt as he saw Lin Ming’s shocked expression.

A lower realms martial artist that ascended to the Divine Realm was similar to a country bumpkin entering into a great city. How would they ever have had the chance to experience the majesty of a top grade saint artifact?

As Huang Yuegong thought this, he proudly said, “Those nine

stars that shine like suns are top grade saint artifacts. There are nine in total. In my Ancient Phoenix Clan, nine is our most precious and divine number which is why there's always nine top grade saint artifacts at Saint Artifact Pavilion. These nine saint artifacts are the nine suns that shine in the sky!"

"Among these nine top grade saint artifacts, there is a sword, a saber, a spear, a bow, a pill furnace, a vestment, a ring, a necklace, and an armor!"

"For instance, the Sunpierce Sword is forged by a late Divine Transformation master using a Solar Flame Essence as foundation. He placed it in his own inner world to temper it for an incalculable period of time, integrating countless heavenly materials to repeatedly refine it until completion. It is incomparably sharp!"

"Then there is the spear, the Phoenix Blood Spear. When that spear was forged, it was quenched not in water but in phoenix blood! How precious is phoenix blood? A martial artist normally only needs several dozen drops to soar into the heavens. If an ordinary bird were to obtain just a tiny bit of phoenix blood, it could transform into a golden crow or a vermillion bird! And that precious phoenix blood was actually used to quench this saint artifact. This Blood Phoenix Spear contains the essence of phoenix blood. It's impossible to guess just how strong it is!"

As Huang Yuegong spoke, his eyes shined with a heated passionate light. The reason he entered Saint Artifact Pavilion this time was for these nine top grade saint artifacts!

"Phoenix Blood Spear..." Lin Ming's eyes shone as he heard these

words. As his vision fell onto the star of that spear, he couldn't move them away anymore.

# Chapter 958 – Obtaining Treasures

---

Lin Ming looked as far as he could. He was able to vaguely make out a crimson long spear within the center of the blazing sun. Countless runes shined on its body and a vast and boundless atmosphere surged out from it.

Even though the nine suns hanging in the skies were the brightest of the many stars, they all had minor differences between them; some had a weaker light and others had a stronger light. The light of the Phoenix Blood Spear was one of the brightest; it was one of the most brilliant saint treasures. This proved that even though the Phoenix Blood Spear was a top grade treasure, it was still positioned at the top of its rank!

Besides the Phoenix Blood Spear, the Sunpierce Sword's light wasn't any dimmer. The sword was clearly a top saint artifact amongst all top grade saint artifacts. This was also within reason. Although the Ancient Phoenix Clan's inheritances varied with all sorts of weapons in use, the most common weapons were swords and spears.

There were many female disciples in the Ancient Phoenix Clan and the vast majority of them preferred to use swords. As for spears, because the Ancient Phoenix Clan waged war against many other sects in ancient times, they had to ride colossal firebirds and golden crows. During those dire times, a spear would be far more convenient than a sword.

“It's a wonderful spear.” Lin Ming couldn't help but praise.

“Naturally, if we could obtain such a top grade saint artifact, that’d be awesome; I have no idea just how much our strength would increase. Moreover, the top grade saint artifacts all have the Laws of the Great Dao inscribed into them. If you can perceive them through meditation, it will be greatly beneficial.” A disciple standing next to Lin Ming said, a besotted look on his face.

“Dream on! You’re far from being qualified to obtain a top grade saint artifact. Only Senior-apprentice Brother Huang has such a chance.” Another male disciple ruthlessly poked apart the disciple’s daydreams.

“Oh, that’s right, Senior-apprentice Brother Huang, did you come this time to take a top grade saint artifact?” A female disciple echoed.

Huang Yuegong chuckled as he heard this question. He swung his fan and said, “That’s right, this time I indeed came for the several top grade saint artifacts. As for those high-grade saint artifacts, although they are precious, I do not lack them.”

“It’s just that, the top grade saint artifacts are far too difficult to obtain. Whether it’s the Sunpierce Sword or the Phoenix Blood Spear, both are extraordinary specimens of top grade saint artifacts, nearing the existence of transcendent saint artifacts. Even for me, I only have a 30% chance of success.”

“Even Senior-apprentice Brother Huang has just a 30% chance of success?” A disciple said with a wide open mouth.

Song Baifeng humphed, “What do you know? I have guarded the Saint Artifact Pavilion for so many years and no one has managed to take the Sunpierce Sword or the Phoenix Blood Spear. They are true top grade saint artifacts! You must know that even most disciples of Phoenix Hall use medium-grade saint artifacts, not high-grade saint artifacts. Those that can use high-grade saint artifacts are truly outstanding individuals within the Phoenix Hall!”

Song Baifeng’s flattery had reached perfection. Every word he spoke aimed to bring up Huang Yuegong, making him enjoy it very much.

However, what Song Baifeng said was also the truth. Most Phoenix Hall disciples used medium-grade saint artifacts. The disciples managed to enter Phoenix Hall after breaking into the Divine Transformation realm and then undergoing a strict test. As for those that directly entered Phoenix Hall by crossing through nine stages of Life Destruction, that was a minority.

“Senior-apprentice Brother Huang, show us your prodigious skills!” A female disciple said.

“Yeah, let us open our eyes!” Several disciples quickly repeated. Huang Yuegong swung his fan, thinking for a moment before snapping it shut. “I suppose I will try again this time. Although I made sufficient preparations this time, the truth is my chances aren’t too great. A top grade saint artifact really is too hard to obtain.”

“Junior-apprentice Sister Jun. how about we try taking a

treasure together?”

Huang Yuegong said to Jun Yunrue.

“Mm, alright.”

At this time, Jun Yunrue had also found a saint artifact she liked; it was a sword, a medium-grade saint artifact. In fact, it was at the peak of medium-grade saint artifacts.

Jun Yunrue and Huang Yuegong flew up at the same time. Jun Yunrue flew toward the sword saint artifact while Huang Yuegong approached the top grade Sunpierce Sword.

The Sunpierce Sword's light was in no way inferior to the Phoenix Blood Spear. Compared to the top grade saint artifact ring or saint artifact vestment, it was much more brilliant! As the several disciples saw Huang Yuegong fly toward the Sunpierce Sword, all of their eyes turned wide, including Song Baifeng's. They steadily locked their eyes on the sky lest they miss a single moment of glory.

Puff!

Like a fish jumping into the sea, Huang Yuegong was directly sucked into the scorching sun that was the Sunpierce Sword, disappearing without a trace.

As for Jun Yunrue, she flew into the medium-grade sword's light



to start the test of Saint Artifact Pavilion.

The other disciples eagerly waited. They looked at that blazing sun in the air, awe and expectation etched on their faces.

“Junior-apprentice Sister Lin, what did you encounter when you took that low-grade saint artifact?” A fellow disciple, Zhang, asked. He never attempted taking a treasure before.

Lin Junzhi said, “It was a complex test. Those saint artifact stars seem to have their own world within them. Senior-apprentice Sister Jun and Senior-apprentice Brother Huang are both attempting to take saint artifacts at a much higher grade, so the difficulty of their test should be far more difficult than mine.”

As Lin Junzhi spoke her eyes never left the star that Jun Yunrue vanished into. She hoped with all of her heart that Jun Yunrue would be able to pass the test and obtain the saint artifact.

Time slowly passed. Fifteen minutes flew by. The light of the two saint artifact stars in the sky began to shine increasingly bright. Lin Ming silently looked, carefully branching out his sensation and remembering the faint changes within the characteristics of the light. He could faintly feel that the every saint artifact star that floated in the sky was in truth part of a great array formation, and each saint artifact served as the eye of that array. This array formation was incomparably mysterious; Lin Ming could only speculate.

He suddenly thought of something and asked Song Baifeng,

“Could there be 9999 treasures within Saint Artifact Pavilion?”

Song Baifeng glanced at Lin Ming with some shock. He said, “That’s right, there’s exactly 9999 saint artifacts. 9000 low-grade saint artifacts, 900 medium-grade saint artifacts, 90 high-grade saint artifacts, and 9 top grade saint artifacts.”

The Ancient Phoenix Clan worshipped and revered the number nine. Nine divided by nine was one and to pass nine was to return to one; this was a symbol of a phoenix being reborn through nirvana.

Nine was the extreme numeral; it in itself contained the principles of the Great Dao.

Saint Artifact Pavilion was in truth a low-grade spirit artifact. At its core, these 9999 saint artifacts composed a great array formation. Once a saint artifact was taken by a disciple, Phoenix Cry Palace would add in a new one to ensure that the total number of saint artifacts in the Saint Artifact Pavilion would always be the same.

Lin Ming understood more and more of this great array formation’s mysteries as he watched. He unconsciously sunk his thoughts into comprehending it. At this time, he suddenly heard a light sound in the air. He looked up and saw that Jun Yunrue was ejected from the star in the sky that shimmered like a moon. Her complexion was flushed red as she landed on the ground.

“Senior-apprentice Sister Jun, how was it?”

Several disciples quickly circled her.

Although Jun Yunrue's breath was a bit rapid and she consumed a great deal of energy, her eyes were actually filled with excitement. She didn't reply to everyone's questions, instead looking up at the sky. After several breaths of time, the star in the sky began to gradually dim down, converging in on itself until it became a coldly shining treasure sword that fell down.

Zing –

As the treasure sword fell into Jun Yunrue's hand, it released a clarion cry.

Jun Yunrue successfully obtained the saint artifact!

“Congratulations senior-apprentice sister, congratulations!” Several disciples shouted out, overcome with happiness but also envy. This was a medium-grade saint artifact! Besides the elite disciples of Phoenix Hall, the others usually only had low-grade saint artifacts.

Jun Yunrue was currently only in Golden Crow Hall, soon to rise to Vermillion Bird Hall, but she managed to obtain a medium-grade saint artifact already. Once she entered Phoenix Hall, there was a high chance she would be able to obtain a high-grade saint artifact!

“Senior-apprentice Sister is fierce, you actually managed to obtain a medium-grade saint artifact sword. Senior-apprentice Sister’s strength will surely rise a great deal in the future!”

“That’s right, haha, with senior-apprentice sister supporting us in the future, we can surely move undaunted!”

As several disciples gleefully rejoiced, Jun Yunrue also couldn’t conceal the euphoria on her face. “Alright, alright, that’s enough flattery. If you all can display enough talent that Honorable Master Fairy Feng will admire your ability, she will surely reward you. At that time, what would a mere medium-grade saint artifact be worth?”

Jun Yunrue glanced at everyone. At this time, the burning sun that was the Sunpierce Sword began to violently tremble.

Everyone was startled. They looked up and heard an explosive sound as that sun burst out with a light ten times brighter than before. In that moment, someone was thrown out from the blazing sun; it was Huang Yuegong.

After Huang Yuegong was ejected, the blazing sun’s light gradually weakened down before returning to normal several breaths later.

“Senior-apprentice Brother Huang!”

“Senior-apprentice Brother Huang are you okay!?”

Several disciples quickly went over to help him as they saw him being tossed onto the ground. In particular, Song Baifeng was the most attentive. He faithfully rushed over to give him mouth to mouth.

“Young Master! Young Master!” Huang Yuegong’s two lackeys arrived at his side like a bolt of lightning. They quickly took out all sorts of pills from their spatial ring, prepared to force feed him.

“What are you all freaking out for, I haven’t died yet!”

Huang Yuegong was enraged with shame. He shoved away the two lackeys that were trying to push pills in his mouth and looked at the Sunpierce Sword star in the air, his face darkening. It still hung there as before, continuing to dazzle like a sun with heavenly light, like a proud divine god that was looking down at the world, mocking all the mortals that presumptuously bit off more than they could chew.

“This damned sword!” Huang Yue indignantly spouted out. His eyes flashed with an ominous light. He came here today with great hopes of obtaining this treasure, but now he failed to obtain the sword and also lost face, especially since it was in front of Jun Yunrue. He wanted to use this chance to impress and conquer Jun Yunrue, but now his face swept the floor.

As he looked at Jun Yunrue, he could see that she managed to obtain the sword she tried for. This caused Huang Yuegong to be even more ashamed. Today, three people tried to obtain a saint

artifact and only he failed.

Song Baifeng was looking at the situation and saw Huang Yuegong's dilemma. He quickly said, "Sir Huang is fierce to face the Sunpierce Sword for half an hour. I've guarded Saint Artifact Pavilion for 30 years and the number of people that could withstand half an hour within the light of the Sunpierce Sword can be counted on two hands!"

Song Baifeng could be considered as restoring a bit of Huang Yuegong's face. Although Huang Yuegong knew that Song Baifeng was clearly spouting drivel, he tacitly allowed him to do so.

# Chapter 959 – Towards the Phoenix Blood Spear

---

“Sir Huang, would you like to try taking a high-grade saint artifact? Saint Artifact Pavilion has many high-grade saint artifacts that are of a very high quality. Although they cannot compare to the nine top grade saint artifacts, they are still quite formidable. With Sir Huang’s strength, taking a high-grade saint artifact should be no problem at all!” Song Baifeng improvised some advice on the spot as he saw Huang Yuegong’s face being swept all over the ground.

A high-grade saint artifact and a top grade saint artifact were different in terms of value by over a hundred times; they were on two completely different levels. Huang Yuegong certainly didn’t want to take a high-grade saint artifact, but taking a top grade saint artifact was easier said than done. What Saint Artifact Pavilion tested was talent and potential; these two factors normally wouldn’t change much no matter how high a martial artist’s cultivation grew. If there wasn’t some great lucky chance, then even if Huang Yuegong cultivated to the Divine Transformation realm and returned to attempt taking a top grade saint artifact again, the result would likely more or less be the same.

He thought of this, then glanced at Jun Yunrue. He stood up and said, “Okay, as a disciple of Phoenix Hall, I can take two saint artifacts from Saint Artifact Pavilion. Since I haven’t taken any before, I can take a high-grade saint artifact as my first and the Sunpierce Sword as my second!”

Since it was far too difficult to obtain a top grade saint artifact at this time, he might as well take a high-grade saint artifact to recover some of the face he lost here. Otherwise, as a chosen pride of the heavens who had an unfathomable image to his junior-apprentice brothers and sisters and as someone who was revered and respected by so many, if his only memory of this place were to be being flung to the ground almost vomiting blood after failing to retrieve a saint artifact, then that really would be too shameful.

He decided to try a second time. In Saint Artifact Pavilion, every attempt was 1000 phoenix cry seal marks. Of course, with his status, Song Baifeng wouldn't pursue this matter at all.

Huang Yuegong looked at the numerous saint artifacts in the sky and said, "Of the high-grade saint artifacts, I have a sword, a vestment, and a ring. What I'm still missing is a pill furnace!"

He settled on a star that shined like a full moon. He directly rushed up and submerged into that light!

Just from how bright the light was one could extrapolate that the pill furnace Huang Yuegong wanted to take was a peak high-grade saint artifact. Between high-grade saint artifacts, there was a massive difference in value between the best and the worst. If he could obtain a peak high-grade saint artifact, it would be of great help to enhance his strength.

"As expected of Senior-apprentice Brother Huang, he immediately chooses such a fierce treasure. I can't believe that this is his alternate to the Sunpierce Sword."



“That’s right, this is a boundary that we can’t imagine.”

The disciples beside Jun Yunrue felt ashamed at their own weakness. They could only barely manage to obtain a low-grade saint artifact.

After Huang Yuegong sunk into the bright moon-like star, the light became increasingly dazzling until it began emitting beams of golden light that seemed like they could cut apart the void.

After an incense stick of time passed, Huang Yuegong calmly flew out from the shining light. He stretched his hand out and the shining light began to rapidly shrink until it fell into his palm where it spun around.

The light continued to converge. After several breaths of time, that brilliant light turned into a small, ordinary seeming bronze furnace.

“He did it!”

“Completely mind-blowing! A high-grade saint artifact was taken just like that in five minutes. Senior-apprentice Brother Huang is so fierce!”

This shocked all of the young disciples present. Jun Yunrue was already so strong but even she found it difficult to obtain a medium-grade saint artifact.

Huang Yuegong obtained a high-grade saint artifact with such ease. In terms of potential and talent, they were on completely different levels.

“This is incredible. Senior-apprentice Brother Huang is so amazing and yet he can’t obtain the Sunpierce Sword. Just how much stronger is the Sunpierce Sword!?”

“No kidding. There’s even several more top grade saint artifacts. I wonder just what sort of monster would be able to obtain them.”

“It’s already good if I can reach Senior-apprentice Brother Huang’s level. There really is no way I can compare!”

The several young disciples all exclaimed out loud. From listening to their compliments, Huang Yuegong’s face finally improved some.

He casually threw the furnace to his lackeys and deliberately said in his most casual tone, “Hold it for me. It should be of some use when I’m practicing alchemy later. It’s a decent transition furnace for me.”

Transition?

As the several young disciples heard this word, they were left speechless. Such an extraordinary pill furnace was actually just a transitory item for others. Really, comparing oneself to others

could aggravate someone to death.

Song Baifeng laughed, “Sir Huang is indeed Sir Huang. This is a peak high-grade saint artifact called the Triple Shroud Divine Furnace. Although this furnace isn’t a top grade saint artifact, it isn’t too far off!”

Song Baifeng continued to flatter again and again. Huang Yuegong only laughed. Since others were busy repairing his reputation with gold, he certainly wouldn’t stop them.

“It’s fine. Although I didn’t manage to obtain the Sunpierce Sword this time, I still managed to take this Triple Shroud Divine Furnace. It’s adequate. Junior-apprentice Sister Jun, do you plan on leaving now? How about we head out together?” Huang Yuegong felt as if he had restored enough of the face he lost, and now his words were much more gallant than before. He invited Jun Yunrue out once again.

Jun Yunrue faintly smiled. “Senior-apprentice Brother Huang, we can leave on our own in a bit. But I brought Junior-apprentice Brother Lin here and he hasn’t tried obtaining a treasure yet.”

“Oh? Junior-apprentice Brother Lin?” Huang Yuegong recalled that Lin Ming hadn’t yet taken a treasure. The memory of a Divine Sea martial artist was outstanding; they wouldn’t forget something they wanted to remember. The only reason Huang Yuegong had forgotten about this matter was because he had directly taken Lin Ming as an attendant and ignored him.

“It’s no problem. Junior-apprentice Sister Jun, I’ll wait for you.” Huang Yuegong glanced at Lin Ming and impatiently said, “This junior-apprentice brother, hurry up.”

As Huang Yuegong and Jun Yunrue spoke, everyone’s eyes turned to Lin Ming. Lin Ming ignored Huang Yuegong as he looked up at the sky, his eyes passing over the nine top grade saint artifacts one at a time. He asked the guard captain Song Baifeng, “Senior Song, is there a limit to what grade saint artifact we can attempt to take depending on what hall we are in? Or can we choose whichever we like.”

“Of course. You can choose whichever you like as long as you have the ability to do so. Do you want to return to the entrance? The worst saint artifact here are medium-grade saint artifacts. The low-grade saint artifacts are near the edge.” Song Baifeng casually said as he looked over to Lin Ming.

“No need.” Lin Ming faintly smiled. “Here is fine.”

“Oh? You are quite confident in yourself. Did you ascend from the lower realms? You martial artists that ascend from the lower realms are normally far too confident when you first come to the Divine Realm. You will slowly understand just how terrifying the Divine Realm is and what your place within it is too. Every attempt here will cost you 1000 phoenix cry seal marks, so don’t blame me for not reminding you.” Song Baifeng sized up Lin Ming, waiting for him to back down. Those disciples that ascended from the lower realms were usually the top masters of their own great world and correspondingly arrogant. But compared to the geniuses of the Divine Realm, they were far from being comparable.

“Senior-apprentice Sister Jun, it might be a bit difficult for Junior-apprentice Brother Lin to take a saint artifact from here.” Lin Junzhi whispered to Jun Yunrue. She already obtained a saint artifact so she knew how difficult the test was.

“It shouldn’t be a problem. Don’t forget that Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is someone who Honorable Master values highly. Taking a medium-grade saint artifact shouldn’t be a problem for him at all.” Jun Yunrue believed in Lin Ming. Or rather, it was better to say that she believed in Fairy Feng’s judgement. She turned to Lin Ming and said, “Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, don’t be nervous. It’s good enough if you can bring out your true strength. Pick something that you like.”

“Thank you senior-apprentice sister. Well, I guess it’s my turn.”

Lin Ming rose into the sky, his feet stepping on Golden Roc Shattering the Void. His movements were erratic and ghostly as he passed through the many medium-grade saint artifacts and arrived at the height of the high-grade saint artifacts!

Here, the medium-grade saint artifacts floated at the lowest position in the sky. The high-grade saint artifacts were above them, and finally the top-grade saint artifacts were located at the zenith of this space.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, could he be planning on taking a high-grade saint artifact?” Lin Junzhi’s large and watery black eyes widened. Before she finished speaking, Lin Ming had already

passed the height of the high-grade saint artifacts and reached the highest point of this space!

That was the elevation of the top grade saint artifacts!

“What!?”

“What is he planning on doing?”

It wasn't just Lin Junzhi that was surprised, but even Jun Yunrue was watching with widened eyes. She stared blankly on as Lin Ming flew towards the nine top grade saint artifacts.

His goal was the Phoenix Blood Spear!

The light of the Phoenix Blood Spear was even bright than the Sunpierce Sword. It was the peak existence amongst all nine top grade saint artifacts, approaching a transcendent saint artifact!

Did Lin Ming really choose the Phoenix Blood Spear?

Or perhaps he was curious and just wanted to take a closer look?

Lin Ming was extremely fast. Jun Yunrue didn't even have time to respond before Lin Ming rushed in front of the blazing sun that was the Phoenix Blood Spear. Moreover, he didn't seem to be slowing down at all; he wanted to rush directly at it!

Jun Yunrue, Lin Junzhi, and the others were all bewildered. Even Song Baifeng and Huang Yuegong were stunned with disbelief. Their expressions were replaced with silly looks as they watched Lin Ming.

“Is he crazy?” Huang Yuegong sneered. This Lin Ming was simply a madman. Although the test wasn’t life-threatening, if the disparity was too great then he might possibly injure his soul. Even he couldn’t obtain a top grade saint artifact and yet this Lin Ming actually wanted to try taking one like an idiot. Did he even look in the mirror?

“How perversely incredible, I thought that martial artists that ascended from the lower realms were reckless, but I’ve never seen one like this.” Song Baifeng was at a loss for words. Martial artists that ascended from the lower realms tended to be crazy at the start, but no matter how crazy they were they were still somewhat smart. This Lin Ming, on the other hand, was just brain dead.

Puff!

Lin Ming directly sank into the most dazzling light.

Everyone on the ground was stricken, their eyes like full moons. They never thought a scene like this would occur.

Huang Yuegong queerly smiled. “Junior-apprentice Sister Jun, this junior-apprentice brother of yours is quite, quite special.”

Huang Yuegong emphasized the last word. In front of Jun Yunrue, in order to maintain his image, he naturally wouldn't say any words that would embarrass her. After all, she was the one that brought Lin Ming here.

However, Song Baifeng didn't have such qualms. He laughed and said, "Sir Huang is too polite. In the words of us coarse people, they call this 'forced by a large tiger'. Someone that is truly an idiot and ignores all consequences to rush in. Haha, that is just too suitable for him."

Huang Yuegong smiled at Song Baifeng's words. He waved his fan several times.

As for Jun Yunrue, she blushed red, extremely embarrassed. The other young disciples also weren't feeling too good. Lin Ming hadn't given them any hint at all and had rushed straight toward the Phoenix Blood Spear. This was simply beyond their expectations.



# Chapter 960 – Test

---

Of the nine top grade saint artifacts, the Phoenix Blood Spear, the Sunpierce Sword, and the Sun Shooting Bow were of the highest quality. The Phoenix Blood Spear was faintly superior to the Sunpierce Sword; it could be considered the most powerful saint artifact here.

As for the ring, the necklace, the vestment, and so forth, because they were defensive or accessory types saint artifacts, their supposed value should be higher. However, due to fact that their quality was far inferior to the Phoenix Blood Spear, there was no way to compare the actual value.

On Lin Ming's first attempt, he actually went toward the most precious of the nine top grade saint artifacts. How could this not cause everyone's eyes to bulge out of their heads?

"That idiot, I estimate that he will last 10 breaths at most." A lackey laughed out loud from behind Huang Yuegong.

"10 breaths is overestimating him too much. I think five breaths is his limit and his soul will also be damaged in the test, possibly affecting his future cultivation." Another lackey guffawed. In front of them, Huang Yuegong only swung his fan, smiling without speaking.

"If his cultivation is affected, then it's affected. In any case, rotten wood cannot be made into a carving."

As the two lackeys bantered with each other, five breaths of time soon passed. Shortly after, 7-8 breaths of time passed. However, the light of the Phoenix Blood Spear only grew brighter, showing no signs of dimming down.

“Five breaths of time have passed already.” Jun Yunrue coldly said. While she did think that Lin Ming was a bit too reckless in going straight for the Phoenix Blood Spear, she wasn’t going to let Huang Yuegong’s hanger-ons belittle Lin Ming like this. After all, Lin Ming was someone that Fairy Feng placed in high esteem. Even if he couldn’t take a top grade saint artifact, taking a medium-grade saint artifact shouldn’t be a problem; he might even have a chance of obtaining a high-grade saint artifact. As for a top grade saint artifact, it wouldn’t be too unseemly as long as he could withstand the test for some time.

“Haha, it seems I spoke too soon. This Junior-apprentice Brother Lin really does seem as if he can last for 10 breaths of time.” The lackey that said Lin Ming would only last for five breaths of time laughed. But as he spoke, another two breaths of time passed. Ten breaths of time passed in total.

The lackey frowned. The words he had just spoke were tossed back in his face, and his complexion became ugly. However, following that:

11 breaths of time.

12 breaths of time.

13 breaths of time...

As time passed one breath at a time, the faces of the two lackeys became increasingly ugly. Someone that could stay in the dazzling light of a top grade saint artifact was indeed a top character. They would be able to at least enter Vermillion Bird Hall. This proved that Lin Ming's talent surpassed the both of them.

Of course, compared to someone like Huang Yuegong who was even ranked in the upper echelons of Phoenix Hall, this sort of talent was still far from being enough. Huang Yuegong swung his fan and smiled, "You too have looked down on others too much. The junior-apprentice brother that Junior-apprentice Sister Jun brought here is quite good. After raising him a bit, it's a settled matter for him to enter Vermillion Bird Hall; he even has some hopes of entering Phoenix Hall. At that time, he will be considered my junior-apprentice brother. I will help him out so that he won't have to struggle too much. For someone that ascended from the lower realms, their vision, inheritance, and Concepts will inevitably be lacking."

Huang Yuegong pleasantly smiled, casually taking the role of a senior directing a junior. He appeared open-minded as if he were a likable elder senior-apprentice brother.

Jun Yunrue said, "Then I'll thank Senior-apprentice Brother Huang in place of Junior-apprentice Brother Lin."

The disciple surnamed Zhang hurriedly added in, "Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is really lucky. With Senior-apprentice Brother Huang's guidance, his cultivation will definitely soar."

“Haha, no need speak such flattery.” Huang Yuegong smirked. As they spoke, 20 breaths of time had already passed.

20 breaths of time already faintly and steadily surpassed their expectations.

But it didn't end there.

This was followed by:

30 breaths of time.

35 breaths of time...

Huang Yuegong looked up at the Phoenix Blood Spear in the sky, his eyes flashing with surprise. This ordinary martial artist from the lower realms was actually able to last inside the test for such a long time?

As for the two lackeys that were previously mocking Lin Ming, they were already stunned silent. Song Baifeng was also dumbfounded. He guarded Saint Artifact Pavilion for many years, and certainly understood just what lasting 35 breaths of time meant.

Saint Artifact Pavilion was in itself a spirit artifact. It could change the flow of time in its inner world, reaching degrees of 10:1

or even 100:1. Lin Ming was in the test for 35 breaths of time, but the truth was he might have already been tested for half an hour.

Even an ordinary Phoenix Hall disciple could only support themselves for around this period of time. This was proof that after reaching the Divine Transformation, Lin Ming would enter Phoenix Hall and become a true core disciple!

If Lin Ming could hold on longer, that meant he would have chances of obtaining a high-grade saint artifact. That was a high-grade saint artifact! Song Baifeng guarded Saint Artifact Pavilion for so many years, accumulating a great deal of wealth from extortion and blackmail, but he still didn't have something as luxurious as a high-grade saint artifact.

This brat just rushed toward the Phoenix Blood Spear without a word. He thought this Lin Ming that ascended from the lower realms was a hot-blooded, stupid youth, but he never imagined he would really be so fierce.

“Junior-apprentice Brother is this strong?” The young disciples around Jun Yunrue glanced at each other, their eyes filled with disbelief.

“No wonder Honorable Master values him so highly. Although he is someone that ascended from the lower realms, he is still far more powerful than we are.”

“Yeah. It's 40 breaths of time already. Even if Junior-apprentice Brother Lin fails now, it's still a result to be proud of,” Lin Junzhi

said, her wide eyes filled with envy as they were glued onto that brilliant light in the sky.

“Not bad, indeed not bad. He is quite the good material.” Huang Yuegong swung his fan, a reluctant smile on his face. He was still able to keep his calm at this time. After all, he lasted in the light of the Sunpierce Sword for fifteen minutes. It was far from what the mere 40 breaths of Lin Ming could compare with.

As everyone was speaking, Lin Ming had already entered a vast white world.

Saint Artifact Pavilion was a world that had more worlds within. Of the 9999 saint artifacts within Saint Artifact Pavilion, each had their own individual world which differed in size depending on their grade.

The Phoenix Blood Spear world that Lin Ming was at was an especially large world. It was about the size of the Forsaken God Clan’s dimensional realm.

In the skies above this world, a huge face emerged. The skies for several hundred miles out gathered together to form this face. Lin Ming could feel a vast aura emitting from it, startling him.

He had only ever felt this type of atmosphere from Fairy Feng. However, Fairy Feng’s aura was far more formidable than the one from this massive floating face.

At this moment, the giant floating face opened its mouth, and a loud and endless voice poured out like a rolling thunderclap. “27 year skeletal age, peak fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation. Placed among the several hundred million disciples and subjects of Phoenix Cry Palace, this cultivation cannot be considered at the peak. However, it is still first class. Coupled with an unknown strength that resides in your body, you have earned the qualifications for me to personally test you.”

“You are Saint Artifact Pavilion’s temple spirit?” Lin Ming’s thoughts stirred as he asked this. The words of this spirit gave Lin Ming a new understanding into Phoenix Cry Palace. To have a peak fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation at 27 still couldn’t be considered at the peak. This meant that there were those at his age who had an even higher cultivation!

It had to be known that Phoenix Cry Palace was only one of the 72 palaces of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. Within the Divine Realm, the entire Ancient Phoenix Clan combined was only a grain of sand in a vast desert, simply not worth mentioning. From the looks of things, his own cultivation speed wasn’t anything special at all. But speed of cultivation didn’t fully represent one’s talent.

Lin Ming was a dual body and essence cultivator, and he also had the Heretical God Seed and Magic Cube within him. His foundation was extremely solid, his grandmist battle spirit neared silver perfection, and he even had a portion of the Primordius martial intent. All of this together made him someone that a normal genius of the Divine Realm couldn’t compare with.

Even facing the vast Divine Realm with the endless and infinite

young heroic elites that gushed forth, Lin Ming did not fear any challenger!

“Young man, you are quite smart. Yes, I am indeed Saint Artifact Pavilion’s temple spirit. Or, to be more accurate, I am the artifact spirit. Saint Artifact Pavilion is a spirit artifact and I am the artifact spirit. You’re not bad at all. Not every trial challenger has the qualifications for me to personally appear, but you, you suffice. I will oversee your test and create a test suitable to your skeletal age. If you pass, you may take the Phoenix Blood Spear.”

As this massive face spoke, Lin Ming felt his surroundings suddenly change. He arrived above an endless sea of fire. The flames were limitless, infinite, extending to the endless horizons. The ground was an ocean of lava and in the skies were crimson meteors both large and small. The crimson meteors were bred from burning fire essence energy. They constantly grew in the skies, and once they gained enough size and strength they would fall downwards, bringing with it a trailing tail of flame. Once they crashed they would tear the earth apart, creating a limitless storm of annihilating fire!

This scene was quite familiar.

“This is the second world of the God Transforming Mirror – the space of annihilation. The world contains the second of the nine levels of Concepts within the Flame Laws – the Concept of Annihilation!

“Good. It seems you’ve entered the second world of the God Transforming Mirror before. I assume you did so during the



second Ancient Phoenix smelting trial. However, the space of annihilation here is far more formidable than what you encountered at the second smelting trial. Prepare yourself to withstand the baptism of the Annihilation Laws.”

As the artifact spirit spoke, the massive face phantom slowly faded away. A several mile wide meteor that had been concealed behind this face rapidly plummeted through the fading face.

Bang bang bang!

Space trembled. If this several mile wide meteor fell onto the Sky Spill Continent, it would be enough to destroy a province and bring calamity to an entire nation. But now in front of Lin Ming, this was only the first attack!

Lin Ming grasped the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and pointed the halberd blade at the skies. Within his pupils, the image of phantom flames began to flicker, blazing and burning.

When Lin Ming was at Timeworn Phoenix City, he studied the Concept of Fire textures from the Burning Heaven Totem Stone. Now those textures reappeared within his mind one at a time. A trace of a mysterious Concept began to appear in his mind, as if he were gaining insights and faintly becoming aware of something.

Law of Annihilation, Chain of Stars!

Lin Ming roared out and the lava became a massive wave that

rose 1000 feet into the skies. The blood halberd in Lin Ming's hands was like a red divine dragon as it rocketed toward the heavens.

A 10,000 foot long beam of crimson light smashed into the red meteor. It actually pierced through the red meteor and crushed it to pieces!

Bang bang bang!

That several mile wide meteor was split into 7-8 sections, all falling to the earth. Although it's might was still astounding, it wasn't able to harm Lin Ming in the slightest.

# Chapter 961 – Break the World

---

As the meteor crashed into the earth, lava splashed into the skies. But in this chaos, Lin Ming was actually like a fish in water.

After the first meteor exploded, the second meteor followed immediately after, then the third, the fourth...

More and more meteors plummeted toward the world. They were beams of brilliant light that covered the sky. When Lin Ming was within the God Transforming Mirror in Timeworn Phoenix City, the meteors dropped down one at a time. But now, dozens of meteors fell together as if the apocalypse had arrived!

Amongst these meteors, besides the miles wide meteors, there were also those that were only the size of a fist. To all common sense, these sorts of mini meteors shouldn't pose any threat to Lin Ming. But the truth was just the opposite. These mini meteors were even more dangerous to Lin Ming.

These mini meteors were a hundred times faster than the larger meteors. Moreover, they contained an incomparably destructive energy and also contained the Annihilation Laws of pure fire. Every mini meteor was the same as an explosive missile. Every time one fell to the earth, a convulsive detonation would follow!

Bang!

A fist sized meteor exploded less than 100 feet from Lin Ming. Lin Ming's protective true essence was attacked by the meteor's

shockwave. With a series of snapping sounds, cracks began to appear in his protective true essence!

At this moment, three meteors also fell down on all sides, each the size of a bowl. These three meteors were far too fast; they blocked off all directions for Lin Ming to escape, wanting to pin him to death.

“Golden Roc Shattering the Void!”

Lin Ming’s thoughts stirred. He wanted to use Space Distortion but he was surprised to discover that the space here was far too stable. In the lower realms, Lin Ming could cross several miles with a single step, but now crossing even a dozen feet was difficult.

“Mystic Lightning Shade!”

At this critical moment, the 12 thunder escape symbols within Lin Ming’s body erupted with a blazing light. He forcefully accelerated to the extreme speed of thunder. However, without the support of Space Distortion, his speed wasn’t comparable to those bowl sized meteors.

A meteor exploded close to where Lin Ming was.

Bang!

Lin Ming violently shook as his protective true essence exploded. Wild fire energy rampantly stampeded into his body. It directly

tore apart his clothes, which were formed from thunder silk, and began ravaging his meridians!

This fire energy was filled with the terrifying aura of the Law of Annihilation. Lin Ming's complexion paled and he nearly spat out a mouthful of blood.

Even the Heretical God Sprout wasn't able to immediately suppress such a crazy and potent fire energy; it required some time to do so. The raging energy of the meteor was simply too ferocious; it caused Lin Ming to receive some minor damage to his meridians.

In this land like hell where there was nothing but scenes of destruction, Lin Ming fell into a trap of flames! A crazy fire carried with it an annihilating aura as it rushed toward him. Above Lin Ming was a barrier of meteors and underneath him were endless flames. Lin Ming couldn't even use Space Distortion; there was nowhere for him to evade!

As Lin Ming was soon about to be engulfed by this devastating fire, he loudly shouted out and a red lotus flower suddenly bloomed behind him.

Heavenly Demon martial intent – grandmist space!

Grandmist was infinity. Infinity gave birth to the primal chaos, and the primal chaos transformed into yin and yang. First there was grandmist, then there was primal chaos, after primal chaos was the division of yin and yang, and finally there was the formation of the five elements. The Fire Laws was one of these five

elements. Within the grandmist space that extinguished all Laws, it would naturally be restrained!

Ssssss!

Underneath the cover of the grandmist space, the flames rapidly melted away!

“Break for me!”

Lin Ming took this chance and swung his halberd. The 800,000 jin Great Desolate Blood Halberd carried Lin Ming’s full strength, falling down like an avalanche from heaven.

The waves of flames as high as a mountain were directly split apart by the halberd!

“Blood of the Ancient Phoenix, combust!”

After breaking through these choppy waves of flames, a golden light began shining from between Lin Ming’s eyebrows, emitting a glorious and majestic light. A golden phoenix phantom formed behind him, appearing as if it would fuse with the world.

Ca – !

The flame phoenix cried out, directly soaring into the endless skies. All of the surrounding fire energy was mixed up by this

phoenix, turning into a storm of flames.

Lin Ming fused together with the flame phoenix. He pointed his blood halberd towards the skies where the countless meteors were.

Reverse the Chain of Stars!

The boundless grandmist battle spirit converged with the halberd light, bringing with it the power of chaos that annihilated all Laws as it crashed into the chain of meteors in the sky.

Within the second world of the God Transforming World, the chain of stars that was formed from countless stones actually revolved according to some mysterious rule. And the chain of stars in Saint Artifact Pavilion was also the same.

In the skies, countless pieces of stones stuck together, slowly condensing into new meteors, some of which were fist-sized mini meteors that dazzled with a flaming light. Although these mini meteors were small, they were extremely dangerous. As for meteors that were dimmer, they were slower but also became giant meteors with great destructive power.

These meteors all floated in a seething fog of fire. As long as they meteors were fully formed, they would be thrust down under the support of the annihilating energy.

This was not the first time that Lin Ming encountered the space of annihilation. The strange patterns of revolution within the

stones and flames were reflected in his eyes. His attack was to be aimed at the crux of the rules of revolution!

“Break!”

Lin Ming shouted out loud. On top of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, the power of fire gathered into a red dao diagram. The Purple Lion Thunder Source absorbed into the Heretical God Seed also howled as it rushed out, forming out a larger, mightier purple dao diagram in the air.

The two dao diagrams fused into one. A terrifying thunderfire energy exploded outward. This energy gathered into a raging torrent of thunderfire that directly interrupted the revolving route of the chain of stars!

As the revolving route shattered, there was a crackling sound as all of the meteors taking shape suddenly broke apart.

The chain of stars was forcefully ripped apart by Lin Ming. With it, the falling meteors became much less concentrated and the pressure on Lin Ming was reduced several times over.

“Mm?”

The artifact spirit that had been hiding within Saint Artifact Pavilion while viewing Lin Ming’s progress was shocked. “He broke the chain of stars! My original intention was that if he could withstand it for half an hour, it would be considered as passing the



test of Concept. I never imagined he would be able to break the chain of stars!”

“But he did not rely on just the Fire Concepts to do this; his understandings into the Fire Concepts aren’t too extraordinary. The reason he could accomplish this is because he was able to fuse Thunder Concepts with Fire Concepts, as well as that mysterious force field. I wonder, just what is that force field? It was actually able to melt away the Fire Laws...”

Saint Artifact Pavilion artifact spirit muttered. It didn’t know about the Primordius martial intent. Just what sort of existence was Empyrean Primordius? His status was even a level higher than a World King. He was one of the true top powerhouses of the entire Divine Realm! Within the entire Divine Realm, there were an extremely small number of people that could see an Empyrean. Even a character on the level of a World King or Holy Lord would find it extremely difficult to see an Empyrean. As for those that were actually able to see an Empyrean fight, they were a minority amongst minorities!

To the vast majority of martial artists in the Divine Realm, an Empyrean was a spiritual god, extremely mysterious and unrivalled. As for an Empyrean’s cultivation methods, abilities, or the limits of their strength, these were also enigmas that far surpassed the comprehension of mortals. If the Ancient Devil within Yang Yun hadn’t taken part in the great war 100,000 years ago and personally saw Empyrean Primordius slay armies with the Primordius martial intent, it would’ve been impossible for him to recognize that Lin Ming was also using the same martial intent.

As for Saint Artifact Pavilion artifact spirit, although it had lived for countless tens of thousands of years, it was locked within Phoenix Cry Palace and had no way of coming into contact with a character like Empyrean Primordius. It couldn't recognize the Primordius martial intent. But even so, it could feel that Lin Ming's martial intent was terrifying.

“This child actually has such a mysterious force field martial intent on him. In addition to his cultivation, age, and solid foundation, his potential is truly terrifying. Moreover, it seems as if he is a martial artist that ascended from the lower realms. From the way he fought just now, he should have completed his dual body and essence cultivation and opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. To accomplish this in the lower realms where resources are so lacking is truly incredible!”

Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit was far more intelligent than the common man. It was able to instantly discern many things. If the nine stages of Life Destruction decided a martial artist's future boundary, then Lin Ming's martial intent, Laws, battle spirit, and dual body and essence cultivation played an immense role in deciding his comparative combat strength with other martial artists at his level. Those factors also played a great role in determining a martial artist's future achievements.

“Dual body and essence cultivation, how many years has it been in Phoenix Cry Palace since someone decided to take this route. The body transformation path conflicts with Life Destruction. After body transformation, crossing Life Destruction becomes extremely difficult. As for the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace that follow the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, that is impossible. If one cannot break through the most essential Nine stars of the dao

palace, then the effects of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates will be minimized when one reaches the late Divine Lord realm. It can almost be ignored afterward.

The artifact spirit thought like this and took a glimmer of interest in Lin Ming. It looked forward to seeing to what degree this junior would grow.

“Let me see what boundary your body transformation technique has reached. The second round of the test will be a test of your body transformation!”

Saint Artifact Pavilion’s tests were all decided by the artifact spirit. The artifact spirit itself was a martial arts grandmaster. All sorts of tests, including those that looked at Laws, perception, and so forth could be freely utilized by the artifact spirit.

Thanks to the long years of accumulation the artifact spirit had developed a near endless variety of testing methods. Many geniuses of Phoenix Hall were tortured by its tests to the brink of despair. As the artifact spirit saw these chosen prides of heaven being pushed into the ground, it was also overjoyed.

At this time, Lin Ming actually had no idea that he managed to arouse the interest of this old antiquity that already existed for countless tens of thousands of years. He could only feel the power of fire around him instantly vanish, and the chain of stars that roiled in the skies also disappeared.

Lin Ming took a deep breath, secretly thinking to himself, “The

first round of the test only looks at the Concept of Fire and yet it is so difficult. I thought that I could rely on just my Concept of Fire to pass the test, but my results were far worse than what I imagined. I had no choice but to use the Concept of Thunder as well as the Heavenly Demon martial intent to break the chain of stars. This top grade saint artifact test that can even sweep the ground with top geniuses of the Divine Realm isn't easy to pass at all!"

Lin Ming muttered. But he didn't know that he would have passed the first round of tests as long as he was able to withstand it for half an hour. As for breaking the chain of stars, that was simply overdoing everything.

As Lin Ming was still in thoughts, the surrounding environment changed again. All of the heaven and earth origin energy was rapidly drained away!

All of the true essence in his dantian was locked down; it was unable to be moved at all.

"Hmm? What's going on here?"

# Chapter 962 – Totem Stone

---

“True essence was unusable?”

Lin Ming’s eyebrows shot up. He knew that the artifact spirit had sealed away his dantian by blocking off the connection between his spirit body’s true essence and soul.

This left him bewildered. He simply had no idea just what level of cultivation this artifact spirit had reached; it was as if it simply needed to wave its hand to accomplish this. Moreover, it was skilled in all sorts of array formations. Not to mention everything else, but just the 9999 saint artifacts that composed the main body of Saint Artifact Pavilion left Lin Ming floored. Although he was able to discern a faint trace of the great array formation’s mysteries, wanting to break through it was impossible.

“I can’t use true essence but I can still use my physical strength. Could this round be examining my body transformation technique?”

Lin Ming had some doubts about this. The Ancient Phoenix Clan did not cultivate body transformation techniques. It was more accurate to say that within the countless sects and family clans of the Divine Realm, there were far too few that bothered with training in body transformation. The inheritances were nearly lost because of this. Compared to the essence gathering system, there were simply far too many shortcomings and problems. One needed to consume a massive amount of resources, and the later it went the more difficult it would be to train in.

Undoubtedly, dual cultivating in body and essence was more formidable than solely following the essence gathering system. But the premise of this was that one's body transformation technique was able to follow the essence gathering system. Otherwise, if one system were to far surpass the other, it would weaken until it was eventually useless.

As for cultivating just the essence gathering system, if one could train to the very peak then their power would also become unfathomable. For instance, Empyrean Primordius relied on just the essence gathering system to walk the entire Divine Realm unhindered. If one dual cultivated body and essence, it would be a major problem trying to reach the level of an Empyrean. Throughout the entire Divine Realm and the infinite lives that lived here, just how many people were able to become an Empyrean?

In this situation, Lin Ming didn't think that Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit would actually test his body transformation technique. But at this moment, in front of Lin Ming, a great crowd of red-scaled divine cows appeared. These divine cows were all 20 feet tall and several times larger than the average cow. If an average cow were this size, they might weigh up to 10,000 jins. But these red divine cows had thick scales covering their entire bodies; they were at least 10 times heavier than a normal cow.

As this group of red divine cows appeared, they began to crazily stampede towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming grasped the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and calmly

stood still, watching the red-scaled divine cows wildly charge at him. The movement of true essence in his body was blocked now so he could only rely on his physical strength. This was a first for Lin Ming!

Rahh!

The red-scaled divine cows issued terrifying roars. These sounds didn't seem like they came from cows but rather from giant tigers. As several hundred divine cows smashed their way toward him, their charging momentum broke through the heavens and caused the ground to tremble. Although these divine cows were only simulacrums produced by an array formation, there was no differentiating them from reality.

Lin Ming calmly watched the first red-scaled divine cow rush at him. Up until now, he had experienced countless battlefields and his combat experience was rich and varied. As the divine cow reached him, he did not flinch. Instead, he took a step forward, opening four Inner Hidden Gates at the same time, then smashed out with the 800,000 jin Great Desolate Blood Halberd. The blood halberd came falling down like a collapsing mountain!

Bang!

The 20 feet high divine cow that weighed several tens of thousands of jins, and was rushing forwards with a terrifying speed, was actually pounded into gooey flesh by Lin Ming's halberd!

After obtaining the treasures from the Temple of Marvels, Lin Ming did not lack materials for medicine. As he practiced the essence gathering system, he didn't forget to train in body transformation either. There was a large disparity between the fourth and fifth of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Compared to opening the first four gates, the difficulty of opening the fifth gate rose to another level. After Lin Ming defeated Yang Yun, he had been saving his strength in preparation for opening the fifth of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Although he hadn't managed to do it so far, his strength already surpassed 2 million jins and was nearing 3 million jins.

If this massive strength was used to wield the 800,000 jin Great Desolate Blood Halberd and bring it smashing down, the destructive potential could be imagined!

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a bloodthirsty light. Using just his physical strength to beat a 100,000 jin divine cow to death unleashed his bestial side and ignited his fighting spirit.

Using one's physical strength to fight was completely different from fighting with the support of true essence.

“Second one!”

Lin Ming shouted and pointed his halberd toward the belly of a second divine cow. His foot stepped back and the hard ground beneath his foot cracked apart. He lowered his waist and thrust both hands upward, instantly erupting with 3 million jins of strength.



A 100,000 jin divine cow was sent flying away by Lin Ming.

“Third one!”

Lin Ming was completely immersed in this hot-blooded battle. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd in his hands flew through the air. That 800,000 jin halberd combined with Lin Ming’s 3 million jins of strength was enough to split apart a divine cow upon contact!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd had no flexibility to begin with. As Lin Ming constantly killed these divine cows, the shaking strength in the halberd shaft was also terrifying. All of this was completely withstood by Lin Ming.

If a normal martial artist had to withstand this terrifying shaking strength, their hands would have already been cracked open. But Lin Ming was able to rely on the regenerative power of the Gate of Healing to forcefully suppress it. Although his blood vitality was sent tumbling, this great strength also caused his blood to boil over with a brutal furor.

82.

83.

84...

Lin Ming killed his way through the divine cows. Blood rained down from the air, dying his entire body a bright blood red. He was someone that seemed as if they emerged from a pool of blood. The ground underneath his feet was wet with mixed flesh and blood, and every step he took left a deep indent.

191!

192!

As Lin Ming killed his way to the end, this slaughter had nearly become instinctive. He didn't need to think at all. As long as a red-scaled divine cow rushed up to him, he was able to instantly respond and kill it!

As the artifact spirit watched all of this happen, it sighed in praise. It never imagined that Lin Ming's achievements in body transformation would be so great. It seemed that Lin Ming's body transforming was in no way left behind by the essence gathering system. The creation of his spirit body through Life Destruction was tempered by the body transformation technique, allowing both methods to complement each other.

"This child has already opened the fourth Gate of Pain of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. The Gate of Pain focusses on offensive strength. After the Gate of Pain is opened, the mortal strength of a martial artist will enter a period of explosive growth, until they reach 10 times their original strength. This child shouldn't have any problems in completing the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, but if he wants to step into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, that is far too difficult."

“The second test round can be considered as being perfectly passed.”

The artifact spirit muttered to itself. At this point it already confirmed Lin Ming’s potential and talent; he absolutely had the qualifications to obtain the Phoenix Blood Spear.

“Although these two test rounds have confirmed that you have the qualifications to obtain a top grade saint artifact, I will still test you one final time. I will test your martial arts will and perception; this can be considered giving you some good fortune. If you can pass this final test round to my satisfaction, then not only will I gift you the Phoenix Blood Spear but I will also bestow a fragment of energy and Laws that the previous Phoenix Cry Palace Master left here on the Phoenix Blood Spear, allowing its grade to come infinitely close to becoming a transcendent saint artifact.”

Lin Ming had no idea that the artifact spirit was making these plans. He continued to stand on the endless plains, his hand grasping the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, prepared to continue this life or death slaughterfest.

At this time, the countless red-scaled divine cows that rampaged over the boundless plains seemed to receive some sort of summoning call. They began to retreat like an ebbing tide. The several hundred corpses of red-scaled divine cows around Li Ming also vanished, and not a bit of flesh or blood was left on the ground.

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He knew he had passed the second round.

Following this, would there be a third?

As he was thinking, the ground in front of him suddenly trembled. A fissure spread through the earth, and with a loud rumbling sound, a massive stone tablet slowly rose into the world!

“Mm, this is...?” Lin Ming’s pupils focused. This stone tablet in front of him was 10 feet wide, 20 feet high, and five feet thick.

The surface of the stone tablet was covered with dense rows of flame runes. These flame runes were all different from each other, and from the bottom to the top, there was a gradual change in them. At the very bottom, the flame runes were small, appearing like beating flames. But as they rose, the flame runes turned into all sorts of weird lines that crawled over the stone tablet like a network of vines. Further up, those flame runes became abstract designs. Some designs looked like eyes, some looked like monsters, and some looked like ancient races.

“A chaos stone?”

Lin Ming was startled but immediately shook his head. When he was at Timeworn Phoenix City, he had the luck to see a tiny piece of a chaos stone. A chaos stone was formed at the beginning of the universe, and it became a naturally formed totem of chaos, with the traces of the universe’s source energy left on the chaos stone. A chaos stone was something that was pointed at the source of the

Great Dao. If one could fully understand a chaos stone, they would be enlightened on the principles of revolution for the universe's source energy. One could even become the person with the deepest comprehension of Laws in the entire divine Realm, becoming an existence on the level of an Empyrean!

The traces on a chaos stone were not so fine, but rather a bit rough. Those were traces formed from natural energy, with both deep and shallow grooves. They were unlike this stone tablet, with its delicate countless and diverse traces.

Without a doubt, this stone tablet was likely carved by some top Supreme Elder of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. It was highly possible that this Supreme Elder was a Patriarch of the Ancient Phoenix Clan.

Lin Ming had an approximate understanding into how high of a status the Patriarch had within the Ancient Phoenix Clan. Fairy Feng's strength reached an unimaginable degree, but she was only the Vice Palace Master of Phoenix Cry Palace. Above a Vice Palace Master was a Palace Master, and a Palace Master was an Elder of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. With 72 palaces of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, that meant there were at least 72 Elders. Above these Elders was a Patriarch!

A Patriarch level character had left behind this stone tablet, and it was also at least 20 times larger than the carved stones in Timeworn Phoenix City. The value of this stone tablet could be imagined!

“The treatment in the Divine Realm is really different. If a

Patriarch level character wants to inscribe their comprehension of Laws onto a stone tablet, they would inevitably have to spend an enormous amount of effort and time. In Timeworn Phoenix City, there were only three tiny pieces, each of them a square foot in size. Those simply cannot be compared to this stone tablet in Saint Artifact Pavilion. It looks like this test round is examining my perception.”

As a martial artist’s boundary grew, perception became more and more important. This was because perception was related to a martial artist’s understanding into the Heavenly Dao. As Lin Ming was thinking of this, his body suddenly shook. A vast will surged forth from the stone tablet, enveloping him within!

As this martial arts will covered him, Lin Ming felt an enormous oppression on his spiritual sea. As for the small spear-shaped battle spirit in his spiritual sea, it began to issue cries of excitement from the pressure.

“This is the will left behind in the stone tablet by an Ancient Phoenix Clan Patriarch?” Lin Ming realized just what this vast will, filled with great vigor, was.

# Chapter 963 – Silver Perfection

---

“So that’s how it is. This stone tablet isn’t just testing my perception but also my martial arts will.”

This will was obviously left behind by the person who had carved this totem stone tablet. If such an extreme character were to leave behind their will, it could last for several hundred thousands of years up to even millions of years.

“If I can withstand this baptism of will, it’ll greatly benefit the growth of my battle spirit. This is a good opportunity!”

Lin Ming was thrilled. When he travelled down the Road of the Emperor, the strongest baptism of will he had withstood was the will of the Demon Emperor. Compared to a Patriarch of the ancient Phoenix Clan, the Demon Emperor was far from being equal.

If he could withstand the suppression of a powerhouse’s will, that would help him further exploring the potential of his battle spirit.

For those that cultivated martial arts, the potential of a battle spirit was determined by a variety of factors. Once it was formed, it would be difficult to increase it. There were very few heavenly materials that existed with the ability to enhance a battle spirit, and they could only be found through a stroke of destiny. For instance, the Twinlife Thunder Crystal.

The Twinlife Thunder Crystal was a divine stone that was bred

along with a Thunder Source. However, a Thunder Source required hundreds of millions, sometimes even billions of years to be born. This made a Twinlife Thunder Crystal rare to the point that it was maddening. Only a great Holy Land of the Divine Realms would be able to obtain something so precious.

It was extremely difficult to enhance a battle spirit's potential. When a battle spirit's potential was already set, wanting to dig out every last bit of its potential wasn't easy either. But using the will pressure of a top martial artist's will was an outstanding method to temper and explore the potential of a battle spirit.

Hu!

The totem stone tablet's martial arts will swept up like a storm, violently rushing towards Lin Ming's spiritual sea. Within Lin Ming's spiritual sea, the spear-shaped battle spirit floating in the air was forced to directly bear a baptism of this pressure.

Lin Ming's entire body was covered in this pressure. He felt as if he was taking a pleasant swim in a sea of energy, comfortable and relaxing.

The artifact spirit's eyes brightened. It looked at Lin Ming with some surprise, "From this boy's last attacks, I felt that his will and battle spirit were extremely formidable. For the third test, I made him withstand a will that far surpassed his current skeletal age. I didn't think he would be able to withstand it so easily..."

"That gray battle spirit is indeed special. Because of that layer of



misty gray light, I didn't notice the grade of the battle spirit from the beginning. I thought that it just reached silver, but now it seems to be at the peak of silver large success, just a step away from reaching silver perfection!"

"A fifth stage Life Destruction boy has a battle spirit at the peak of silver large success, that is incredible! Although the geniuses of the Divine Realm are like crouching tigers and hidden dragons, this is still the first time that I've heard someone managing to have their battle spirit reach the peak of silver large success at the fifth stage of Life Destruction! His battle spirit also has a special attribute to it, making its might far exceed an ordinary perfect silver battle spirit. If he can reach a gold level battle spirit in the future, allowing his battle spirit to directly influence reality, his combat strength will greatly increase."

Many thoughts began rapidly cutting through the artifact spirit's mind. It looked forward to Lin Ming's growth more and more.

"Hey, this brat seems to be enjoying himself a bit too much. How can I let you relax in a test of my Saint Artifact Pavilion and easily pass? If I do that, I won't have any face left at all."

The Saint Artifact Pavilion artifact spirit was itself equal to a Divine Lord realm master. Moreover, it had been in charge of Saint Artifact Pavilion for so many years and was an ancient existence of Phoenix Cry Palace, it was naturally proud and arrogant in its own right. But this arrogance was also awoken by Lin Ming's actions.

"I want to see just how long you can manage to support yourself!"

The artifact spirit maliciously smiled. The will pressure on Lin Ming rapidly increased.

From using the level of a 35 year skeletal age at the start, it rapidly increased to 50 years, 70 years, and then 80 years!

The will pressure rapidly increased. Moreover, the totem stone tablet left behind by the Ancient Phoenix Clan Patriarch contained not only his will but also the aura of the Great Dao's Fire Laws together with the comprehension of Fire Laws belonging to an ancient Supreme Elder.

“So strong!”

The hazy mist around the spear-shaped battle spirit was forced down by the pressure; it was pushed down and squeezed together, less than an inch left between it and the battle spirit.

Lin Ming could feel the pressure, an incomparably daunting pressure. Even he was finding it difficult to withstand.

A black energy surged into Lin Ming's spiritual sea as if it would tear everything apart!

“Is the third test round absurdly difficult, or is it purposely aimed at me to squeeze out my potential?”

Lin Ming had 120% confidence in his own martial arts will. While his other aspects might not be considered at the peak, he believed that in terms of will, it was difficult to find another genius in the Divine Realm that could stand side-by-side with him. But now, he actually felt pressured to his limits. If even he was being pressured this much, were there really any other disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan that could pass such a ridiculous test?

Within Lin Ming's spiritual sea, the mist that usually floated around the spear-shaped battle spirit was actually forced onto that spear by the immense pressure.

“Let's see just how long you can last!” The artifact spirit's arrogant heart was roused by Lin Ming. In truth, it had long since determined that Lin Ming had successfully passed the test. It only wished to test Lin Ming's limit and have him reach the breaking point.

“100 year skeletal age!”

The artifact spirit lightly shouted and no longer suppressed the will and aura of the totem stone tablet, instead allowing it to wantonly surge outwards. This totem stone tablet was left behind by the 26th acting Patriarch of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, Xiao Daoji. This totem stone tablet was originally part of a set. Xiao Daoji created seven sets of seven for a total of 49 stone tablets. The only reason this stone tablet was stored within Saint Artifact Pavilion was because it acted as the eye of the great formation and stabilized the 9999 saint artifacts that composed it.

Even when the past Xiao Daoji was placed between all the

Patriarchs of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, he was still a stunningly amazing character. He had wanted to refine nine sets of nine for a total of 81 stone tablets, but unfortunately only managed to create 49 before he suffered a great calamity and perished.

Each of the 49 stone tablets contained a wisp of Xiao Daoji's will and thoughts. Although this was only a tiny insignificant amount when compared to Xiao Daoji himself, it was still not something that an ordinary disciple could hope to contend with.

The limit of entering Saint Artifact Pavilion was a 100 year skeletal age. At this step, the entirety of Xiao Daoji's thoughts were recklessly unleashed onto Lin Ming. And within Lin Ming's spiritual sea, the mist floating around the spear-shaped battle was compressed to such a terrifying degree that it condensed onto the spear shaft itself.

Ka ka ka!

At this moment, a small crack appeared within the spear-shaped battle spirit.

“Mm!?”

The artifact spirit was startled. Without any time to respond, an indescribable aura gushed forth, surging out from the cracks on the surface of the battle spirit. This aura was a vast, endless, vigorous, deep, and unfathomable aura that left the artifact spirit stunned.

Lin Ming's strength was clearly nothing compared to the artifact spirit itself, but this aura actually caused the artifact spirit to feel a deep sense of dread. This awe and trepidation seemed engraved into the very essence of its being, as if it were something passed down from time immemorial.

“Grandmist energy?”

The artifact spirit was dumbstruck. In the legends, the Divine Realm had a grandmist spirit artifact, formed at the very beginning of the world. This was the Heavenly Dao Relic formed within grandmist, and its age was as ancient as the universe itself!

That was an existence surpassing a spirit artifact, and grandmist energy was also a sign of a Heavenly Dao Relic. According to rumors, a Heavenly Dao Relic could not be formed, even by an Empyrean. But without a doubt, if a normal spirit artifact was able to absorb a sliver of grandmist energy, it'd be greatly beneficial to it!

Grandmist energy was something that could cause all spirit artifacts to feel awe and a maddening sense of desire.

“This youth actually has grandmist energy!?” The Saint Artifact Pavilion artifact spirit was spooked; if true, this was a serious matter. It released a part of its divine sense to envelop Lin Ming's body, but a moment later it shook its head. This wasn't grandmist energy but rather contained an aura similar in nature to grandmist energy. It could just barely be called the elementary form of grandmist energy.

“It was indeed impossible for something like this to happen.” The artifact spirit sighed. Grandmist energy existed when the universe formed, but ever since it divided into yin and yang and then differentiated into the five elements, it vanished from existence. Even if some still existed in certain mystic realms throughout the universe, it still wasn’t something that Lin Ming could possibly refine. Just a wisp of grandmist energy was able to crush a star. Let alone Lin Ming, even a Divine Lord did not have the ability to do so!

“But although this youth only has an elementary form of grandmist energy, that is still very rare. I have no idea what he trains in, but in the future, if he can become a Holy Lord, World King, or even an Empyrean, there really might be a chance that he can evolve grandmist energy in his own world!”

As the artifact spirit was thinking, it suddenly saw Lin Ming’s spear-shaped battle spirit erupt with a dazzling light. In the next moment, the battle spirit was reborn. Although the main form was still silver gray as before, it clearly reflected a light trace of gold.

“Perfect silver battle spirit!”

The artifact spirit’s eyes lit up. This state was close to the level of a gold battle spirit. It never thought that by testing Lin Ming’s will, it would actually cause him to have a breakthrough in the boundary of his battle spirit!

“His battle spirit contains a grandmist aura and it has also

reached silver perfection, just a step from becoming a gold battle spirit. This is truly extraordinary; this youth's potential has no limits!"

"But compared to his will, his perception is quite ordinary. He hasn't managed to comprehend much from the fragment of the Great Dao Laws within the totem stone tablet. This might be because I urged the energy within the stone tablet too much and it surpassed the limits of his skeletal age."

"This is also normal. There's no talent that excels in all aspects and can reach the limit in every field. This in itself is already beyond all expectations; he has perfectly passed this test. It is still incredible. I find it hard to believe that he is a martial artist that ascended from the lower realms. I wonder just how many lucky chances he encountered and how many adventures he experienced!"

As the artifact spirit had such thoughts run through his head, its eyes suddenly paused and the thoughts came to a screeching halt. It looked at Lin Ming, completely dumbfounded!

Just now the artifact spirit wanted to end the test. But when it tried to reclaim the aura of the stone tablet, it discovered that when it pulled back the aura, a massive part of the Great Dao Laws fragments was absorbed into Lin Ming's body. These fragments seemed to have disappeared without a trace!

"The Great Dao Laws fragments were actually swallowed up as if they were water being drunk by a whale?" The artifact spirit was unable to figure out just what was going on. It could not see that

within Lin Ming's body, the Heretical God Sprout was shining with a crimson light. The Great Dao fragment that Xiao Daoji left behind was related to the Fire Laws; it perfectly matched the attribute of the Heretical God Sprout!



# Chapter 964 – Saint Spear in Hand

---

Lin Ming felt a burning heat in his dantian. The Heretical God Sprout was wildly swallowing up the fragments of the Great Dao that Xiao Daoji left behind. These fragments all contained the comprehension that Xiao Daoji held toward the Great Dao of Fire. For Lin Ming to perceive them was certainly difficult, but for the Heretical God Sprout, there wasn't any problem at all.

Every fragment was caught in a boiling flow of energy and pulled into the Heretical God Sprout. They formed runes upon the Heretical God Sprout.

The numerous fragments of the Great Dao Laws constantly inscribed new symbols onto the Heretical God Sprout. The symbols slowly crept together, gathering until a new bud slowly popped up from the crown of the Heretical God Sprout. It slowly grew larger until a young and tender leaf unfurled.

At this point, the Heretical God sprout had five leaves. Three thunder-attribute leaves and two fire-attribute leaves. Every one of them had their own special characteristics. The color and shapes were all completely different from one another.

The first flame leaf was shaped like a crimson heart of fire.

The second thunder leaf was long and narrow, keen like a golden sword.

The third leaf was also a thunder leaf. This leaf was purple and

was strangely shaped like a small three-legged furnace, a small lion engraved into it. This was the Purple Lion Thunder Source that was swallowed into the Heretical God Sprout.

The fourth leaf was a thunder leaf. It was formed when Lin Ming ascended to the Divine Realm and absorbed the power of heavenly retribution. This leaf was golden red and shaped like a heavy sword.

The newest, fifth leaf was also very strange in appearance. It was square just like a jade seal stamp. The leaf was also a golden red, and the veins within the leaf formed strange textures, all of them reflecting the Great Dao Fire Laws that Xiao Daoji had comprehended.

In just 10 short breaths of time, Lin Ming managed to absorb half of the Great Dao Laws fragments!

In truth, these fragments were the core seeds of the Laws Xiao Daoji had left behind. They merged with the stone tablet and slowly evolved over time. Of those that were swallowed, it was possible for them to regenerate over time. But after having accumulated these fragments for so many years and now for half of them to be suddenly absorbed by Lin Ming, the artifact spirit felt an unusually rending pain. Moreover, it had no idea what had happened. These Great Dao Laws fragments were extremely esoteric. If one wanted to refine one, they would have to spend a great deal of time. How had this boy managed to absorb so many of them and to do it so easily?

“This brat certainly has some secrets on him. It’s impossible to

achieve this level with just perception.” The artifact spirit had an extraordinary level of experience. Even though it couldn’t see the existence of the Heretical God Sprout, it could speculate based on the given information.

“This young man has the life of an Emperor. His potential and talent are both phenomenal. Most geniuses in Phoenix Cry Palace are in a mess when they finish my tests, but this boy not only passed them perfectly, he even obtained a great advantage. This sort of person, once their momentum reaches the limit, has the ability to turn the tables in all situations. A calamity that would annihilate a normal genius would be turned into an opportunity by this youth. This is the so-called destiny of an Emperor! It isn’t that their luck is good, but they have the strength to change dangers into lucky chances and also a confidence etched into their bones that allows them to do so!”

The artifact spirit sighed. A massive face appeared in the world once more. As for that stone tablet, it sunk back into the ground with a rumbling sound.

“Thank you, senior!” Lin Ming was overjoyed.

“I am only doing my duty as written in the rules. Young man, your harvests can be considered great this time. Not only did you obtain the power of Laws left behind by the last Palace Master, you also absorbed half of the Great Dao Fire Laws fragments that have accumulated for the last 20,000 years. Hehehaha!” The artifact spirit’s face twitched as it spoke to here, obviously pained by what had just happened.

“I thank senior for taking care of me.” Lin Ming smirked.

“Humph, what a flowery mouth, your words are quite nice!” The artifact spirit mocked. “I don’t know what method you used to absorb the Great Dao Laws fragments, but it must’ve been some trick of yours. Let me tell you, only the things you comprehend yourself are the most stable and solid. You must try to enhance your perception as much as possible. The further down you travel on the road of martial arts, the more and more important your perception will become. But you dual cultivate body and essence and the Gate of Opening within the Eight Inner Hidden Gates helps in developing the brain. It will allow you to enhance your perception. To you, that will be the most useful of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates.”

“I thank senior for the guidance.” Lin Ming respectfully said. Once one reached the end of the Divine Lord realm, the Eight Inner Hidden Gates would become less and less useful. At that time, he would have to step into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace to display the best results. However, perception was different. Perception would always be useful.

“Mm, the Phoenix Blood Spear is yours. I look forward to seeing your growth!” The artifact spirit’s voice echoed between heaven and earth. There were three rounds in this test and it had lasted for an hour. However, only two incense sticks of time had passed outside.

Fifteen minutes was three incense sticks of time. When Huang Yuegong entered into the world of the Sunpierce Sword to take the test, he only managed to last for fifteen minutes.

Now, as Huang Yuegong saw Lin Ming reach two incense sticks of time, his complexion inevitably became ugly.

Although he knew that it was impossible for Lin Ming to succeed in his heart, for Lin Ming to last for two incense sticks of time proved that the brat's talent was nearly equal to his own!

How could Huang Yuegong be comfortable with this? He became especially gloomy after listening to Jun Yunrue and the other female disciples continuously praise Lin Ming.

“Two incense sticks of time have passed, this is unbelievable. Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is too fierce!” Lin Junzhi praised as she looked at the hourglass, not noticing how grim Huang Yuegong had become.

“This defies the heavens! Two incense sticks of time, that is a level not even the Divine Transformation realm seniors of Phoenix Hall can reach!” A disciple surnamed Zhang praised. But he had a strange, unpleasant feeling in his heart.

Huang Yuegong was a haughty and powerful figure who was the young master of a great clan. As for him, he was only a commoner in the Divine Realm; his background was far surpassed by everyone else. He did not envy the differences in their starting points because the difference was just too great.

But as for Lin Ming, Lin Ming was only a martial artist from the mortal realms, a similar background to his own. But now that Lin

Ming managed to accomplish something that this disciple surnamed Zhang never could, he certainly felt envy in his heart.

“The disciples of Phoenix Hall are strong, but that is only in strength; their talent and potential might not be any higher. Junior-apprentice Brother Lin really surpasses all expectations. Honorable Master’s judgement was indeed not wrong.” Jun Yunrue happily said. She was thrilled that Fairy Feng had found another powerful supporter.

Jun Yunrue’s words were like salt that scattered over Huang Yuegong’s wounds.

Huang Yuegong nearly gnashed his teeth. He said, “Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is indeed talented. But two incense sticks of time should be his limit!”

Huang Yuegong maintained the appearance of a magnanimous gentleman even though he crushed the fan in his hands. If this fan weren’t a low-grade saint artifact, it would have already shattered under the pressure.

“Damn it all, how could this happen!?” Huang Yuegong couldn’t accept what was happening. He was a chosen pride of the heavens, a genius even within the Huang Family Clan, one of the three great family clans of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. With his background, he should’ve blossomed into glory in Phoenix Cry Palace. He should be forcing all the countless heroic young elites here underneath him as he slowly climbed up to his position as the top master of Phoenix Cry Palace.

But now, he casually encountered this little commoner, a little martial artist that had ascended from the lower realms and was merely Jun Yunrue's attendant, and this person that he would normally ignore as nothing more than an ant had actually managed to surpass him in talent! He would only need to last for another incense stick of time to reach his level.

If Lin Ming really managed to last for another incense stick of time and obtain the same result, then where would he have the face to hold his head high? If Lin Ming obtained the same result, that was simply an insult!

"Sir Huang, perhaps the boy fainted in the test." One of Huang Yuegong's lackeys said.

"That's right. I think the most likely scenario is that he couldn't withstand the terrifying test of a top grade saint artifact, and this caused his spiritual sea to be damaged and for him to faint. There's no other way this is possible!" Song Baifeng echoed.

However, none of their words were able to alleviate Huang Yuegong's gloomy complexion. His eyes shone as he stared at the scorching bright sun in the sky. He noticed something and he let out a long sigh of relief. His complexion relaxed and returned to normal as he said, "Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is about to exit."

As he spoke, the blazing bright Phoenix Blood Spear sun in the sky violently rocked about.

As the two lackeys behind Huang Yuegong saw this, they all let out deep breaths. They praised, “Young master’s eyesight is amazing. Young master said that two incense sticks of time would be Lin Ming’s limit, and now it seems to be true. Two incense sticks and several more breaths of time, young master’s predictions really hit the mark!”

“That’s right, it’s like the words of a prophet” Song Baifeng followed up with more flattery.

As Huang Yuegong heard these words and saw what he expected would happen, he finally restored his calm. He opened his fan and swung it several times. This was his iconic action. Only when he was in a good mood would he wave his fan and play the gentleman.

“This Lin Ming is truly spectacular. He managed to last just a bit more than two-thirds of my time. But this top grade saint artifact test becomes more difficult the further on it goes, especially when nearing the fifteen minutes mark, it is at least 10 times more difficult than before!” Huang Yuegong said. Intentionally or unintentionally, what he said was the truth. The test became more and more difficult the further it progressed, and there was no exaggeration in his words.

His words meant that Lin Ming was still a lot worse than he was. Huang Yuegong was able to accept this.

“That’s right, a little martial artist who ascended from the lower realms is no different from a beggar to us. How could he possibly compare to the dignity and majesty of Sir Huang? Although he managed to last a bit shorter than Sir Huang, because the test



rapidly climbs in difficulty near the end, the difference is still like the clouds and mud!”

The lackeys flattered again and again. This caused Jun Yunrue to slightly frown.

At this time, Lin Ming was ejected from the scorching bright sun. He didn't look awkward and messed up like Huang Yuegong had been. Instead, he gently landed on the ground. Besides his face being flushed a bit red, there was nothing else out of place.

“Mm? How come the boy isn't injured?”

Huang Yuegong's eyebrows twisted together. He badly wanted to see Lin Ming vomiting up blood after being grievously wounded.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, are you alright?” Jun Yunrue quickly ran up to him. She probed him for a moment and was relieved to find that there wasn't any serious damage.

“I'm fine, senior-apprentice sister.” Lin Ming casually replied, his eyes still looking up at the blazing sun in the sky.

# Chapter 965 – Blinding Spear Light

---

Huang Yuegong smiled as he watched Lin Ming stare at the Phoenix Blood Spear. He leisurely swung his fan and thoughtfully said, “There’s no need to keep looking. That top grade saint artifact isn’t easy to obtain. You can only look but you can’t touch.”

“Hehe, boy, continuing to look is useless. One of them will be our young master’s sooner or later. However, a brat like you should already be proud to have even a tiny fraction of our young master’s talent.” A lackey spouted with a pompous tone.

Lin Ming ignored him and continued to look at the sky.

The lackey saw that he was being ignored and angrily said, “You little shit, I am speaking to you! Are you deaf!?”

There were some people with a strong sense of slave mentality and self-esteem. They would happily wag their tails in front of their masters, but they actually wouldn’t endure the insults of commoners. This was because they normally groveled and were insulted in front of others too much. They had traded in whatever shred of dignity they had left for status and power. If they couldn’t even keep their swagger in front of commoners, they would certainly be angry!

“Motherfucker you are courting death.” The lackey had an impulse to fight. In his opinion, Lin Ming only had a fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation. He definitely wouldn’t be a match for

a Divine Sea powerhouse.

Just as he was about to make his move, the blazing sun in the sky radiated with an even brighter light than before, as if it would explode at any moment. It instantly eased down with the light rapidly retracting in on itself, turning into a three foot thick beam of light that fell downward!

In this beam of light was a dim shadow that spun around. It was a long spear!

“This...”

Huang Yuegong’s eyes widened. The two lackeys behind him, as well as Song Baifeng, JunYunrue, and the others, were all dumbstruck.

“That spear, is that the Phoenix Blood Spear!?”

“The Phoenix Blood Spear is coming down? How is that possible?”

As the red saint rank spear flew toward Lin Ming, the unbelievable result had become an undeniable truth!

Lin Ming had obtained the Phoenix Blood Spear!

Huang Yuegong’s fan fell on the ground with a plop. The faces of

the two lackeys behind him, as well as Song Baifeng's, were twisted in a complex puzzle. Even that sensible and naïve Lin Junzhi wasn't any different. She rubbed her eyes as if she was seeing things.

This was a top grade saint artifact! A top grade saint artifact that contained terrifying power!

As the saint spear neared, it began to emit thrumming sounds. From the start, there wasn't any sound. But as it appeared, it became increasingly loud, increasingly resonant, as if a True Dragon that was caged for a long time was emerging from its deep slumber. As excited whistling sounds filled the air, within the rich energy of Saint Artifact Pavilion, a potent infernal energy was stirred up by the Phoenix Blood Spear. The energy formed weak red ripples in the air that revolved around the Phoenix Blood Spear like a hundred flaming birds.

To have the surrounding energy submit in worship of its own volition, and to be able to command the infernal energy and origin energy around it, this spear managed to achieve such phenomena.

Wuwuwu – !

The Phoenix Blood Spear issued out a clear cry as Lin Ming firmly grasped it in his palm. Although the spear hadn't reached the level of forming its own artifact spirit, it still seemed to have a life of its own. This was truly a weapon worthy of being called a peak existence amongst all top grade saint artifacts.

With a top grade saint artifact in hand, a Divine Sea powerhouse's strength would greatly increase. An early Divine Sea martial artist could use this to defeat a late Divine Sea martial artist!

Moreover, this was a peak top grade saint artifact!

In truth, even a high-grade saint artifact was enough to cause most disciples of Phoenix Hall to go mad with envy. Even though Huang Yuegong had such a prestigious background, he still only had three high-grade saint artifacts.

Lin Ming grasped the nine foot nine inch Phoenix Blood Spear and thrust it toward the vast skies. At this moment his figure was tall and straight. His handsome appearance, the ethereal temperament that was untainted by the world, the faint frosty bloodthirsty underneath, and the Phoenix Blood Spear that overflowed with killing intent; all of these factors complemented each other, making it seem as if a high principle of the Heavenly Dao was contained within him!

This sight caused an inexplicable feeling to surge in the hearts of Jun Yunrue and the other women present. Lin Ming actually managed to take a peak top grade saint artifact!

“How is this possible...”

Huang Yuegong looked at Lin Ming in a daze. He had estimated Lin Ming's limit would be two incense sticks of time, and Lin Ming

had indeed lasted for two incense sticks of time before he left the test. However, the truth was that it wasn't that he only lasted for two incense sticks of time, but that it only took him two incense sticks of time to obtain the recognition of Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit!

As he recalled how he was filled with such confidence in his predictions, the charitable disdain he had shown when he obtained a high-grade saint artifact, and even the moment he said he would help guide Lin Ming, Huang Yuegong felt as if he were nothing more than a clown!

“This fellow, is the Saint Artifact Pavilion artifact spirit blind? How can he possibly surpass me? He is only someone from the lower realms, someone with a background no different from a beggar! But me, I am a direct descendant from one of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's three great family clans, the Huang Family Clan! In the entire Phoenix Cry Palace, my talent should be at the peak! But now, I'm completely surpassed by him!”

Huang Yuegong's face twitched. This was the most disgraceful event in his entire life. Compared to a martial artist from the lower realms, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that the difference was like a prince and a beggar. But now, that prince was defeated by the beggar!

As for Song Baifeng, he began to feel some fear. How could his luck be so bad. He had casually extorted someone this time but somehow managed to offend a monstrous genius, Lin Ming. If this fellow were to rise up in fame and glory in the future, wouldn't that mean that his life was over?

His thoughts raced. Just as he was thinking about how to remedy the situation, another startling scene caused his jaw to nearly drop to the ground.

He saw that in the sky, the scorching sun that represented the Phoenix Blood Spear slowly disappeared. But at the same time, at an even higher space, a bright red spot of light formed, condensing into a seed that slowly fell down toward Lin Ming's Phoenix Blood Spear.

“That is, that is the source power left behind in Saint Artifact Pavilion by the old Palace master, it contains the old Palace Master's comprehension of Laws and is supposed to be a reward only bestowed upon the most extraordinarily talented of disciples!” Song Baifeng blurted out, his expression as if he had seen a ghost. He guarded Saint Artifact Pavilion for many years and had a very good understanding of the place. He never thought that when Lin Ming obtained the Phoenix Blood Spear, he would also obtain the approval of Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit to such an extent that it would actually gift him a wisp of the old Palace Master's source power!”

The Phoenix Blood Spear was originally a peak top grade spirit weapon. This wisp of source power also contained a blood mark of the old Palace Master; that was incomparably pure blood of the Ancient Phoenix. If that were to be absorbed into the Phoenix Blood Spear, the Phoenix Blood Spear would come infinitely close to being a transcendent saint artifact!

If a few more heavenly materials and sacrifices were refined into

the spear, there truly would be a chance that it would transform into a transcendent saint artifact. After becoming a transcendent saint artifact, with the Phoenix Blood Spear's origins, it would be very easy to form an artifact spirit. A transcendent saint artifact with an artifact spirit was a spirit artifact!

A spirit artifact – that was an existence he could simply not imagine!

He could already foresee the terrifying potential Lin Ming would unveil in the future. By offending such a person, he would never again have another restful night of sleep!



# Chapter 966 – Talent and Treasure That Arouse Envy

---

The moment that the source strength left behind by the old Palace Master fused into the Phoenix Blood Spear, Lin Ming felt an intense familiarity, as if this spear became part of his flesh and blood.

He obtained the approval of Saint Artifact Pavilion and now the Phoenix Blood Spear also recognized him as its master, connecting to him through heart and soul.

“What a strong source strength! There’s even such pure blood of the Ancient Phoenix. I wonder just what boundary the old Palace Master was. Although he cannot be compared to the Patriarch of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, he should still be a heaven-shaking existence, someone with a cultivation even above Senior Fairy Feng. Since he is someone that can forge a spirit artifact, it is my good fortune to be able to obtain a wisp of his source strength.” Lin Ming said to himself.

The stone tablet that stabilized the eye of the great array formation within Saint Artifact Pavilion was left behind by an old Patriarch of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. But the source strength that was absorbed into the Phoenix Blood Spear was left behind by the old Palace Master.

While a Palace Master was certainly inferior to a Patriarch, source strength was something consumable, whereas a stone tablet could continue existing in perpetuity. After hundreds of millions of years, the number of stone tablets accumulated would be

terrifying. But as for source strength, every single drop used meant one drop less; it was an extremely rare and precious treasure.

The Ancient Phoenix Clean had a population of countless hundreds of billions. Nearly all these people cultivated martial arts. From a common mortal to becoming an outer disciple of a palace, from an outer disciple to entering Firebird Hall and becoming an official disciple, and then even entering Golden Crow Hall, Vermillion Hall, and Phoenix Hall afterward, the competition was furious and vivid. With so many geniuses being raised every year, just how many of them were ever able to obtain a wisp of source strength left behind by a Palace Master?

Once Lin Ming really became a great character and no longer needed to rely on the Phoenix Blood Spear, he could absorb the wisp of source strength and use it to enhance his bloodline and refine the Laws within him, even enhancing his own cultivation. It was a treasure with many uses.

The source strength of the old Palace Master turned into a golden red line that spread over the Phoenix Blood Spear. This source strength would greatly enhance the might of the Phoenix Blood Spear. Although the spear hadn't reached the level of a transcendent saint artifact, the source strength allowed it to come infinitely close!

The Phoenix Blood Spear's light became increasingly radiant as if a sun fused into the shaft.

Nine feet nine inches, a numeral that existed at the pinnacle. The array formation within the Phoenix Blood Spear also contained a

high principles of the Heavenly Dao; this spear was truly an incomparably best amongst saint artifacts.

Beside Lin Ming, Jun Yunrue and the other disciples' faces were full of envy. Lin Junzhi stared at the spear shaft in Lin Ming's hands with watery eyes. She wanted to reach out with her hand and trace it.

As for Song Baifeng, he looked as if he had lost his soul. He had put on an act to flatter Huang Yuegong today, but in the process he had managed to offend Lin Ming. If Lin Ming didn't die in the future and managed to rise to glory, wouldn't stepping on a small shrimp like himself be as easy as turning a hand?

"Good spear." Lin Ming casually swung the spear and an invisible wave shot out. The surrounding heaven and earth origin energy and infernal energy were stirred up by the Phoenix Blood Spear, forming a faint crescent moon shaped energy blade that shot outward.

Peng!

The energy blade struck Saint Artifact Pavilion's spatial barrier where it vanished. Lin Ming hadn't used any of his own strength just now; that was merely a damaging power formed from the Phoenix Blood Spear. This was the greatest difference between saint artifacts and ordinary treasures. A saint artifact contained an inherent array formation as well as the principles of the Great Dao. If a mortal were to obtain the recognition of a great high-grade saint artifact, they could use it to instantly kill a Xiantian realm martial artist. That crescent moon shaped energy blade was

absolutely not something that a Xiantian, or even a Revolving Core, martial artist could block.

A scratch to wound, a touch to kill, that was the attribute of a divine weapon.

Close to Lin Ming, Huang Yuegong also paled. The fiercer the Phoenix Blood Spear was, the more unwilling he became!

On this day, if it were one of the top disciples of Phoenix Hall that obtained the Phoenix Blood Spear, he would at most feel envy in his heart but he would still compliment them outwardly. This was because the top disciples of Phoenix Hall had a background not any worse than his own. Even if they were a cow, there wouldn't be anything to say if their talent was higher.

But now he was stepped on by Lin Ming and his face had been maliciously slapped. Huang Yuegong felt as if he would rather die than live.

“Young master, I think that Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit was confused. How could it possibly bestow the Phoenix Blood Spear onto Lin Ming and not give the Sunpierce Sword to young master? He is only a beggar that ascended from the lower realms, he simply doesn't have the qualifications to wield the Phoenix Blood Spear.”

“That's right, the Phoenix Blood Spear should belong to young master. Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit definitely made a mistake somewhere.”

The two lackeys could see that their master was enraged and they quickly tried to soothe him with true essence sound transmissions. However, all their blabbering had no effect. It even further angered Huang Yuegong instead. “Shut the hell up! Are you saying that I am inferior to a beggar? Have I not lost enough face already!?”

Huang Yuegong’s true essence sound transmission contained a thick killing intent that immediately silenced his two lackeys.

“You are called Lin Ming?” Huang Yuegong suddenly looked at Lin Ming. “It seems I was wrong. Your potential was actually high enough to obtain the recognition of Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit. You’re very good!”

Huang Yuegong’s was gloomy. Although he was temporarily suppressing the rage in his heart and saying some pleasant banter, his tone actually contained an aggressive edge.

Lin Ming turned and looked at Huang Yuegong. With his tall and straight figure combined with the nine foot nine inch Phoenix Blood Spear, even though Huang Yuegong was trying to pressure him with his momentum, Lin Ming remained unmoved.

“What an impressive aura. For you to reach this point even though you ascended from the lower realms, that proves you’ve got quite the talent. You know, I’ve heard a little story in Phoenix Cry Palace that originated from the mortal worlds. Are you interested in hearing it?”

Although Huang Yuegong asked Lin Ming a question, he didn't wait for him to reply before speaking. "There was once a beautiful little mortal girl who had an uncle that managed to cultivate to the Divine Sea realm. One day, he gifted her a beautiful vermillion bird feather dress. She put on this feather dress every day when she went to her martial house to train, and she enjoyed the looks of envy that she received from everyone there. But one day, her vermillion bird feather dress disappeared. She eventually found it. It had been shredded apart by someone and thrown in the gutter, utterly ruined and filthy. The little girl cried over and over again, miserably and pitifully, her heart broken. She simply wasn't able to bear it. Afterwards, her uncle gifted her yet another, more beautiful vermillion bird feather dress. She put it on to show off at the martial house, and as a result, the little girl disappeared. When they finally found her, her primal yin energy had been snatched away and the fires of her life had diminished to the point of fading away at any moment. She had become utterly mad..."

Huang Yuegong's voice turned colder and crueler as he spoke. The meaning behind his little story was obvious to all. Jun Yunrue stiffened as she heard this and she felt her heart go cold. But Lin Ming maintained his calm, as if he simply didn't understand the meaning of the story. He looked at Huang Yuegong and faintly smiled, "What are you trying to say?"

"I am only informing you that whether it is Golden Crow Hall, Vermillion Bird Hall, Phoenix Hall, the entire Phoenix Cry Palace, or even the Ancient Phoenix Clan itself, the struggles of the various factions are far from what the likes of you can imagine. Sometimes, not only will talent not bring you supreme honor and glory, but it will instead draw a fatal calamity upon your head!"

“Huang Yuegong, what nonsense are you spouting!? Do you think that my Phoenix Cry Palace has no rules? If you murder a talented disciple, you will be personally executed by the Palace Master!” Jun Yunrue became incensed as she saw Huang Yuegong threaten someone on her side.

“Palace Master? Hehe, who is the Palace Master? Junior-apprentice Sister Jun, you haven’t been here long enough so you have no idea how high and lofty the status of Palace Master is! Do you really think that Lin Ming has the qualifications to be personally raised by the Palace Master? You think that just because he obtained the approval of Saint Artifact Pavilion and the source strength of the old Palace Master that he has the qualifications? Let me tell you something, the source strength left behind by the old Palace Master can last for tens of thousands of years and be given to dozens if not hundreds of disciples. And out of all these disciples, just how many can become the Palace Master? Let alone the Palace Master, even becoming a Vice Palace Master is a near insurmountable moat! Which palace has several hundred Vice Palace Masters?”

“Phoenix Cry Palace has countless talents. Even if you’re the chief disciple of Phoenix Hall, the most you will obtain is the Palace Master’s notice. Take my Phoenix Cry Palace for example. There is at least one Phoenix Hall chief disciple every 100 years, and sometimes even several of them! But a Palace Master only comes once every several tens of thousands of years! How can you even compare?”

“Moreover, Lin Ming isn’t even the chief disciple of Phoenix Hall; he falls far short! Do you think that Phoenix Hall’s chief disciple

doesn't have their own top grade saint artifact? Especially Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong, his origin is deep and people even say he has spiritual powers. I believe that at his level, he doesn't even need to come to Saint Artifact Pavilion!"

Lin Ming maintained his calm demeanor throughout Huang Yuegong's tirade. He said, "Huang Yuegong, if you have any words to say, then speak them out, loud and clear. Stop beating around the bush."

"Heh, Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is indeed a smart man. I will tell you that in a situation where you have no foundation, the more you show off your talents the more dangerous it will be for you. Although you don't have the qualifications to be noticed by the Palace Master, do you think that Senior Xiao Jiuyang will ignore you? Don't you remember just what sort of a relationship Senior Xiao Jiuyang has with Fairy Feng!?"

"Without an influence to support you, those with talent might die even faster! The Divine Realm is a world of factions, and the Ancient Phoenix Clan is not a single monolith. In a situation where there is no war against some foreign enemy, the struggles on the inside are far more violent and fierce than the fights on the outside! Do you think that all talents will be vigorously raised? If you do, then you're wrong. Of everyone within the Ancient Phoenix Clan, their first and foremost consideration is their own benefit, then the benefit of their family clan, and only then the benefit of the Ancient Phoenix Clan."

Huang Yuegong's words were not lies. The Ancient Phoenix Clan was simply far too large with a population of several hundred



billion people. It was equivalent to a superpower in the mortal world. All the citizens of this superpower might not consider their country's interests first, but would think of their own benefit and their family clan's benefit.

“Senior-apprentice Brother Huang Yuegong, are you trying to say that you are planning to be my backer?” Lin Ming's lips curved up in a droll smile.

“Haha, speaking with a smart man like you is indeed refreshing. Yes, my Huang Family Clan is one of the three great family clans of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. It is one of the strongest influences within the Ancient Phoenix Clan. If you join us, you will be able to find asylum and endless resources to enjoy!”

“Oh, is there something so good? Is Senior-apprentice Brother so kind that you would help me without reason?”

“Hehe, Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is clever. If that's the case, I won't mince words any longer. I'll be frank with you, I want to buy your Phoenix Blood Spear! The price I pay will not have you suffer a loss. In truth, me taking the Phoenix Blood Spear off your hands is actually helping you. There is a saying that a man's own wealth will be his ruin if he arouses the greed of others. You simply cannot protect the Phoenix Blood Spear, and moreover, with your fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation, you cannot display the full might of the Phoenix Blood Spear. But I am different. If I have the Phoenix Blood Spear, my combat strength will dramatically rise. At that time, I and the Huang Family Clan behind me will shelter you within Phoenix Cry Palace!”

## Chapter 967 – Ready to Fight

---

“Junior-brother Lin, don’t listen to him!” Jun Yunrue was afraid as she saw Lin Ming appear as if he were listening; she thought he might think of switching sides to being one of Huang Yuegong’s subordinates and thus be on Xiao Jiuyang’s side. She quickly said, “You cannot believe Huang Yuegong’s words; he is lying to you!”

“Hey, Junior-apprentice Sister Jun, you can eat anything you want but that doesn’t mean you can speak however you want. How are my words lies? Of the three great family clans, no matter which one, all of them have countless members from the outside. If we want to develop we certainly can’t rely on just our own members. If Junior-apprentice Brother wishes, I can immediately bring him to see an Elder of my Huang Family Clan.” Huang Yuegong’s voice was cold. Although he wanted to obtain Jun Yunrue as a toy and helper, compared to a top grade saint artifact she was nothing at all.

“Huang Yuegong! Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is my Honorable Master Fairy Feng’s person. With Honorable Master, who would dare to move against her!”

“Fairy Feng? How hilarious!” Huang Yuegong shook his head, snickering.

“If there was not Fairy Feng, Lin Ming might have some safety. But because of her, Lin Ming is now the enemy of the world! Who is Fairy Feng? Some slut of common origin! You think that she can reach the level of Sage Jiuyang? Open your eyes and take a good look! Of the Ancient Phoenix Clan’s 72 palaces, just which Palace

Master comes from a common mortal background!? Of those Palace Masters, even if they aren't from the three great family clans, they are still from famous great families. For instance, Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong is from the White Family Clan. If Fairy Feng wants to compete for the throne, heh, she is simply biting off more than she can chew. A hundred years from now when the Palace Master retires and Senior Sage Jiuyang takes the throne, do you think he'll get rid of all opposition?"

Huang Yuegong devilishly grinned, not caring about how ruthless his words were. He did not fear offending Fairy Feng, because he knew that a hundred years from now, the one to become the new Palace Master would be Sage Jiuyang. Fairy Feng was simply unable to compare with him.

And now, Huang Yuegong had enough status in Phoenix Cry Palace that even Fairy Feng couldn't do anything against him.

"Junior-apprentice Sister Jun, let me advise you that even birds know to choose good wood for their nests. If you are willing to follow me, I will assuredly favor you as my good little pet. Medium-grade saint artifacts, pills of all kinds, everything can be yours. In this world, people should be smart about the choices they make. Do you know that little story I told you? That story is not some folktale, but a true story. That little girl's uncle tried investigating what happened to her afterward but finally gave up with nothing to show for. Do you know why? Because there will always be people in this world more ruthless than you!"

Huang Yuegong seemed to be happier the more he spoke. He was venting all the pent up gloominess from being slapped in the face

by Lin Ming.

Lin Ming was patiently listening. In truth, he wasn't just listening to Huang Yuegong's nonsense for fun, but because he wanted to have a better understanding of the real situation in the Ancient Phoenix Clan so that he wouldn't suffer a loss later because of his own lack of knowledge.

Through his own reasoning, Huang Yuegong was exaggerating matters, but not by much. The Ancient Phoenix Clan was indeed far too large. With 72 palaces and three great family clans divided all over the Divine Realm, in a situation where there wasn't a foreign enemy they were forced to band together against, the cohesion and comradery throughout wasn't too great. In the Ancient Phoenix Clan, even if one had talent, it was still possible to summon a calamity upon your head if there wasn't protection!

"Huang Yuegong, you can dream on!" Jun Yunrue's face was red with fury. If she had any favorable impressions of Huang Yuegong before, after listening to him refer to her as a pet and also wanting to have her join his harem, she was fuming.

"Humph, it seems you would rather do things the hard way! Jun Yunrue, you will regret everything one day, because the one that is destined to become the next Palace master is Senior Sage Jiuyang! When that time comes and you wish to seek refuge under me, I don't know if I'll even bother to see you! Humph!" After reaching this step, Huang Yuegong no longer bothered trying to maintain his image. This caused Jun Yunrue to huff with anger.

Huang Yuegong no longer bothered with Jun Yunrue. His eyes

moved to Lin Ming and he said in a low voice, “Lin Ming, you best think about it carefully. I have a set of high-grade saint artifacts, a high-grade ring, high-grade vestment, high-grade spear, high-grade bracer, and high-grade pill furnace, all to trade for your Phoenix Blood Spear! You should know that the value of each of these five treasures is inferior to your Phoenix Blood Spear, but if combined they might not be any worse. Moreover, you can obtain the asylum of my Huang Family Clan, so what is there to lose?”

As Huang Yuegong finished, Lin Ming laughed, he laughed recklessly.

“What are you laughing about.” Huang Yuegong frowned.

“I’m laughing at how wonderfully calculated your plan is. Five high-grade saint artifacts to trade for my Phoenix Blood Spear? Although I might not understand saint artifacts too much, even I know that every grade will have a difference of at least ten times. This Phoenix Blood Spear in my hands is a peak top grade saint artifact, and it also has the source strength of the old Palace Master fused into it. What you just offered me might be only enough for a top high-grade saint artifact. If I wanted to trade in my Phoenix Blood Spear, I could trade in 200-300 of your kind of saint artifacts. And yet you want to use just five of them to trade for my Phoenix Blood Spear? Do you think I’m an idiot or something?”

As Lin Ming spoke, blue veins started to stick out from Huang Yuegong’s forehead. Huang Yuegong forcefully restrained the anger in his heart and coldly said, “When people are too greedy, sometimes they will die because of it!”

Lin Ming sneered. “How ridiculous. You want to trade for my several hundred high-grade saint artifact value Phoenix Blood Spear with only five? And I am greedy if I don’t? Is there such a truth in this world? Those two worms behind you keep on blabbering about how I have the background of a beggar, and indeed, compared to a chosen pride of heaven from the Divine Realm, I am truly a beggar. But the current question is, if I wanted to sell you the Phoenix Blood Spear as a beggar, can you afford this beggar’s spear even with your entire net worth?”

Lin Ming mercilessly mocked. His words were like a palm that slapped Huang Yuegong. Beside him, Jun Yunrue was excitedly applauding in her heard. She wanted to cry out ‘well said’. Such a counterattack really vented her anger!

Huang Yuegong’s face was red to the point of looking like a liver. He had always been wealthy, but against this top grade Phoenix Blood Spear, if he went according to its market price, then even if he sold everything he still wouldn’t be able to afford the spear head. He only had five high-grade saint artifacts himself, so how could he not be angry?

Huang Yuegong was angry from shame, and from behind him, his two lackeys that were scolded as dogs by Lin Ming suddenly rushed forward!

“You brat, you are courting death!”

The two lackeys were like dogs whose tail had been stepped on. They wildly shouted. They were Divine Sea martial artists that were servants of a great family clan, so how could they allow a fifth

stage Life Destruction martial artist from the lower realms to insult them?

The two lackeys took thick sabers from their spatial ring and chopped out at Lin Ming's head. These two sabers were saint artifacts, and although they were the worst among the lowest grade of saint artifacts, a saint artifact was still a saint artifact. As the two sabers cut out, killing intent surged forth!

Lin Ming chuckled. "Sixth stage Life Destruction early Divine Sea realm? How laughable!"

These two lackeys' strength was 108,000 miles from comparing with Yang Yun, let alone someone like Lin Ming. Especially since he acquired the Phoenix Blood Spear!

"Let me take a good look at the might of this divine spear!"

Lin Ming stepped forward and his spear thrust out. He did not use true essence nor did he open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. All he used was his pure physical strength combined with the Phoenix Blood Spear to attack!

Hu-!

A sharp and resonant cry filled the air, as if a divine phoenix had awoken within the Phoenix Blood Spear. In the surrounding world, all of the origin energy was stirred up around the Phoenix Blood Spear without need for Lin Ming to do anything. With a

thrust of his spear, the saber lights of the two lackeys were shredded to pieces.

A beam of light recklessly swallowed their bodies. The two lackeys miserable screamed out as their protective true essence exploded. Flesh and blood burst out from their chests. Fragments of ribs mixed with crushed meat rained down on the world!

The two cried out like pigs being slaughtered. They flew backwards and crashed into the ground, blood pooling around them.

In a single exchange, the two of them were sent to the point of life and death with a single strike from the Phoenix Blood Spear. This was not Lin Ming's strength but the power inherent within the Phoenix Blood Spear. Lin Ming only released the spear's power into the world.

Two Divine Sea martial artists were actually easily defeated by Lin Ming. Lin Junzhi and the other young disciples were shocked so much their mouths closed shut. Although someone who was willing to be a lackey was normally limited in talent and strength, they were still martial artists that relied on themselves to break into the Divine Sea. But in front of Lin Ming, they were no different from little children, unable to resist at all!

“This isn't surprising at all! Junior-apprentice Brother Lin's strength is stronger than what we imagined. We thought that he was only able to kill the weakest of Divine Sea powerhouses, but now it seems he is far better than that, especially now that he has obtained the top grade saint artifact, the Phoenix Blood Spear!”



Jun Yunrue flourished her long sword and stood by Lin Ming, vigilantly looking at Huang Yuegong. At this moment, Huang Yuegong's anger reached the extreme. He was a volcano that was about to burst!

“Lin Ming, if you want to beat a dog you must look at their owner. You actually dare to attack my lackeys? Very well then!”

An incomparably sharp killing intent surged out from Huang Yuegong, causing the surrounding temperature to drop. A soft sword jumped into Huang Yuegong's hand as if it had a mind of its own. This was Huang Yuegong's favored sword, a peak high-grade saint artifact!

With sword in hand, Huang Yuegong's aura changed. He was now similar to a resting ancient vicious beast. He hadn't attacked yet, but once he did it would come crashing out like a bolt of thunder!

Lin Ming's expression was dignified. Putting aside the disparity between their weapons, Huang Yuegong's strength far surpassed his own.

Lin Ming's current strength was equivalent to Yang Yun if he had managed to reach the middle Divine Sea realm. Yang Yun's talent wasn't too amazing. In terms of foundation, there was no way he could compare to the geniuses of the Divine Realm.

Moreover, Huang Yuegong had crossed nine stages of Life

Destruction. As one of the more talented individuals of Phoenix Hall, how could he not be extraordinary?

Beside Lin Ming, Jun Yunrue and the others all felt as if this was their last stand. The pressure in facing Huang Yuegong was simply too great.

At this moment when all daggers were drawn, a strange fluctuation appeared in the skies. A massive face slowly appeared, and a vast and compelling voice rang through the world. “Saint Artifact Pavilion is the deposit of Phoenix Cry Palace’s great weapons. According to the palace’s rules, those who dare to fight here will be suppressed for 1000 years!”

This massive face was Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit. As it spoke, colossal energy was released from the sky, falling down on the entire world and instantly imprisoning an area of space.

Lin Ming, Huang Yuegong, Jun Yunrue, and everyone else were unable to move.

## Chapter 968 – To Cause a Stir

---

Phoenix Cry Palace had their own strictly enforced sect rules. Although Phoenix Cry Palace, and even the entire Ancient Phoenix Clan, had their own struggles with intrigue and infighting occurring behind the scenes, the assassination and ruination of talented disciples, and even the murder of others to steal their treasures, had to be done in private; they could not be publicly shown. The reputation of the sect would otherwise suffer irreparable damage. On the surface, the Ancient Phoenix Clan's rules could not be violated by anyone.

Saint Artifact Pavilion forbade private battles inside, and the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace were absolutely forbidden from killing each other over treasures.

Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit was equal to a Divine Lord realm master. Although it didn't have a physical form, it could still manipulate the various great arrays in Saint Artifact Pavilion. As it appeared this time, it immediately suppressed the energy within the disciples present.

“Huang Yuegong, the two lackeys behind you were the first to start a fight. According to the palace's rules, they will be locked away for a thousand years! Do you have any objections?”

The artifact spirit icily said. As Huang Yuegong heard this, he almost turned and stormed away. His lackeys were only sixth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea martial artists. Amongst the common mortals of the Divine Realm, they could be considered decent. However, when placed against the standard of Phoenix Cry Palace,

they weren't even gifted enough to be a disciple. If this were ordinary times, he wouldn't care about the fate of these lackeys. But now Lin Ming had injured them, and the artifact spirit wanted to imprison them; this was the same as slapping him in the face.

He came from a noble and distinguished family! Aside from the top disciples of Phoenix Hall, it was always him stepping on others, not others making him eat a loss.

But today, his face had been thoroughly ruined. He had been stepped on until he was covered in cuts and bruises!

"What about it? Do you refuse my judgement?" The artifact spirit indifferently said. Everything that it did was in line with the palace's rules. Although Lin Ming had humiliated the two, they were the ones that mocked Lin Ming as a beggar first. The verdict handed down by the artifact spirit could not be questioned by anyone.

"I have no opinion!" Huang Yuegong grimaced. He wasn't an idiot. He simply didn't have the ability to resist an existence on the level of the Saint Artifact Pavilion artifact spirit. In the face of such a powerful being, Huang Yuegong could only patiently bear the shame.

At this point, he actually calmed down. Before now, all the words he spoke were to obtain Lin Ming's Phoenix Blood Spear. But now, he realized that he had been played by Lin Ming. Lin Ming never planned on selling him the Phoenix Blood Spear, and instead was playing along as if he were a monkey. How could Huang Yuegong not hate him?

As Huang Yuegong's voice fell, an invisible energy surged out from the sky, covering the two lackeys that were lying face down on the ground like dead dogs. The two lackeys then disappeared.

A sixth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea martial artist would only have several thousand years of life. Imprisoning them for 1000 years was the same as writing off a good portion of their life.

Huang Yuegong coldly watched as his servants disappeared. His eyes, which had been brimming with a thick killing intent when he realized Lin Ming was playing with him, were now containing a stark indifference. But there was actually a deep hatred hidden within.

He deeply looked at Lin Ming as if he were scanning him down to the bone. Finally, he turned around and strode away.

This left Song Baifeng silently standing behind Lin Ming, covered in cold sweat. His job was to guard Saint Artifact Pavilion, and in other words that was to serve the Saint Artifact Pavilion artifact spirit. Now that he saw that the artifact spirit had the intention of supporting Lin Ming, he became even more afraid. As he recalled the scene of him extorting Jun Yunrue and the others, he had the urge to commit suicide right here and now, in this hall. He wished that he could transform into a lump of poop so that Lin Ming would ignore him.

Luckily, Jun Yunrue and the others didn't seem to care for him, and the artifact spirit also vanished from the skies.

“Lin Ming, what Huang Yuegong said is actually not wrong. Since you refused him today, that is the same as offending the entire Huang Family Clan. In addition, Xiao Jiuyang is part of the Xiao Family Clan. Of the Ancient Phoenix Clan’s two great family clans, you’ve managed to offend two.” Jun Yunrue quietly said.

Thinking about it, if she were in Lin Ming’s shoes today, she wouldn’t necessarily be able to withstand Huang Yuegong’s threats. Huang Yuegong was rampant and arrogant, but the words he said because he wanted to obtain the Phoenix Blood Spear were perfectly rational. Someone with a weaker will would’ve truly felt fear.

Lin Ming smiled, “Senior-apprentice Sister Jun worries for me too much. As for offending the Xiao Family Clan, that is something that will happen in the future. Xiao Jiuyang is vying for the position of Palace Master and he likely has a high status in the Xiao Family Clan too. But my current strength can’t be considered anything great right now, it just isn’t worth it for the Xiao Family Clan to bother with me. As for obtaining the source strength of the old Palace Master, how many people have managed to do so in the past several hundred years? But someone that has the potential to become the Palace Master only appears once every several tens of thousands of years. In my opinion, the Xiao Family Clan will be far more wary of a Divine Lord realm senior that supports Fairy Feng than a junior like me. Most importantly, the Xiao Family Clan is simply too large with too many matters that are occurring every day. When would they have the thoughts to bother with an ant-like existence like me? The current me doesn’t even have the qualifications to offend the Xiao Family Clan.”

“As for offending the Huang Family Clan, that is even more unworthy of mentioning. From the start that Huang Yuegong kept on talking like he was so seriously badass, saying that he wanted to introduce me to his family Elders or other such great kindnesses. But the truth is that if I really wanted to join some family clan, I have no need to seek his recommendation. With my talent, I believe anyone would eagerly accept me. In fact, Huang Yuegong recommending me might even bring him more merit in his family clan! Huang Yuegong’s background is truly wonderful, but most of what he says is bragging and blustering used to fool the disciples of common origin. His true status in the Huang Family Clan isn’t as high as Senior-apprentice Sister Jun thinks it is. The shame he received today from me is only a matter between the two of us, just like two little children fighting. How could an Elder of the Huang Family Clan kill another child just because their child was shamed by someone else’s child?”

Lin Ming calmly stated his analysis. As Jun Yunrue thought about it, this was also the truth. She hadn’t entered Phoenix Cry Palace for too long. She had no deep background, so she naturally felt a sense of fear towards the three great family clans, always believing that she couldn’t offend them. If anyone from one of the three great family clans approached the common disciples, the pressure was enough to make them bow their heads low.

In this sort of situation, Jun Yunrue was deceived by Huang Yuegong. When he made his threat, she had been afraid. She had worried for Lin Ming so she didn’t consider the overall situation too much. Now, after listening to Lin Ming’s reasoning, it seemed that her fears were unfounded.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, I never imagined that you would

be someone from the lower realms. You just arrived in Phoenix Cry Palace and you have no foundation here, and with your fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation you were even threatened by Huang Yuegong. But not only were you not frightened or panicked, instead you even managed to see through his words. This senior-apprentice sister is really ashamed,” Jun Yunrue sincerely said. For a lower realms martial artist that had no background and was also new to the Divine Realm to stay exceedingly calm in the face of such a terrifying influence was extraordinary. He also managed to maintain his own position and interests while not touching their bottom line. This insight and poise was not something that just anybody had.

Lin Ming shook his head, “Senior-apprentice sister praises me too much. In the future I really will encounter a great deal of dangers, so I must be careful. Currently, Senior Fairy Feng alone should be enough to shelter me for some time. When Senior Fairy Feng and Sage Jiuyang’s battle reaches the superheating phase in the future, I should have the ability to protect myself.”

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, no matter what you say, I must still thank you today for supporting Honorable Master Fairy Feng. If a disciple without much talent was recognized by Honorable Master Fairy Feng, then that would be their good fortune. But for someone like you that has talent, strength, and a mentality stronger than others, it would be easy to seek protection under any influence you wish. Even so, you chose to follow Honorable Master Fairy Feng. About today’s matters, I will report them to Honorable Master from beginning to end so that she can reward you.”

Jun Yunrue felt a bit apologetic toward Lin Ming. If Lin Ming chose not to support Fairy Feng and threw his chips in with Sage



Jiuyang instead, then not only would he be in no danger in Phoenix Cry Palace, but he would have even more resources available to him than he already did. If he managed to enter Phoenix Hall in the future and break into the Divine Sea realm, he really could do whatever he wanted to.

But because he joined Fairy Feng, there were too many variables to account for. This would actually be a loss for Lin Ming.

Lin Ming said, “Senior-apprentice Sister Jun, you’re overstating things a bit too much. I’m someone that knows graciousness and knows how to repay it. Senior Fairy Feng recognized me in Timeworn Phoenix City and advised me. She left a lifesoul jade slip on me, and even spent a part of her cultivation to help my wives in the lower realms. Finally, she personally helped me ascend to the Divine Realm. If it weren’t for Senior Fairy Feng, I would’ve needed to waste a great deal of time and reach the Divine Sea before ascending.”

When Lin Ming reached the fifth stage of Life Destruction in the Sky Spill Continent, his destiny there already reached the pinnacle. In this case, if he had to wait until he reached the Divine Sea realm to ascend, he would have wasted a great deal of time.

.....

The matter of Lin Ming obtaining the Phoenix Blood Spear didn’t spread out like a tide as Jun Yunrue had imagined. On the contrary, only very few people knew of it.

There weren't many people that knew of this matter to begin with. The two lackeys that followed Huang Yuegong were imprisoned by Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit. As for Huang Yuegong himself, this was the greatest shame of his life and a major blow to his mentality. He certainly wouldn't spread the news of such a disgraceful matter. Instead, he immediately returned to his palace and holed himself up in seclusion, disappearing from the public eye.

As for Song Baifeng, he was scared silent. He was well aware that Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit supported Lin Ming, so spreading out any information was only something that would happen if he was tired of living. Song Baifeng certainly knew of the dangers of 'loose lips sinks ships', and while it was possible for him to obtain some benefits from revealing what he knew, it was incomparable to the future dangers he might suffer. When anyone asked Song Baifeng, he simply stated that he didn't know anything. Not just that, but he even made a sacrifice and allowed the other young disciples following Jun Yunrue to freely select a low-grade saint artifact.

But paper can't be used to wrap fire. The disciples that entered Saint Artifact Pavilion after soon discovered that one of the nine top grade saint artifacts, the Phoenix Blood Spear, had disappeared, and in its place was now a halberd. Although the halberd was also a top grade saint artifact, the quality was far inferior to the Phoenix Blood Spear.

In other words, that meant someone had taken the Phoenix Blood Spear!

The spear had hung within Saint Artifact Pavilion for over 30 years, and was faintly recognized as the top saint artifact of Saint Artifact Pavilion, surpassing even the Sunpierce Sword and Sun Shooting Bow. But that spear was now taken away by someone!

The news quickly spread. But no one knew just who had acquired the Phoenix Blood Spear.

The Divine Lord realm figures as well as the various Hall Masters and Elders didn't care about such a minor matter. But to the young disciples of Vermillion Bird Hall and Phoenix Hall, this was an explosive situation!

## Chapter 969 – Fairy Feng’s Summon

---

“The Phoenix Blood Spear is a peak saint artifact quenched in Ancient Phoenix blood. It was the most magnificent treasure in Saint Artifact Pavilion and yet someone’s managed to take it away! It’s been within Saint Artifact Pavilion for 36 years already!”

In Phoenix Hall, the matter of the Phoenix Blood Spear being taken instantly became the hottest topic. 36 years wasn’t anything to a Divine Lord realm powerhouse, but to the young disciples of the Vermillion Bird Hall and Phoenix Hall, it was a good portion of their life. There were even some disciples that weren’t even 30 years old. Moreover, the disciples of the Vermillion Bird and Phoenix Hall were in a constant competition with each other. If a top grade saint artifact were to fall into the hands of a fellow competitor, that was something they certainly had to be cautious of.

“What a pity. Us Phoenix Hall disciples can take two saint artifacts at most from Saint Artifact Pavilion. I only took one saint artifact because I wanted to save my last pick for the Phoenix Blood Spear. I thought that spear would definitely be mine, but now I missed my chance!” A spear wielding disciple regretfully said.

If he could obtain the Phoenix Blood Spear, not only would his strength increase, but by absorbing the energy that belonged to a top grade saint artifact during training as well as perceiving the array formation within, his cultivation would rise. It could even help him break through a bottleneck.

“Yeah right. How many times have you tried to take the Phoenix

Blood Spear? You've used no less than 10,000 phoenix cry seal marks and yet you've never managed to obtain it. The one who took the Phoenix Blood Spear has a talent and potential that we cannot match up to. I really wonder just who the one who took it was."

"They're probably one of the top ranked disciples of Phoenix Hall. Only they have the ability to take the Phoenix Blood Spear!"

"That might be true. Well, we just can't compare."

Even in Phoenix Hall, ninth stage Life Destruction disciples only accounted for a very small percentage. The other disciples had a lower status.

Some disciples tried investigating and finally started questioning Song Baifeng. But Song Baifeng was a very slick character. He kept to his excuse of only having guarded Saint Artifact Pavilion and simply not having seen anything. These days, he saw so many people enter and leave, so how could he know just who had taken it?

When someone attempted to take a treasure from Saint Artifact Pavilion, they did not need Song Baifeng to accompany them. The deduction of contribution points and the matter of obtaining a saint artifact were all handled by the artifact spirit. The reason that Song Baifeng joined in before was because he was bored with nothing to do, so he helped guide Huang Yuegong, a choice he now regretted until his intestines were blue.

All top grade saint artifacts were recorded down by the Saint Artifact Pavilion artifact spirit so that when one was taken, it would be replaced by a new one. If someone wished to investigate just who had taken that top grade saint artifact, their only recourse was to ask the artifact spirit. However, the juniors simply didn't have the qualifications to meet the artifact spirit.

At this time, deep within Phoenix Cry Palace, inside a space distortion, a middle-aged man standing with his back to the door, faced a golden red divine furnace. This divine furnace was the size of a palace and it burnt with a blazing white flame. The temperature was so high that it seemed as if it could burn space itself.

The middle-aged man wore a bright yellow robe with the sleeves loose and open. There was an eight trigrams image embroidered on his back. He created seal after seal in his hands, and these seals seemed to have a life of their own as they slowly fluttered toward the divine furnace.

This middle-aged man was Sage Jiuyang, and the divine furnace in front of him was his spirit artifact, the Vast World Divine Furnace. He was using this divine furnace to concoct pills.

At this moment, a flame flashed beside him. This was the light of a sound transmitting talisman.

As Sage Jiuyang heard the message, his eyebrows pricked up. "One of Fairy Feng's people took the Phoenix Blood Spear and he is also a martial artist from the lower realms?"

Sage Jiuyang thought for a moment. Although those low level disciples wouldn't know who took the Phoenix Blood Spear, it was easy for the high level figures of Phoenix Cry Palace to look it up.

“If they can take the Phoenix Blood Spear, in the future they'll certainly become a top ten ranked disciple of Phoenix Hall. Perhaps they might even have a chance of becoming a Vice Palace Master. Junior-apprentice Sister Yan, you've finally started to show your strength. You want to establish your own influence and build up your forces to become stronger, but only in this way would it be interesting to defeat you, haha...”

Sage Jiuyang smiled and crumbled the sound transmitting talisman flame. He continued to concoct pills.

He didn't know that besides Lin Ming taking the Phoenix Blood Spear, Lin Ming also obtained the source strength of the old Palace Master. This matter was deliberately concealed by the Saint Artifact Pavilion artifact spirit.

Just taking the Phoenix Blood Spear wasn't an act worthy of Sage Jiuyang's attention. Saint Artifact Pavilion had nine top grade saint artifacts and one would be taken away every several years. In a 10,000 year period, the number of talented disciples that accumulated was immense. Of these people, many were won over to Sage Jiuyang's side. He simply didn't care for a single Lin Ming.

Of the younger generation, the only ones worthy of him noticing were those that were already famous. For instance, the current

chief disciple of Phoenix Hall, White Daohong.

.....

“Oh? Senior Fairy Feng is summoning me?” Lin Ming was cultivating within his residence when he suddenly received Jun Yunrue’s sound transmitting talisman. Jun Yunrue had already informed the matter of Lin Ming taking the Phoenix Blood Spear to Fairy Feng, with no details omitted. This even included the words that Huang Yuegong had spoken to Lin Ming. After Fairy Feng knew the entire situation, she immediately issued a summon for Lin Ming.

“I wonder what Senior Fairy Feng is looking for me for.”

Lin Ming quickly arrived at Yan Fengxian’s residence – Fengxian Palace. This Fengxian Palace covered an area of 10 miles, a gleaming jade palace that expanded to the distant horizons.

Fairy Feng lived in an elegant grand hall located in the deepest reaches of the palace.

As Lin Ming flew in, he saw Fairy Feng sitting high atop an ornately carved phoenix chair. She was the only one in the entire grand hall.

The fire origin energy was extremely rich in this hall, and the temperature was also high. If a mortal were to stand here, he would be scorched to death.



A massive amount of fire energy gathered around Fairy Feng. This fire energy seemed to have a mind of its own as it formed faint fire birds in the air that flew around her.

Fairy Feng did not intentionally form these fire birds; they were a manifested symbol, proof that her comprehension of Fire Laws reached the peak.

This left Lin Ming startled. Every time he saw Fairy Feng, he could feel an increasingly terrifying and formidable side to her.

This woman was absolutely unfathomable. Fairy Feng came from a common mortal background and had no foundation, but here in Phoenix Cry Palace, she actually dared to struggle with the Xiao Clan's Sage Jiuyang for the throne of Palace Master. This meant that she inevitably had something she could rely on!

She hadn't yet established her own considerable force and influence yet. This meant that what she relied on could only be her own abnormally strange and extraordinary strength!

“Junior greets Senior Fairy Feng.”

“Lin Ming, you've done well. Very well!” Fairy Feng's first words were praise; she didn't hold back in her appreciation of Lin Ming. “I already expected that you could obtain the Phoenix Blood Spear, but I didn't think you could also obtain the source strength leftover by the old Palace Master. If you perceive this source strength well, it will be greatly beneficial to you.”

“Yes, junior understands.”

“Mm. This time I summoned you here because I want to tell you to cultivate well. In another half year, the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial will begin again. This is a grand event for all young disciples! The top three of the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial will receive plenty of rewards!”

“Ancient Phoenix smelting trial?” Lin Ming’s thoughts stirred. He didn’t think that he would encounter the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial after such a short period of time in the Divine Realm.

He already participated in the general level smelting trial at Divine Phoenix Island’s Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm. Afterwards, he entered Timeworn Phoenix City to participate in the king level smelting trial.

And now, the third smelting trial in the Divine Realm was the most essential and important smelting trial of them all!

“Lin Ming, your talent is high enough to enter Phoenix Hall. Although you haven’t reached the ninth stage of Life Destruction or stepped into the Divine Transformation realm, there can be an exception made to help you enter Phoenix Hall because you managed to obtain the Phoenix Blood Spear! Phoenix Hall’s Hall master is one of Xiao Jiuyang’s people, but if I wish to arrange for you to go, there is nothing he can say or do. I will receive Phoenix Hall Token for you.”

“Phoenix Hall? I just entered Phoenix Cry Palace and I can enter Phoenix Hall already?” Lin Ming was dazed. He thought he would have to pass some tests in order to enter Phoenix Hall. He didn’t think he would be directly arranged into it. He leapt over Vermillion Bird Hall to directly enter Phoenix Hall.

Fairy Feng was a Vice Palace Master of Phoenix Cry Palace and she had her own formidable side. Xiao Jiuyang’s people could bully Fairy Feng’s people, but none of them dared to bully Fairy Feng herself. Otherwise, that was no different from seeking death. This was the right to speak brought about by absolute strength.

Fairy Feng said, “Phoenix Hall’s resources are 100 times superior to those of the Golden Crow Hall. You must cultivate well within Phoenix Hall. When you are about to break through the sixth stage of Life Destruction, come to me and I will use my Nirvanic Sacred Flame to disintegrate your body, remove the impurities, and reform your spirit body! When you crossed Life Destruction, you crossed the first five stages by using the power of thunder to decompose your body. That gave you a tremendous benefit. But your thunder spirit body has reached the limit. If you try to use the power of thunder to temper your body again, you won’t be able to advance any further. From this point on, for the next four stages of your Life Destruction, I will assist you with my Nirvanic Sacred Flame. This will give you a thunderfire body and allow you to reach an unimaginable boundary!”

Lin Ming was stunned by Fairy Feng’s words, then overjoyed. Entering Phoenix Hall wasn’t much at all, but if Fairy Feng could help him decompose his body with her Nirvanic Sacred Flame and cross the sixth stage of Life Destruction, then the seventh and eighth stages later, the benefits would be incalculable.

The Nirvanic Sacred Flame was formed by taking the flame from a phoenix when it underwent nirvana, then fusing that into one's own Fire Elemental. It was a divine flame of a far higher grade than the Purple Lion Thunder Source!

This was the advantage of having the asylum of a top master. A martial artist that dual cultivated in body and energy would have an extremely tough mortal body; it was not easy to break it apart. Before, when Lin Ming tried to cross Life Destruction, he would have to expend a great deal of effort and strength to do so. But now with Fairy Feng helping him, everything became much simpler, and the effects would also be far superior than if he did it himself.

“Thank you Senior Fairy Feng.”

“It's just some minor effort on my part. If you follow me, I will not treat you unjustly. Now, let's go. We shall head to Phoenix Hall. There is no need for you to hide the fact that you've obtained the Phoenix Blood Spear. This sort of matter cannot be concealed anyways; it will be found out sooner or later. If this arouses the envy of a genius, they aren't a genius at all!”

Fairy Feng waved her sleeve and a red light wrapped around Lin Ming. A moment later they arrived at Phoenix Hall.

Fairy Feng was a resolute and decisive person, bold in both words and actions. Once she said she would do something, she would immediately do so without delay.

## Chapter 970 – Top of the Storm

---

“Fairy Feng, you wish to arrange this fifth stage Life Destruction baby into Phoenix Hall?” As Lin Ming and Fairy Feng received Phoenix Hall status token, the old man in charge of registration frowned. He suspiciously glanced at Lin Ming. The old man was the First Vice Hall Master of Phoenix Hall, surnamed Sun, with a Divine Lord realm cultivation.

“His foundation is solid enough but his cultivation is simply too low. Unless a Life Destruction martial artist is at the ninth stage, they cannot enter Phoenix Hall.”

“Is that right? I know that although Phoenix Hall has rules stipulating disciples needing to be at the ninth stage of Life Destruction or Divine Transformation realm to join, there are some martial artists from great families that can join during Life Destruction or even the Revolving Core realm. Those with a deep background and proven potential can be made an exception to enter prematurely.”

Fairy Feng’s words exposed Old Man Sun’s tricks. But Old Man Sun was not embarrassed. Instead, he smiled and said, “Yes, you said that one needs to come from a great family and have great potential, but is this boy from some wonderful background?”

Old Man Sun sized up Lin Ming. Lin Ming had just entered the Divine Realm and his true essence still retained the unique characteristics of a lower realm martial artist. One could see that he simply didn’t have an extraordinary origin.

Fairy Feng calmly said, “Lin Ming entered Saint Artifact Pavilion and obtained the approval of the artifact spirit. He even received the Phoenix Blood Spear. Is that enough qualifications to enter?”

“Mm?” The old man’s eyes shone as he heard Fairy Feng’s words. “The Phoenix Blood Spear! So that’s what happened! The one who obtained the number one saint artifact of Saint Artifact Pavilion was this young boy?”

The old man looked over Lin Ming once more, a hint of surprise in his eyes. He thought for a moment. “A martial artist from the lower realms can actually obtain the Phoenix Blood Spear. That’s quite magical. Fairy Feng, you’ve got some good eyesight. You’ve actually managed to pick up a treasure from the garbage dump.”

As he stared at Lin Ming, the old man’s eyes contained a strange and inexplicable meaning. Lin Ming remained silent. He could faintly feel that this old man had a Divine Lord realm cultivation, and perhaps he even surpassed the early Divine Lord realm. But as for what boundary he was truly at, he could not say. This sort of existence was not something he could contend with.

This sort of old monster with such a high cultivation naturally wouldn’t target him because of a top grade saint artifact. But Fairy Feng had mentioned to him that this old man was one of Sage Jiuyang’s people. He naturally had to be more vigilant against him.

“If you obtain the approval of Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit, you can indeed enter Phoenix Hall. But, let me get the ugly talk out of the way first. If your future achievements are lacking, then I’ll have no choice but to kick you out. That might be a very

big psychological attack on you, so you must consider this clearly before joining,” Old Man Sun slowly said.

“If I am inferior to others, then senior will not need to drive me out; I will leave myself.”

“Good. Then here is your status token.” Old Man Sun casually tossed a token into Lin Ming’s hand. This was a golden red token with the image of a phoenix carved in the front and with the words ‘Lin Ming Command’. It was the same as the Golden Crow Hall’s token except for some minor differences.

“From this point on, you are a disciple of my Phoenix Hall and must follow my rules and accept my jurisdiction. Private battles are forbidden between disciples of Phoenix Hall. If there are problems that cannot be solved through more amicable means, you can fight. However, you must do so under the watch of a Hall Protector and your fight shall be carried out on the Nirvana Altar. The loser must pay the agreed upon price. As for anyone that dares to break these laws, they will be imprisoned for a thousand years!”

What Old Man Sun said weren’t just the rules of Phoenix Hall, but the rules of the entire Phoenix Cry Palace. But Phoenix Cry Palace had its own strict hierarchies. If a disciple of Firebird Hall or below were to offend their superiors or malign a disciple of Phoenix Hall, they could be directly executed by said disciple and it wouldn’t be considered violating the rules.

Fairy Feng said, “Lin Ming, you will be cultivating here from now on. I will leave you a jade slip that I spent 300 years of my cultivation on. It has a wisp of my incarnation within it. During a

period of danger, as long as you crumble this jade slip, my incarnation will appear and my true self will also arrive within three breaths of time. Of course, this is as long as you don't leave the world of Phoenix Cry Palace. “

Once a martial artist reached a certain boundary, they could form their own incarnation. The strength of this incarnation would depend on just how much of one's cultivation was poured into it. However, the cultivation used to form the incarnation wasn't lost; it could be taken back at any time. Only if the incarnation were to be killed, would the cultivation be lost.

“Haha, an incarnation formed from 300 years of cultivation, Fairy Feng, you really have hedged your bets on this Lin Ming. I fear you can only refine 2-3 incarnations like this or it would start affecting your training.

Old Man Sun chuckled. He knew that Fairy Feng giving Lin Ming the incarnation jade slip in front of him was to act as deterrence. She wanted all those who had dark intentions against him to give up.

“Lin Ming, come with me. Today just happens to be the day that I lecture, so come and listen.”

As Old Man Sun spoke, he waved his sleeves and a red light wrapped around Lin Ming. Together, they went directly toward the region of Phoenix Hall. This region was 100,000 miles wide and was one of the largest complexes in Phoenix Cry Palace.



Here, every disciple had their own mansion, and the size and degree of opulence of these palaces far surpassed any royal palace in the world of the mortals. There were pavilions built on lakes, glorious jade temples and palaces, vast gardens, spring baths, and even hunting grounds. There were daily meals specially prepared, and every palace was staffed with mortal maids and servants. These hundreds of people handled all trivial aspects of life and did so meticulously.

Some disciples even had three palaces and six courtyards in their residences with harems filled with 3000 beautiful women. This was truly the life of an emperor.

In fact, within Phoenix Cry Palace, there were a massive amount of people that weren't Ancient Phoenix clansmen. These people were only ordinary people from the Divine Realm. They were recruited here to work the variety of chores that needed to be done. Most of Phoenix Hall's maids and servants were these types of people.

In Phoenix Hall, besides the many disciples' mansions, there was also a great number of smelting trial fields, training arrays, as well as forests that were filled with vicious beasts. These places occupied the majority of the region.

When Lin Ming entered the core area of Phoenix Hall, the disciples were gathered in the lecture hall to listen to the lectures. Phoenix Hall would have Divine Lord realm powerhouses that would pontificate on various topics every day, for several hours at a time. This included the Ancient Phoenix Clan's cultivation methods, martial skills, Fire Laws, and many other subjects. There

were even lectures on the Concept of Time and the Concept of Space.

Today's lecturer was Old Man Sun.

The lecture began at noon. Old Man Sun turned into a beam of light and brought Lin Ming to the lecture hall.

“Mm? Hall Master Sun brought someone along. Is that a new disciple?” Phoenix Hall only had a few hundred disciples. Divine Transformation martial artists accounted for 90% of them. These people all knew each other, so they were able to instantly recognize a fresh face.

“He's only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction. Is he a junior from a great noble family?”

“How could that be possible? He's clearly someone from the lower realms, and it doesn't seem as if he's been at the Divine Realm for too long. I wonder why he is accompanying Hall Master Sun. Could he have come to listen to the lecture? But only disciples of Phoenix Hall are allowed in on the lectures.”

As everyone was discussing, Old Man Sun suddenly pressed down his hands and all the disciples immediately quieted down. “Everyone, this is a new disciple to my Phoenix Hall. His name is Lin Ming. In the future, he will be staying at Yang Phoenix Hall!”

Phoenix Hall was in truth comprised of two different halls. One

was them Yang Phoenix Hall and one was Yin Phoenix Hall. Yang phoenix and yin phoenix designated male and female phoenixes. Males where yang phoenix and females where yin phoenix. Male disciples stayed at Yang Phoenix Hall and female disciples stayed at Yin Phoenix Hall.

“Mm? So he really is a new disciple of our Phoenix Hall!”

“He’s only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction and he’s also a martial artist from the lower realms. How could he possibly have the qualifications to enter? Could his talent be that extraordinary?”

Old Man Sun’s declaration stunned all the disciples present. Many of them glared at Lin Ming with suspicious eyes. Among them, there were those who had to diligently cultivate and reach the Divine Transformation before they had the chance to enter Phoenix Hall, but Lin Ming was only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction. If the resources available to Lin Ming now were far better than what they had available to them back then, they certainly would feel ill at heart.

“Haha, none of you need suspect Lin Ming’s talent. With the matter of the Phoenix Blood Spear being taken, it’s caused quite the uproar. You should all know that it was taken by Lin Ming, and he also managed to obtain the approval of Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit. He naturally has the qualifications to enter my Phoenix Hall.” Old Man Sun casually said.

“What? The one who took the Phoenix Blood Spear was him!?”

“A lower realm martial artist managed to take the Phoenix Blood Spear!”

All of a sudden, the way everyone looked at Lin Ming changed. They never imagined that this ordinary but handsome youth would actually be the new owner of the Phoenix Blood Spear.

“I really cannot understand the judgement of Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit. My Phoenix Hall has so many talented senior-apprentice brothers that have tried to take the Phoenix Blood Spear and all of them failed. But now a lower realm martial artist actually managed to do so? I don’t believe that his talent or potential is greater than ours!”

A disciple said, refusal thick in his voice. The method that Saint Artifact Pavilion used to determine a martial artist’s talent and potential was not through a fixed standard. Everything was completely up to the own determination of the artifact spirit. This caused some disciples to feel as if a great injustice befell them. They suspected that the Saint Artifact Pavilion artifact spirit had made an unfair judgement.

“I also use a spear. I never imagined that the top divine weapon of Saint Artifact Pavilion, the Phoenix Blood Spear, would actually fall into the hands of a lower realm martial arts. My six years of hard work have all been for naught....”

A disciple sighed, feeling a bit regretful. This situation was as if an unparalleled beauty had appeared in a sect, and her talent lay at

the pinnacle of the world, a junior-apprentice sister whose every aspect was perfect. If anyone was able to double cultivate with her, it would be greatly beneficial to one's own cultivation, possibly even helping one to break through a bottleneck.

Countless male disciples would pursue her but all of them returned with empty hands, defeated. But later, a common man who just entered the sect would manage to obtain this perfect junior-apprentice sister with unparalleled beauty. How could others not feel envy?

Old Man Sun stood on stage, holding his hands together and allowing the disciples below to speak as they wished. He faintly smiled, not interfering.

As Lin Ming saw this, he could only ruefully smile. This was a truly inexplicable and baffling hatred. This Old Man Sun had 90% intentionally done this. With just a few words, Lin Min was pushed onto the top of the storm.

After half an incense stick of time, the noise gradually died down. Old Man Sun then said, "Alright, Lin Ming, you look for a place to sit down. I will now start my lecture. During my lecture, everyone is forbidden to speak."

Old Man Sun waved his voluminous sleeve and sent Lin Ming into the crowd. Immediately, the eyes of the several disciples around him focussed on him.

# Chapter 971 – You Only Have Yourself To Blame

---

Arousing interest was inevitable. Lin Ming didn't care about the eyes of these disciples and began listening to the lecture in peace.

He already expected that the disciples of Phoenix Hall would ask him questions, and the more notorious amongst them would have ideas of taking his Phoenix Blood Spear just like Huang Yuegong. Lin Ming didn't bother with them. He closed off his mind, refusing all of their true essence sound transmissions.

“This brat, I wanted to ask him about the details but who would've thought he'd be so decisive as to refuse all sound transmissions. It's impossible to speak to him.”

“Fifth stage Life Destruction, that is the third lowest cultivation in our Phoenix Hall. Besides a Revolving Core disciple called Huo Shaoyan and a second stage Life Destruction martial artist from the Xiao Family Clan, the lowest would be him. Let's wait and take a good look at just what ability he has. Although the Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit is known for having ruthless judgement, I don't believe that it could accurately see through the secrets of heaven to predict the growth of talent with so many variables as well as look at one's potential. Well, at least not every time. If Lin Ming's strength is found to be inferior, it'll be a good show when he is expelled.”

The disciples discussed amongst themselves. Geniuses tended to have arrogant and haughty personalities. Of those that could enter Phoenix Hall, which of them weren't among the most outstanding

young elites of Phoenix Cry Palace? Of these people, ignoring those with magnificent family backgrounds, they were all the center of existence since their childhoods. There were those that came from small family clans and common mortal origins that were a bit worse, but they were still chosen from the hundreds of millions of Ancient Phoenix clansmen in Phoenix Cry Palace. They got to where they were known by successively emerging as victor through intense series of competitions. They were the chosen amongst all the chosen prides of the heavens, so whom of them would acknowledge they were inferior to others?

Now, the Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit had recognized that a martial artist from the lower realms, who was younger than them, had a talent that surpassed their own. The artifact spirit had even given him the Phoenix Blood Spear that had been unmoved for 36 years. How could they be convinced about this?

Who was strong and who was weak, one had to battle in order to truly find out. As a genius, one needed to have an unyielding mindset that never admitted to loss. If others said someone else was stronger and they didn't confirm this through battle, that genius would lose their proud heart and their future achievements would also diminish.

High above the lecture hall dais, Old Man Sun was lecturing without end.

Lin Ming didn't bother with the sound transmissions that the disciples were shooting his way. He was wholeheartedly listening to Old Man Sun's lecture instead. Although Old Man Sun didn't have any particularly good intentions toward him, the Fire

Concepts and fire-attribute cultivation methods that he lectured on were quite mysterious and interesting. Even when he spoke of the most basic Fire Concept, the Concept of Burning Heat, Lin Ming was still able to derive a great number of truths from it. These truths contained profound principles. Lin Ming would be able to slowly mull over them later.

This lecture continued for six hours, all the way until the nine suns began setting in the sky. Old Man Sun said, “Very well, this lecture is over. You may all go back to your residences and meditate.”

Old Man Sun floated away, leaving behind Lin Ming deep in thought. By listening to the lecture of a master, he was able to obtain many experiences that he couldn’t from a jade slip. Old Man Sun had spoken a great deal about theorems and Lin Ming gained many inspirations.

“The conditions the heroic young elites of the Divine Realm are raised in are truly not what martial artists from the lower realms can compare with. In the lower realms, a martial artist is already extraordinarily lucky if they can have a Divine Sea realm master. But these Divine Realm martial artists have instructors at the Divine Lord realm and masters at even higher boundaries...” Lin Ming sighed.

But luckily, he managed to find the Magic Cube in the Sky Spill Continent, and in lower realms with its barren desert-like resources, he had racked up a number of achievements.

As he was thinking, a loud voice spoke up. “Lin Ming? I am a



junior from the Huo Family Clan, Huo Yanguang. My cultivation is at the eighth stage of Life Destruction and I am also a disciple of Phoenix Hall. Hall Master Sun said that you obtained the approval of Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit, and you even took the Phoenix Blood Spear?"

"What do you want to say?" Lin Ming faintly frowned. Huo Yanguang stood in front of him with several other disciples backing him up. They had cultivations at Life Destruction and the Divine Sea, none of them lower than his own. He could tell from their postures that they didn't come here with any good intentions.

"What I want is to have a short little bout with you. Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit may have recognized that your talent and potential are better than mine, but I do not believe this! I want to verify whether or not you are truly fiercer than I am. Although my cultivation is higher than yours by three stages of Life Destruction, you still have the Phoenix Blood Spear which is more than enough to make up for the disparity in our cultivation. In fact, I would say you even have the advantage! If you lose to me, that proves you are not fit to be the master of the Phoenix Blood Spear. What about it, do you have the guts to take me on?" As Huo Yanguang spoke, a sharp momentum followed him, aimed right at the point between Lin Ming's eyebrows. This feeling was just as if someone had taken a cold dagger and pressed it to his forehead.

Lin Ming thought this was funny. "What do you mean? You think that I don't deserve the Phoenix Blood Spear, so if I lose I have to give it to you?"

“Hey, jewelry has always been gifted to beautiful women, and divine weapons have always been bestowed upon heroes. A top grade saint artifact should definitely go to someone who deserves it. If you, with your fifth stage Life Destruction and top grade saint spear, fight me with my eighth stage Life Destruction and lose, then what honor do you have left to keep that Phoenix Blood Spear?”

Huo Yanguang loudly laughed, trying to stir up Lin Ming. According to the rules of Phoenix Hall, disciples could not privately battle against each other, but had to do so at the Nirvana Altar under the supervision of the Hall Protectors. The loser would have to pay the agreed upon price, and what Huo Yanguang wanted was Lin Ming’s Phoenix Blood Spear.

As Huo Yanguang finished speaking, the other martial artists behind him began to add oil to the fire. “A good show is about to stay. Huo Yanguang’s cultivation is at the peak of the eighth stage of Life Destruction, and he is also an outstanding disciple amongst the juniors of the Huo Family Clan. He’s just a single step away from reaching the ninth stage of Life Destruction. I don’t think Lin Ming is his match!”

“Yeah, ninth stage Life Destruction, Phoenix Hall doesn’t even have 30 of them. Most of those people have reached the Divine Transformation realm, and there are even those at the middle Divine Sea and late Divine Sea. After achieving the ninth stage of Life Destruction, it becomes extremely easy to step into the Divine Lord realm in the future. Huo Yanguang is destined to become a Divine Lord powerhouse and Lin Ming isn’t too bad either. He managed to obtain the approval of Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit and even took the Phoenix Blood Spear. I think this will be a

battle between two lions.”

“You know nothing! Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit is equal to an early Divine Lord realm master. It has lived for a long time and its vision is exemplary, but in the growth of talent, there’s countless variables involved, so how could it possibly correctly assess talent every time? Perhaps it made a mistake this time. Huo Yanguang has already proven his strength through countless battles. His ‘Raging Fires Burning Heaven’ combat technique has already reached an extremely high boundary, and he has even comprehended the third level of the Concept of Fire – Creation. He already defeated numerous geniuses of his own age!”

Several disciple bantered together, trying to deliberately provoke Lin Ming’s ire.

Huo Yanguang had an extremely obvious goal in challenging Lin Ming. First, he refused to accept the judgement of Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit and wanted to prove that he was stronger than Lin Ming. Second, and most importantly, he wanted to obtain the Phoenix Blood Spear. As long as he could anger Lin Ming and bait him into a battle, then even if he was defeated it would only be losing a bit of face; the losses wouldn’t be too big.

Lin Ming watched them as if he were watching a bunch of clowns putting on some silly act. He suddenly laughed and said, “Your plan is far too second-rate. I don’t know who you think you are fooling, but do you really believe everyone in this world is as idiotic as you are? If you challenge me and win, you want my Phoenix Blood Spear, but if you lose all you lose is some face? Is there such a great bargain in this world? Do you think your face is

as valuable as a top grade saint artifact?”

Lin Ming’s words caused all of the disciples in front of him to have ugly and horrible expressions. All of the clownish expressions they wore on their faces suddenly froze.

Before, they were indeed trying to bully Lin Ming for having just arrived at the Divine Realm and having far too little experience. They thought he would be rash, impulsive, and lacking in sensibility, but as a result they were the ones who seemed like fools.

“Lin Ming, I thought you were some amazing character, but it looks as if you’re as timid as a mouse. Are you not fighting me because you’re afraid you will lose? Hehe, it seems this is all you are. It will be hard for you to achieve anything in the future.” As Huo Yanguang’s plan was poked through by Lin Ming, he wasn’t embarrassed at all. Instead, he continued to antagonize Lin Ming.

Lin Ming sneered. He mockingly said, “Your ability to reason is truly not one of your flattering points. When did I say that I wouldn’t fight? If you want to challenge me you can, but you will need to put forth a top grade saint artifact as the gambling stake!”

Lin Ming had come to Phoenix Hall to calmly cultivate in order to attack the sixth stage of Life Destruction. He was preparing to enter the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial half a year from now so he could win the rich rewards offered there. He didn’t have time to be pestered by all these people.

If he agreed to Huo Yanguang's challenge today, then even if he won, tomorrow there would still be Huang Yanguang, Xiao Yanguang, and all the other Yanguang's would pile up to challenge him.

Huo Yanguang was only at the eighth stage of Life Destruction. Above him there were Divine Sea powerhouses, even Divine Sea powerhouses that reached the ninth stage of Life Destruction. These Divine Sea powerhouses cared about their status and wouldn't disgrace themselves by challenging him. It was the same as an adult challenging a little child to battle; it couldn't be justified to anyone in anyway.

However, if he continued to win again and again, then it might not be too long until a Ninefall Divine Sea master challenged him. Lin Ming wasn't so full of himself that he believed he could defeat a Ninefall Divine Sea martial artist. Once he lost, he really would be an idiot.

"You!" Huo Yanguang's face turned red. Although he came from a prestigious family background, his cultivation was only at the Life Destruction realm. Just where would he be able to find a top grade saint artifact?

"How about it? Is there a problem with what I said? I thought you were some amazing character, but it looks as if you're as timid as a mouse. Are you not fighting me because you're afraid you will lose? Hehe, it seems this is all you are. It will be hard for you to achieve anything in the future."

Lin Ming threw Huo Yanguang's mocking words back in his face.

In this world, one of the most depressing things was to have your own words tossed back in your face.

This caused Huo Yanguang's complexion to turn even uglier.

“Oh. I get it now. It's because you don't have a top grade saint artifact. If you can't take one out, then stop wasting my time and get out of my way. When you find a top grade saint artifact, come back and bother me again.”

Lin Ming was disinclined to speak to these fools. He stepped upon Golden Roc Shattering the Void and flew straight back to his own mansion residence.

“Damn that brat!” Huo Yanguang never managed to take even the tiniest bit of advantage from Lin Ming. He was humiliated and made a joke in front of everyone instead.

There were numerous martial artists that saw the little play. Some were at the Divine Sea realm and some were even at the Divine Lord realm.

“Hehe, how interesting. Although that boy is only from the lower realms, he's not some naïve little baby. Huo Yanguang tried to take him as a fool, but now he's been embarrassed and he only has himself to blame. In the future I should also be wary of this Lin Ming fellow; he might become one of my great rivals.” In the crowd, a man with an earring rubbed his chin, smiling. The competition between the disciples of Phoenix Hall was extremely intense. Here, there were no friends, only competitors. For

instance, the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial, if one wanted to reach first place and obtain the rich rewards there, one would have to step over everyone else to get there.

# Chapter 972 – Making Enemies

---

“Sir Huo, we can’t let things end like this. That Lin Ming is far too rampant!” Next to Huo Yanguang, several disciples that weren’t part of the Huo Family Clan shouted out. They joined the Huo Family Clan with the status of non-family disciples. In the Ancient Phoenix Clan, the competition was fierce. It was difficult for a martial artist of common origin to succeed here, and even if they managed to obtain some lucky chances, they might even be killed for their treasures.

In the world of martial artists, a man’s wealth was his own downfall. This was the simple truth. In order to seek protection and also more resources, common martial artists had to join prestigious families.

These disciples that joined the Huo Family Clan certainly had to flatter Huo Yanguang. They became the butt of the joke in front of so many witnesses, and now they were gnashing their teeth in hate.

“Humph, I will avenge this insult sooner or later.”

“Sir Huo, how about this, you can apply for a top grade saint artifact from your family clan. With Sir Huo’s status, I’m sure that it isn’t impossible to borrow one. When you have a top grade saint artifact, you can battle with Lin Ming and openly and honestly win his Phoenix Blood Spear while slapping him across the face.” A non-family disciple suggested on a whim. He felt this idea was quite good.



However, he didn't think his words would draw a disgusted look from Huo Yanguang. This caused him to be confused. What? Was there something wrong with what he said?

"I don't need the likes of you to teach me what to do!" Huang Yanguang coldly said. That disciple immediately turned quiet as he was yelled at. His flattering had clearly backfired on him.

"Haha, Third Brother, you seem as if you're not confident you can defeat Lin Ming." Behind Huo Yanguang, a red haired youth smiled. This youth was also a direct descendant junior from the Huo Family Clan as well as Huo Yanguang's cousin. "Otherwise, with your status, you should be able to borrow a top grade saint artifact."

"Humph, a top grade saint artifact is worth dozens of high-grade saint artifacts. If the stakes weren't so high, I wouldn't care about provoking Lin Ming. If I win then it'd be good, but if I lose I could still bear it. But if the battle concerns two top grade saint artifacts, I have no choice but to be careful!"

"Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit might not be too strong, but it has seen countless geniuses these past few hundred thousand years. I fear it has seen a hundred million geniuses pass through its doors! Its sight isn't what the average person can compare with and that's the only reason why Phoenix Cry Palace would be so relaxed about letting the artifact spirit assign saint artifacts as it wishes! Although there are countless factors involved in the growth of talent, since Lin Ming could obtain the approval of Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit, he definitely has his strengths. Although my cultivation is higher than Lin Ming's by three stages

of Life Destruction, the Phoenix Blood Spear is more than enough to make up for the difference. Even if I am proud of my abilities, that doesn't mean I have a 100% chance of winning the battle. If I fight him and lose and recklessly lose a top grade saint artifact, there will be no way I can escape punishment once the family clan investigates me. If I lose, my loss will be deducted from all the resources I receive in the future. It will greatly affect my future achievements!"

"Moreover, such an important battle for two top grade saint artifacts will attract attention from everywhere. If I lose, I won't have any face left. The loss will become a heart demon that haunts me, and I have no idea whether or not I would be able to overcome something like that!"

Huo Yanguang said these words only to his cousin with a true essence sound transmission. He naturally wouldn't say words like these that increased the fame of others while ruining his own.

"Hehe, Third Brother, you are quite the calm one!" The red haired youth laughed. In fact, he also felt that Huo Yanguang didn't have a 100% chance of defeating Lin Ming.

"Humph! I'm not afraid of fighting, I'm not afraid of competition, nor am I afraid of gambling. But in a situation where I don't have an absolute grasp on victory, I won't do something so stupid as betting my entire property and future. Even if I were to add up everything I have, I still can't even match up to a fifth of a top grade saint artifact!"

"Then are you going to let it go like this?"

“Let it go? Of course not! I, Huo Yanguang, have never suffered a loss. It’s always me stepping on others, not others stepping on me. The only exceptions are if their backgrounds and talents are far more dangerous than mine. But I wouldn’t offend that type of person to begin with. This Lin Ming fellow is merely a small fry from the lower realms, he’s no different from a monkey in my eyes. Yet this monkey dared to use my own words against me and shame me in front of everyone here, leaving me with nothing to say! If I let someone slap me like this without retaliating, how can I still stay in Phoenix Hall? If I don’t vent this anger, my thoughts will not be smooth and even my meridians will be blocked. It will affect my cultivation.”

A martial artist with thoughts that weren’t smooth was the same as a mortal that seethed and sulked over something. This sort of seething and sulking would eventually ruin their health. If a martial artist felt they were aggrieved and their thoughts weren’t smooth, this would hinder their training and harm their cultivation.

This was the so-called ‘sick with anger’.

Some mortals were so angry they would lose their breath and even turn ill. Similarly, there were martial artists that were so angry that this anger would shatter their heart of martial arts, causing them to have tremendous difficulties taking even the tiniest step forwards in their cultivation.

“Oh? Then what do you plan on doing?” The red haired youth asked, his eyebrows arching upwards.

“I will soon break through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction. The ninth stage of Life Destruction is perfection. To seek the Nine Divine Shifts is to seek Ninefall first. The ninth stage of Life Destruction is the symbol of transformation through rebirth, the process of mortal to divine. In the entire Phoenix Hall there are only 28-29 martial artists who in the ninth stage of Life Destruction. From the eighth to the ninth stage, there is a significant leap in strength. When I reach this step, I will put out the gambling bet, defeat Lin Ming, and obtain the Phoenix blood Spear!”

“Good!” However, when you reach the ninth stage of Life Destruction, Lin Ming might not accept your challenge. He isn’t an idiot. If he clearly knows he will lose the fight, why would he be so stupid as to jump into the pit?”

“Hehe, he’ll accept. Of the common disciples of Phoenix Hall, which one hasn’t suffered a loss or paid with blood? The waters of Phoenix Hall are deep, but the rewards are actually limited. Normally, only the top few will receive rewards, but if one climbs, others will drag them down. It’s only natural for geniuses without any great background to be pushed aside and suppressed. Lin Ming thinks that just because he joined Fairy Feng he will have someone to watch over him, but what he doesn’t know is that Senior Sage Jiuyang will act against Fairy Feng sooner or later. This will be before the Palace Master abdicates!”

With Huo Yanguang’s level, he actually wasn’t able to come into contact with someone like Sage Jiuyang. Even so, he was able to speculate on some matters. Many people believed that the Palace Master would abdicate in around a hundred years or so, and that

would be the time when blood would spill in the struggle between Fairy Feng and Sage Jiuyang. But this was a wrong way of thinking. Sage Jiuyang now held the advantage, so how could he stand idly by and watch his competition grow?

“Third Brother, you’ve considered this quite carefully. Not bad, I’m starting to favor your chances of winning against Lin Ming more and more. From the moment you were born in the family until now, you’ve seen all sorts of intrigue and plots happening behind the scenes. Your insight is not what Lin Ming can compare with. He is nothing but a martial artist from the lower realms, no different from a country bumpkin. How could his vision possibly match yours? Even if he has talent, if he doesn’t have brains, then he’s nothing more than a brute. There’s no need to fear him at all!”

“Humph! To the Divine Realm, those martial artists from the lower realms are nothing more than ants. Lin Ming can at most be called a king ant. If he chose to hide his abilities and keep a low profile after entering the Divine Realm, being patient and slowly gaining strength, he might have been able to become someone. But currently he lacks strength and background. He pretends to be so awesome and daring, but he is standing on the top of the wave. He has managed to offend so many people from everywhere, he is simply an idiot. He even dared to insult my dignity. I will take his Phoenix Blood Spear and beat him into the ground in the presence of everyone. I will shame him, ruin him, and leave a heart demon within him that he will never manage to get rid of. I will make it so that he will never be able to recover from this loss!”

As Huo Yanguang spoke, his eyes flashed with a cold light. All sorts of calculations happened in his mind as his plan began to come together.

.....

After Old Man Sun's lecture, it was dinner time. In the Sky Spill Continent, a top sect would enjoy all sorts of vicious beast meat, high quality spirit vegetables and spirit grains. If a single vegetable leaf were to fall into the world or mortals, it would sell for an astronomical price with the effect of extending a mortal's lifespan for several years.

In Phoenix Hall the food was even more exaggerated. Everything here could be considered heavenly materials!

Many heavenly materials would have impurities or toxins. Although they could strengthen one's cultivation, eating too much for too long a time would cause the toxins to accumulate and form irregularities in their true essence.

However, Phoenix Hall had a method to deal with this. All of these heavenly materials would be processed to rid them of their impurities and toxins as they were turned into food. Even if they had to lose most of their medicinal efficacy, this was still acceptable!

Phoenix Hall had a pill furnace named the Nine Phoenix Royal Yang Furnace; this was a spirit artifact!

This was a pill furnace. However, it wasn't used to concoct pills, but rather to process food materials and melt away the impurities.

The Nine Phoenix Royal Yang Furnace could only create a limited amount of food per day. Only disciples of Phoenix Hall and important sect figures had the privilege of enjoying this food. The disciples from Vermillion Bird Hall and Golden Crow Hall did not have such luxurious treatment.

At this time, Lin Ming was eating a bowl of noodles. The noodles looked ordinary, just a bit fresher than normal. As he ate them, he immediately felt his mouth salivate as the noodles melted on his tongue with an incomparably delicious taste. They entered his stomach, turning into a stream of heat that spread through all his limbs and body. Lin Ming had inherited the memories of a Divine Realm's alchemist so he was knowledgeable in medicinal effects; he naturally knew what was happening as he ate these noodles.

“What great noodles. Just these noodles have dozens of medicinal ingredients fused into them. They were beaten for at least a thousand times and then boiled in solar origin spring water. I've also drank solar origin spring water during the final phase of the general level smelting combat at Divine Phoenix Island and it was extremely beneficial to my cultivation. At that time, I treated it like a treasure and stocked up on it, even using it to refine the Nirvana Dragon Root. But here it's actually only used to boil some noodles because these noodles are far more valuable than solar origin spring water. By tasting it, I can tell there are at least 32 different kinds of medicinal herbs, and all of them are priceless treasures. If a single one of these ingredients were placed in the Sky Spill Continent, it would arouse the greed of every single fourth-grade sect. Once they obtained it, they would treat it like a treasure, raising it for decades before using it to concoct a pill.”

Lin Ming ate the bowl of noodles in a single go, then began to sip on a soup made with the bones of several spirit birds. “This soup should be prepared from the five-colored spirit birds that have the phoenix bloodline. The Ancient Phoenix bloodline can transform common birds into immortal cranes. This bloodline would be bred onward. Phoenix Cry Palace should have many pens with Ancient Phoenix bloodline spirit birds that constantly reproduce, then they’re used to make food. Although the bloodline of these spirit birds isn’t too rich, they’re still screened and bred by Phoenix Cry palace. They’re far from what the several vermillion birds of Divine Phoenix Island can compare with after their bloodline was diluted over 100,000 years. The vermillion birds are the saint beasts of Divine Phoenix Island, and I recall that Yin Yang Profound Palace once sorely struggled for them. But if the vermillion birds were placed here, they wouldn’t even be qualified for boiling soup. There really is just no way to compare.”

Lin Ming sighed and drank the spirit bird soup until not a single drop was left. He suddenly felt the light in front of him being blocked. As he looked up, he could see five youths standing side-by-side in front of him. They casually sat down, a playful smile hanging on their lips.



## Chapter 973 – To Provoke and Ignore

---

The dining tables of Phoenix Hall was carved from fire spirit jade and very wide. When the five youths sat down, it didn't seem crowded at all.

Two of them had red hair. Red hair was the symbol of the Huo Family Clan. Only direct descendant juniors of the Huo Family Clan with a rich bloodline had red hair. When Lin Ming encountered Huo Family Clan juniors at Timeworn Phoenix City in the lower realms they hadn't had such blazing red hair.

As for the others, Lin Ming had seen them before. They were following behind Huo Yanguang before and were disciples that latched onto the Huo Family Clan.

The red-haired youth leading them looked at Lin Ming. As he saw Lin Ming polish off the noodles and the spirit bird bone soup, he smiled and mockingly said, "You really are a martial artist from the lower realms. You even eat like a beggar."

"Haha, haven't you eaten in the last three days? You ate all the soup and even licked your bowl off cleaner than my family's dog would." Another follower disciple echoed.

They all came here to stir up trouble. Their attitude, posture, and words all conveyed a single message to Lin Ming: 'hit me, why don't you hit me'.

According to the rules of Phoenix Hall, private fighting between

disciples was forbidden. If one wished to fight they had to do so fairly on the Nirvana Altar under the watch of a Hall Protector. This sort of rule was established to prevent disciples from dying during battle. The environment in Phoenix Hall was simply far too complex with too many interests mixed up together and too many factions opposing each other. If private battles between disciples were allowed, it was likely the disciples would be killed by people manipulating things behind the scenes.

If Lin Ming was the first attack, he would be in violation of sect rules and would be imprisoned for a thousand years. This was likely what these people wished for.

Lin Ming certainly wouldn't make such a silly mistake. He grabbed a bowl of rice that looked as if it were made from pearls and diamonds and continued to slowly eat, not even glancing at these people in front of him. "Although I knew that people would try to suppress me in Phoenix Hall, I didn't think I would draw flies even when I'm trying to eat a meal."

"You actually dare to call us flies? You really have no idea what the word death means! Lin Ming, if you have the guts, follow me up to the Nirvana Altar and let's fight! I know that you're scared to bet the Phoenix Blood Spear but that doesn't matter to me. I don't want it, all I want is the loser to slap themselves across the face!"

The one who spoke was a non Huo Family Clan disciple. His cultivation was at the eighth stage of Life Destruction. The other disciples with him were at the Divine Sea realm and they also had an eighth stage Life Destruction base.

These people clearly relied on their relationship with the Huo Family Clan to enter Phoenix Hall during the Life Destruction realm. Afterward, they failed to reach the ninth stage of Life Destruction but hadn't been kicked out of Phoenix Hall because they relied on their special connections once again. These people's talents were much worse than Huang Yuegong or Huang Yanguang.

“So you came to test me?” Lin Ming immediately understood what was happening. These were all people of the Huo Family Clan. “It looks like Huo Yanguang is preparing for me. However, in a fight involving two top saint artifacts, he can't help but be cautious. After I entered the Divine Realm, the only time I fought was those two sixth stage Life Destruction servants of Huang Yuegong. Other than that I haven't shown my cards, so Huo Yanguang lacks the confidence that he can defeat me, so he sent this group of people here to test me.”

In Huo Yanguang's opinion, these people were more than enough to test out Lin Ming's hidden cards. If Lin Ming's strength was freakishly abnormal, he would give up any thoughts of challenging. On the other hand, if their strength was similar, he would be able to prepare some special counters to Lin Ming's moves. This was the so-called know yourself, know your enemy, and be invincible.

“Huo Yanguang, your plan is quite well thought out. But do you think everyone in this world is an idiot and you are the only intelligent one out there? If you sent a few people out to test me, do you really expect me to just let you?”

Lin Ming stood up. He simply didn't bother with the provocations of these flies. He didn't even want to challenge them and deliberately show a weaker side, because that would only attract the attention of others to himself.

“If you want to fight me, prepare a top grade saint artifact. Why would you call yourself juniors of some great noble family if you don't even have a single top grade saint artifact? You might as well go work as beggars instead.”

Lin Ming left these last words behind and then walked away, leaving the group of disciples fuming in anger.

“Lin Ming, you always use the excuse of a top grade saint artifact! But the truth is that you just don't have the balls to fight us!”

“You turtle!”

The group of disciples shouted out loud. Lin Ming walked away, seeming as though he couldn't hear them at all.

His cultivation was rising more and more these days; it was only a matter of time until he could break through to the sixth stage of Life Destruction.

For the next several days Lin Ming was constantly provoked. There were even those that came outside of his residence to shout out challenges at him. Lin Ming ignored them all. He only put out a single condition; anyone that wished to challenge him would need

to put out a top grade saint artifact.

Those that could put out a top grade saint artifact were mostly ninth stage Life Destruction Divine Transformation realm martial artists. Or at least a ninth stage Life Destruction late Divine Sea martial artist. But it was impossible for those people to challenge Lin Ming. Lin Ming was at Phoenix Hall for a while now, and although he was regularly challenged by people, he actually hadn't fought yet.

Facing this Lin Ming that refused all challengers, the disciples of the Huo Family Clan began to spread the news that Lin Ming was a fraud and that his true strength was actually pathetic.

This news caused some people to suspect Lin Ming's true strength. Was he really as amazing as Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit recognized him to be, or had Lin Ming managed to trick it using some devious method?

Lin Ming turned a deaf ear to all of these suspicious. These false rumors had no significance to him. If he fought one of those minions because of these lies and defeated them, another would simply jump up to replace him. He would have to continue fighting, and this would give him no time to cultivate. Besides, if he appeared to powerful, Huo Yanguang would step back from challenging him.

Only a true fool would do that.

"This Lin Ming really is unaffected!" In his residence, Huo

Yanguang frowned. "I'm beginning to suspect that he really is a weakling."

In front of Huo Yanguang, there was a tall youth sitting with fire red hair that fell to his waist. This youth had a calm demeanor and his eyebrows slanted upward like swords. His cultivation was at the late Divine Transformation realm, and his inner world had begun to transition to a true great dimension; he was only a single step from becoming a Divine Lord.

"I advise you not to underestimate your opponent. Although Lin Ming is just an ant, you still haven't grown yet. Compared to the entire Divine Realm, we are nothing but ants too."

The tall youth slowly said. Although he was strong, he wasn't arrogant at all. He always held a trace of fear and awe toward the vast Divine Realm.

"Brother in law, you are far too humble! You will soon become a Divine Lord and form your own world. Your body will contain life and you will be a god to all beings in your world, so how can you possibly be considered an ant? I asked uncle to come this time because I wanted to borrow something to guarantee my victory in the upcoming battle."

"Oh? Are you saying you want to borrow a top grade saint artifact? Well, I guess I can, but you must first break through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction."

"Okay. I've already saved up my strength at the eighth stage of

Life Destruction for three years; I have the confidence I can make a breakthrough. I wanted to gather a bit more strength, but now is still a good time. I will borrow the pressure of this fight and officially attack the ninth stage of Life Destruction. In order to ensure that I successfully enter the ninth stage of Life Destruction, I would like to request some phoenix plume blood from uncle!”

“Phoenix plume blood?” The tall youth’s eyelids shot up. Phoenix plume blood was also Ancient Phoenix blood, but the quality was higher than ordinary phoenix blood. Phoenix plume blood was the bloodline found within the plume feather of an Ancient Phoenix. It had the richest fire energy, and was an extremely high quality type of Ancient Phoenix blood.

“Yes, I can apply to the family clan for some, but you must guarantee that you can make a breakthrough, otherwise things will be difficult for me.”

“Definitely. Once I break through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction my strength will make a rapid leap and I will challenge Lin Ming. He has a top grade saint artifact but I will have one too. Although the grade is inferior, the difference can’t be that large! When I am at the ninth stage of Life Destruction and I have a top grade saint artifact on top of that, if I fight him with his fifth stage of Life Destruction, then even if his talent and potential are superior to mine, I will still win. But before then, I must hide my top grade saint artifact or else he’ll be too afraid to challenge me. When we fight, I’ll take it out and then... Hehe, I’m really looking forwards to seeing his expression.”

The tall youth nodded at Huo Yanguang’s words. “Your plan is

good, but if you hide the top grade saint artifact, what will you use as the gambling stake? The gambling stake must have a value equal to a top quality saint artifact. Moreover, it must be enough to tempt Lin Ming to action!”

“The gambling stake will be the phoenix plume blood. The phoenix plume blood has immense benefit to a martial artist. If you can absorb it into your body, it will directly increase your talent and also your affinity with Fire Laws. I don’t believe that Lin Ming will be able to reject my offer!”

The tall youth frowned. “You want to absorb a portion of phoenix plume blood but you also want to use some as a gambling stake? You’ll need quite a bit of phoenix plume blood then. Fine. I will help you apply for as much as possible, but as for how much you will receive, all of that will depend on the family clan Elders.”

“Then I must thank uncle.”

Huo Yanguang was overjoyed. Although he called this youth uncle, the truth was that he wasn’t much older than he was. This uncle of his had a great deal of attention placed on him in the family clan. If he was willing to speak on his behalf, there were high hopes his plan would succeed.

.....

Time slowly passed in Phoenix Cry Palace. Without knowing it, a month had passed. In this month, Lin Ming was the subject of countless lies and slander, with those from the Huo Family Clan



ruthlessly spreading these rumors. As they continued to spread and Lin Ming still refused to battle, many people began to suspect Lin Ming's strength and they began to believe he was just a tricky weakling that was too cowardly to fight.

However, Lin Ming turned a deaf ear to all of this and peacefully cultivated.

In Phoenix Cry Palace, with the nourishment of all the various heavenly materials as well as absorbing the fire origin energy of the Divine Realm, his fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation reached perfection. His dantian was brimming with origin energy that was ready to overflow at any time.

On this day, Lin Ming opened his eyes during seclusion and said to himself, "It's time to ask Senior Fairy Feng to help me break through to the sixth stage of Life Destruction. My foundation has become as solid as it can be. Breaking through to the sixth stage of Life Destruction will be a guaranteed success."

As Lin Ming was thinking this, he suddenly felt the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy stir up around him as though some treasure was being born. He released his senses and discovered that the heaven and earth origin energy for several hundreds of miles was gathering towards a single point. Within the skies, clouds of origin energy formed. These clouds slowly fell downward into the shape of a giant funnel as it connected to a residence in Phoenix Hall.

"Mm? This is..." Lin Ming's eyes shone as he flew out of his palace. At the same time, many Life Destruction, Divine Sea, and

even Divine Transformation disciples flew out, all of them looking towards the same location – the converging point of the vortex of heaven and earth origin energy.

“Someone is breaking through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction!”

“That is Huo Yanguang’s residence. Huo Yanguang is breaking through, he’s finally done it!”

## Chapter 974 – Ninefall Huo Yanguang

---

“Huo Yanguang broke through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction. I didn’t think he would be so quick.” Lin Ming inherited some memories of the Ancient Devil. He knew that in the moment when a martial artist broke through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction, they’d be able to enlighten themselves with the world Laws. The clouds of origin energy above Huo Yanguang’s residence were gathered and formed by the world Laws, not by Huo Yanguang’s own strength.

It was hard to speculate what the Laws of the world were. The clouds of origin contained fragments of the Great Dao Laws. When one’s body was wrapped in this energy, their entire body would be combed over by these Laws. The benefits were immeasurable.

This was also the reason why such a great disparity existed between the eighth and ninth stage of Life Destruction. A ninth stage Life Destruction early Divine Sea martial artist could easily defeat an eighth stage Life Destruction late Divine Sea martial artist.

Lin Ming looked around. In the clouds of origin energy he could see dao diagrams condensing. These dao diagrams contained patterns that were incomparably mysterious and profound; they were even similar to the intricacies within the chaos stones. Even a Divine Lord powerhouse would not be able to completely perceive these dao diagram traces. This was the Heavenly Dao; the most fundamental source path for the revolution of energy. When one broke through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction, the Heavenly Dao would pour out like a tide.

How much one could perceive from this would all rely on themselves.

“The Hall Protectors! The Hall Protectors have come!”

Several disciples cried out with excitement. A group of red-clothed Hall Protectors flew forward. All of them had cultivations at the late Divine Transformation realm.

The Hall Protectors were once disciples of Phoenix Hall during their youth. To enter Phoenix Hall, they hadn't stepped into Ninefall, but instead joined during the Divine Transformation realm. This sort of martial artist had high talent, but it was still a bit difficult for them to enter the Divine Lord realm.

The rules of Phoenix Hall stated that once a disciple reached 120 years of age they would have to leave Phoenix Hall. Some could hold a post in Phoenix Cry Palace and others decided to stay in Phoenix Hall as a Hall Protector instead.

As several Hall Protectors appeared, they joined forces to form a great array, covering Huo Yanguang's residence within. This was to prevent others from disturbing him. To these disciples, crossing the ninth stage of Life Destruction would be the most important opportunity in their life. In the ninth stage of Life Destruction, the physical body, dantian, and soul would completely decompose, turning into the most basic particles. These particles would fuse into the clouds of origin energy formed by the world Laws, making it the best time to perceive the Heavenly Dao.

The comprehensions gained from crossing to the ninth stage of Life Destruction were equal to a Divine Lord realm powerhouse going into seclusion for a hundred years!

It was said that those that crossed to the ninth stage of Life Destruction would pass through the dragon gate to become a true dragon. The difference between the ninth and eighth stage of Life Destruction was the same as the difference between the heavens and earth. Eighth stage Life Destruction martial artists would be mostly stranded in the Divine Transformation realm, with only a small number of them being able to reach the Divine Lord realm after obtaining enough lucky chances.

But a ninth stage Life Destruction martial artist could easily step into the Divine Lord realm and reach even higher boundaries in the future. There was even a faint hope of being an existence on the level of the Phoenix Cry Palace Master!

Amongst all the disciples of Phoenix Hall, of those that were at the ninth stage of Life Destruction, even if Huo Yanguang was included now that would only amount to 29 individuals.

The overwhelming majority of disciples entered Phoenix Hall after breaking through to the Divine Transformation realm. In Phoenix Hall, Divine Transformation realm martial artists occupied the majority and they also had separate training, teaching, and residential areas from the Life Destruction and Divine Sea realm martial artists. This was a natural matter. No matter how poor a Divine Transformation martial artist's talent was, their strength would still surpass Lin Ming's by a large

amount. It was fundamentally impossible to teach them in the same way.

There were very few Ninefall martial artists still in the Divine Sea realm. As for those Ninefall Life Destruction martial artists, there was only Huo Yanguang!

Phoenix Hall placed great importance on any Ninefall martial artist. In the process of breaking through to Ninefall, not even the slightest mistake would be tolerated!

“How fierce, far too fierce! Although I knew that Huo Yanguang had a high chance of breaking into Ninefall, I didn’t think he would do it so quickly. Moreover, he did it in such a solid manner. The origin energy clouds in the sky have already gathered for 10 miles, that is an excellent result! Three years ago when Huang Yuegong broke through to the ninth stage of life Destruction his origin energy clouds were only 6-7 miles wide!”

Among ninth stage Life Destruction martial artists there were also great differences. When some people broke through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction, they formed origin energy clouds around 3-4 miles wide. In such a small origin energy cloud, the Heavenly Dao contained would certainly be limited. As the body, Revolving Core, and soul entered that cloud, the comprehensions made within would be relatively less.

But for some people, their origin energy clouds would be several times larger. In legends, there were even some Ninefall martial artists that could form origin energy clouds that extended for several dozen miles; that was a truly terrifying area.

Origin energy clouds that were dozens of miles wide were not just ten times larger than an origin energy cloud several miles wide, but rather 100 times larger!

That was the difference in talent of 100 times!

It had to be known that anyone who could break into Ninefall was a dragon amongst men. And to be 100 times stronger than even a dragon amongst men, just what sort of concept was that?

“Incredible, just incredible! The origin energy clouds are only increasing in size. It hasn’t reached the limit yet and it’s already 12 miles wide!”

“12 miles, this number contains the principles of the world. Origin energy clouds are ranked by every three miles. The smallest is three miles, the second rank is six miles, the third rank is nine miles, and the fourth rank is 12 miles. But the ranks of the ninth stage of Life Destruction aren’t called ranks, but the layered heavens. The first rank is one layered heavens and the fourth rank is four layered heavens! Huang Yuegong’s seven mile origin energy cloud could only be considered two layered heavens, but now, Hho Yanguang actually achieved four layered heavens. That is two levels higher than Huang Yuegong!”

“Ah, this really fills the heart with jealousy! There’s already very little hope for the likes of us to cross the ninth stage of Life Destruction. If I even managed to have a three mile origin energy cloud, I would still burn quality incense to my ancestors! But

unfortunately, I'll likely enter the Divine Sea realm at the eighth stage of Life Destruction. At that time, I'll still be able to stay in Phoenix Hall due to my family clan's connections, but Huo Yanguang actually managed to reach the fourth layered heavens."

"Four layered heavens... I really have no idea how many Great Dao Laws fragments are contained in those origin energy clouds and how many dao diagrams are formed. As Huo Yanguang undergoes a baptism within these Laws of heaven and earth, his achievements will only rise further and further in the future. It will be impossible for us to catch up."

As the surrounding martial artists discussed, some people sighed with emotion, many with envy, and even more with jealousy. Besides Huo Yanguang's little brothers, there were very few people willing to see Huo Yanguang crawl over them and take up their own resources.

A Ninefall martial artist was an extremely dignified character in Phoenix Cry Palace. Each one had great strength and excelled in their own aspects. Lin Ming knew that the only reason he could beat Huang Yuegong to obtain a top grade saint artifact was because his talent and potential surpassed his, not because of his strength.

If they really fought, even if Lin Ming had the Phoenix Blood Spear supporting him, chances were he would lose. Huang Yuegong's cultivation was at the Ninefall early Divine Sea realm.

The heaven and earth dao diagrams constantly formed and shattered, forming and shattering again and again. The origin



energy clouds, after expanding to 12 miles, finally started to slowly shrink. After about 45 minutes, the clouds compressed into Huo Yanguang's residence.

“Hahahahahahaha! Hahahahahahaha!”

In the roiling origin energy clouds, Huo Yanguang's loud laugh echoed into the world, directly impacting towards the sky, deafening enough to pierce through clouds and crack stone! An indescribable momentum recklessly surged outward, alarming everyone in the vicinity! At this time, Huo Yanguang had fused together with the Laws of heaven and earth. It was difficult for the eighth stage Life Destruction martial artists and below to resist his mighty aura!

“He's succeeded! Huo Yanguang has crossed to the ninth stage of Life Destruction and undergone the baptism of world Laws. His future achievements will have no limit!”

“No kidding. Just his aura is unbearable. If we were to fight him, the result could be imagined. We would be beaten into the ground and wasted. The disparity between us far surpasses our imaginations!”

“After Huo Yanguang crossed to the ninth stage of Life Destruction, the next ones with the greatest chances of crossing into Ninefall should be Lin Ming and Huo Shaoyan. Huo Shaoyan is still at the Revolving Core realm, so it's still too early for him. The next one should be Lin Ming. I wonder whether or not Lin Ming can successfully enter the ninth stage of Life Destruction?”

“There shouldn’t be a problem. He’s someone who’s favored by Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit and the Phoenix Blood Spear which hung in the sky for 36 years was also taken by him. If he can’t cross the ninth stage of Life Destruction then that would truly be a joke.”

“Heh, I’m not too sure about that. Lin Ming has entered Phoenix Hall for only a month but he’s ignored every challenge that has come his way. Perhaps his strength is only a façade. Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit might have made a biased judgement. It’s also a life with a consciousness of its own, so that means it can also be selfish in its thoughts!”

As the disciples spoke, the origin energy clouds in the sky had already completely contracted in on themselves. A golden phoenix phantom formed in the sky, unfurling its great wings!

This was an image formed from Huo Yanguang’s life blood essence. Such a rich Ancient Phoenix bloodline was not what Lin Ming could compare with.

“This bloodline...” Lin Ming gazed at the golden phoenix soaring through the air. Compared to his own Ancient Phoenix bloodline, it was simply impossible to compare. Huo Yanguang might have at least several thousand drops of Ancient Phoenix blood within him, and the quality of that Ancient Phoenix blood was also higher. This was the advantage of coming from a distinguished noble family.

“Good! Very good!” Huo Yanguang’s booming voice carried out

into the world. “Four layered heavens ninth stage Life Destruction! I’ve finally achieved the baptism of the Heavenly Dao from crossing to the ninth stage of Life Destruction! I’ve heard of this experience countless times before, but this is the first time I’ve personally experienced the Heavenly Dao so closely. My body, dantian, and soul were completely turned into the tiniest of particles and enlightened within the Heavenly Dao! The effects this will have on my future cultivation are incalculable! The phoenix plume blood is truly a wonderful treasure. If I didn’t have it, I fear I would only have been able to form a 10 mile origin energy cloud. Wonderful! Too amazing!”

“Phoenix plume blood! So this was due to the support of phoenix plume blood!”

The surrounding disciples all sighed, many with envy. How could they ever have a chance to enjoy such a high quality type of Ancient Phoenix blood?

“Lin Ming, I already reached the ninth stage of Life Destruction, but why are you still only at the fifth stage? Your training speed is far too slow! Before, you said that if I can put out a sufficient gambling stake, you will fight me. Do you still remember? Now, I will put forth my gambling stake, and that is phoenix plume blood, 10 drops of phoenix plume blood! I will use that to bet against your Phoenix Blood Spear!”

“But I guess that you won’t dare to fight. Even if you have the Phoenix Blood Spear to make up for the difference, you will still lose to the suppressing momentum of my four layered heavens ninth stage Life Destruction cultivation. You’ll just drop down at

the first strike! If you're too afraid to accept my challenge then that's fine, but get down on your knees and apologize to me. I won't bother you over breaking the promises you made!"

A ninth stage Life Destruction martial artist fighting a fifth stage Life Destruction martial artist was simply overwhelming someone with unfair power; even victory wouldn't be the true martial path. But Huo Yanguang was different. Lin Ming said that as long as Huo Yanguang could put forth a sufficient gambling stake, he'd accept the challenger, and he even shamed Huo Yanguang for it. But now that Huo Yanguang had made his breakthrough and issued a challenge; he even put forth a sufficient gambling stake. Everything he did was logical!

To a proud and arrogant genius, the words one spoke was spilled water that couldn't be taken back. Reneging on words that were publically spoken wasn't a glorious matter at all.

## Chapter 975 – Nirvana Altar

---

“10 drops of phoenix plume blood is equal in value to an ordinary top grade saint artifact. Even though Huo Yanguang comes from a distinguished noble family, he still shouldn’t have been able to get his hands on so much. Don’t forget, he also used some to break through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction.”

“He certainly couldn’t obtain it himself, but he can borrow it! I heard he has a disgustingly talented little uncle who is about to reach the Divine Lord realm any day now. Huo Yanguang could’ve asked him to borrow some phoenix plume blood, and after he wins the Phoenix Blood Spear he can return the rest. He might need to divide the Phoenix Blood Spear somehow with his uncle too.”

“This Huo Yanguang is too overbearing. A four layered heavens ninth stage Life Destruction cultivation and he challenges Lin Ming, isn’t that just bullying? Lin Ming is only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction, how could he possibly accept?”

“Yah, this is simply bullying others and slapping them across the face. Huo Yanguang probably isn’t expecting Lin Ming to have the courage to accept this challenge. Because his limelight is too great from breaking into the ninth stage of Life Destruction today, he wants to take this chance to humiliate Lin Ming and avenge the shame he suffered awhile back.”

“I think that Lin Ming is done today. His words were snobby and he used the excuse of Huo Yanguang not having a top grade saint artifact to not fight him. Now he has to reap what he sowed! If I were Lin Ming, I would just endure what happens today and

retreat like a turtle. I'd only need to keep a low profile and diligently cultivate. Once I broke through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction, I'd finally return to public view."

"Heh, are you an idiot? After Lin Ming enters Ninefall, Huo Yanguang will definitely have broken into the Divine Sea. That would be even more suppressing. Moreover, Huo Yanguang's wants Lin Ming to kneel down and apologize. A man has gold under their knees; pride is everything to them. Especially to a proud genius. How could he possibly kneel?

As these martial artist were discussing, they looked toward Lin Ming to see what response he would give. By all reasoning, Lin Ming should just patiently endure this shame. Losing honor was a minor loss, losing the Phoenix Blood Spear was a big deal.

Lin Ming held his hands behind his back, proudly floating in the sky with a calm demeanor. Because Huo Yanguang condensed the heaven and earth origin energy, the origin energy in the world was blowing about like strong gusts of wind. The wind streaked through Lin Ming's cloths and long hair. At this moment, he looked like a solitary hero facing the world.

Lin Ming's lips curved up in a mocking smile. He slowly said, "I said that I would agree to fight you if you were able to put forth a top grade saint artifact, and you actually put forth 10 drops of phoenix plume blood? Let me ask you, do 10 drops of phoenix plume blood match up to the Phoenix Blood Spear in value?"

Lin Ming had read many ancient texts within Phoenix Cry Palace these past days and had an approximate understanding of how

valuable phoenix plume blood was. 10 drops was only slightly better than a normal top grade saint artifact, but inferior to the Phoenix Blood Spear.

Lin Ming had decided if there was to be a fight, then the gambling stake should be as large as possible. Huo Yanguang had only put forth 10 drops of phoenix plume blood; that was far too little.

However, the words Lin Ming spoke just now had a completely different meaning to the other martial artists that heard it.

“This Lin Ming really isn’t planning on accepting the challenge. In fact, if he doesn’t wish to accept the challenger, he should honestly admit defeat and get it over with. There is too great a disparity between the ninth stage and fifth stage of Life Destruction to begin with, but having to find another excuse to refuse is just disgraceful.”

“Heh, do you think that if Lin Ming honestly admits defeat, Huo Yanguang will let things go like this? He’ll definitely take this chance to ruthlessly shame Lin Ming. Stirring up things as much as possible would be the smart thing to do in this situation.”

“Hahahahaha!” Huo Yanguang laughed. “Lin Ming, I thought you were someone special but I never thought you would be so shameless. You don’t dare to fight me so you come up with such a pathetic excuse, that is simply laughable! Today, I will tear through all your excuses. If you say that 10 drops of phoenix plume blood aren’t enough, then fine, I will put forth 20 drops of phoenix plume blood as well as two high-grade saint artifacts. These are

peak high-grade saint artifacts, one a pill furnace and the other a vestment! What do you have to say to that!?”

Huo Yanguang initially applied for 20 drops of phoenix plume blood as the limit. In addition, he also had a top grade saint artifact. But he didn't take out this top grade saint artifact as a gambling stake. If he revealed it to Lin Ming, then even if he was as dumb as a pig, he still wouldn't dare to fight.

At that time, he would only be able to shame Lin Ming and he wouldn't be able to ruthlessly beat him into the ground. How could he feel satisfied about just that?

Huo Yanguang had put forth 20 drops of phoenix plume blood as a gambling stake in a single breath. Even his uncle would suffer taking out such a great price! And he also included his pill furnace and vestment; he truly put forth the required capital. The reason Huo Yanguang dared to do this was because he had absolute confidence in victory. A four layered heavens ninth stage Life Destruction cultivation in addition to a hidden top grade saint artifact as his trump card. If he couldn't win with this, he might as well hit his head on a wall and die.

“That's 20 drops of phoenix plume blood! And there's also a top high-grade pill furnace and vestment! That should be Huo Yanguang's own Sun Melting Furnace and Nine Feathered Heaven Robe! How is this a simple gambling fight? It's as if they're putting their own lives on the line!”

“That's right, everything added up together isn't any more than the Phoenix Blood Spear. Whoever loses will lose everything they



have!”

“You’re worrying for nothing. Do you really think that Lin Ming will fight? The only way would be if he was mentally handicapped,” an early Divine Sea realm disciple contemptuously said. He had an eighth stage Life Destruction base. As someone who could only look on with envy at these ninth stage Life Destruction geniuses, he couldn’t help but be a bit sarcastic.

However, before he finished speaking, Lin Ming suddenly laughed, and in a very reckless and shameless way he said, “Good! 20 drops of phoenix plume blood! As well as a top high-grade pill furnace and vestment! Good! You take them out now and place them in the Nirvana Altar and I’ll fight with you!”

Lin Ming’s heart was also filled with expectations. A Divine Realm talent as well as a true ninth stage Life Destruction martial artist; this would be his first time fighting one. Moreover, the gambling stakes were so high! This battle would truly be thrilling!

“What!?”

As Lin Ming spoke, the disciple who was mocking Lin Ming felt his chin drop to the ground. “Lin Ming accepted the challenge? Is he insane?”

It wasn’t wrong that Lin Ming was talented. He hadn’t fought for a month and had refused all challengers, so some people thought that he was putting on a front. But there were still a considerable number of people who believed that Lin Ming was extraordinary

strong in certain areas, and this was solely based upon the Saint Artifact Pavilion artifact spirit's judgement.

However, even if Saint Artifact Pavilion confirmed that one was a genius, it was impossible for a fifth stage Life Destruction martial artist to fight a ninth stage Life Destruction martial artist. It had to be known that even though the Phoenix Blood Spear was taken only after 36 years, for those 36 years, there were also many other top grade saint artifacts that were taken. There was even a peak top grade saint artifact like the Phoenix Blood Spear that was taken.

It was a spectacular result for Lin Ming to obtain the Phoenix Blood Spear, but it wasn't a unique result. Amongst the Divine Transformation realm powerhouses of Phoenix Hall, there were even those that were more freakish than Lin Ming was. For instance, 80 years ago, the chief disciple of Phoenix Hall, White Daohong, had instantly taken two top grade saint artifacts from Saint Artifact Pavilion and even obtained the source strength of the old Palace Master. Since then, if he claimed to be number two, no one claimed to be number one.

Lin Ming could only be known as a top 30 year talent of Phoenix Hall, and this in a case where Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit had made no errors in judgement. Looking further, others weren't that much worse. Huo Yanguang wasn't too bad. He achieved a four layered heavens Ninefall and could barely be called a top 10 year talent. For a top 30 year talent to compare with a top 10 year talent, just how different could they be? With just a 20 year disparity, could that really allow a fifth stage Life Destruction martial artist to contend with a ninth stage Life Destruction martial artist?

“Is Lin Ming agreeing to such an outrageous challenge just because he wants to save face? Does he not know that if he agrees to this battle, he might feel good for a moment but he’ll end up in an even worse situation? When he’s beaten to pulp, he’ll be even worse off than he was before!” a martial artist said with a frown.

Beside him, one of Huo Yanguang’s servants loudly laughed, “Don’t you know that those lower realms martial artists are all stupid? Even so, I didn’t think they would be stupid to this degree. I wonder, is he confused about whether or not this is the Divine Realm or one of the lower realms? Maybe in the lower realms he might be able to defeat a Divine Sea martial artist at the fifth stage of Life Destruction, but does he believe the same applies to the Divine Realm? Just how low is his intelligence?”

“I still don’t think things are so simple. Maybe Lin Ming has some other plan, don’t forget, the Phoenix Blood Spear can make up for a difference of several boundaries. Doesn’t Huo Yanguang only have a high-grade saint artifact?”

“Only a high-grade saint artifact? Heheh...” That different surnamed disciple of the Huo Family Clan sneered as he thought to himself, “How could you know that Huo Yanguang has especially borrowed a top grade saint artifact for this fight. Although it is inferior to the Phoenix Blood Spear, it isn’t that much worse. In addition with a high-grade saint artifact vestment and ring, Huo Yanguang’s equipment isn’t any worse than Lin Ming’s. Even a lion would use its full force to capture a rabbit. Moreover, in a situation where so much is on the line, do you think Huo Yanguang would challenge Lin Ming with the near entirety of his wealth if he didn’t have full confidence in his chances of winning?”

Besides those close to Huo Yanguang, no one else knew of this secret.

In the skies, Huo Yanguang turned ecstatic as he heard Lin Ming agree to his challenge! “He really took the bait, he actually agreed! You fool, you really have no idea what it means to bring about your own destruction. A fifth stage Life Destruction actually dares to challenge my ninth stage Life Destruction. I also have a top grade saint artifact so there’s no need for me to fear your Phoenix Blood Spear at all! Since you’re offering me your weapon, if I don’t take your Phoenix Blood Spear this time, then that really would be unfair to you!”

Huo Yanguang was afraid that Lin Ming would back away from his promise. He suppressed the joy in his heart and immediately said, “Fine. Let’s go to the Nirvana Altar. I’ll wait for you there!”

He turned to the several Hall Protectors and said, “Fellow Seniors, I invite you to witness our fight!”

The Hall Protectors glanced at each other. They were also surprised that Lin Ming agreed to this battle. Even White Daohong from the past wouldn’t be able to achieve victory in this situation.

“Of course. That’s our duty.”

The several Hall Protectors turned into beams of light that flew toward the Nirvana Altar. Huo Yanguang was close behind them, followed by Lin Ming and the other disciples. No one wanted to

miss such a great show.

The Nirvana Altar was located at the direct center of Phoenix Hall. The altar was over 200 feet high and spread out for a hundred miles!

At the edges of the altar was a barricade comprised of bloodied weapons. There were hundreds of thousands of these weapons, each one plunged into the ground, seeming as if they had just drunk their fill of blood. They exuded a boundless momentum and a savage killing intent!

These weapons were all saint artifacts! Several hundred thousand saint artifacts! But these were ruined saint artifacts that were no longer able to display their true strength.

Phoenix Cry Palace had accumulated these ruined saint artifacts for countless tens of thousands of years. There were low-grade saint artifacts, medium-grade saint artifacts, a small number of high-grade saint artifacts, and even some top grade saint artifacts. These ruined saint artifacts weren't melted down and reforged into new weapons. Rather, they were peacefully placed here, a remembrance of their solemn dignity and past glory. This was an iron forest, thick with killing intent!

This place was also known as the Terrace of Buried Weapons!

This land of buried weapons was at the same time a tomb of swords, a tomb of sabers, a tomb of spears, a tomb of halberds, and a tomb of countless other types of weapons. Some weapons here

even had a history that surpassed a million years. Even if they were forged from divine metal, they would still be rusted by now!

# Chapter 976 – Glory of the Phoenix Blood Spear

---

Lin Ming looked at the solemn and sanctified Nirvana Altar that exuded a thick killing intent as a feeling of respect was born in his heart.

The so-called nirvana was to break past the shackles of life and death and achieve true liberation. However, true nirvana was nothing but a legend. A Divine Lord realm powerhouse was a god to an ordinary person, but they too would die.

All of these buried weapons had already lost their spirits and were in states of decay. These saint artifact weapons had once cut down powerhouses, but they inevitably weren't able to resist the decay of the years. Saint artifacts had a lifespan, and artifact spirits also had a lifespan. In the legends, the phoenix was able to bathe in the fires of nirvana and be reborn, immortal and inextinguishable. However, a phoenix was in truth unable to exist in perpetuity within this world. This was because all life had to eventually come to an end. Even the boundless universe would one day collapse.

If one reached the end of the road of martial arts, just what would be awaiting them?

“Lin Ming, what are you standing around there in a daze for? Hurry to the Nirvana Altar to meet your defeat!”

Huo Yanguang's words broke through Lin Ming's thoughts. At this time, Huo Yanguang was floating in the air, proud and tall. He

flicked his fingers and a small jade vial flew out. This jade vial was filled with 20 drops of phoenix plume blood.

“Lord Protectors, please take care of that for me. As for the other two high-grade saint artifacts, the Sun Melting Furnace and the Nine Feathered Heaven Robe, I will use them in this battle. If I lose, I will hand them over as the price.”

“Naturally. On the Nirvana Altar, no one can renege on their promises. Once the parties have agreed to something, it must be carried out no matter what. The four Hall Protectors moved to the four corners of the altar. They were here to ensure that all conditions of the duel were fairly carried out and also to ensure that the disciples wouldn’t resort to extreme measures and kill each other.

“Haha, very good!” Huo Yanguang wildly laughed. “Lin Ming, once you stand on this Nirvana Altar there will be no more path of retreat. If you lose, the Phoenix Blood Spear will be mine!”

“I won’t take back the words I’ve said.”

Lin Ming stepped on the Nirvana Altar. The Nirvana Altar was covered by an invisible array formation. Its power was not something that someone like Lin Ming could hope to shake.

“Good! Great! Haha, I’ll teach you today what it means to bring about your own destruction!”



As Huo Yanguang spoke he extracted an extremely long sword from his spatial ring. The sword blade was six feet long and the hilt was a foot long itself. Combined together, this sword was as tall as a man.

This is...

Lin Ming's eyebrows shot up. A top grade saint artifact?

"It's a top grade saint artifact! Huo Yanguang actually has a top grade saint artifact!"

"He clearly has a top grade saint artifact, so why didn't he use that as the gambling stake? I see, he was probably afraid that he would scare Lin Ming away from accepting the challenge, so he intentionally hid the top grade saint artifact. He wanted to trick Lin Ming into this battle, then reveal this top grade saint artifact and completely push him into despair. This move is ruthless enough. Lin Ming really fell for it this time!"

"Huo Yanguang is too despicable. It was already cheap of him to fight a fifth stage Life Destruction with his ninth stage Life Destruction. Lin Ming had the Phoenix Blood Spear to make up for the difference, but now Huo Yanguang also has a top grade saint artifact. This is just unfair!"

"Humph, what do you know? Everything is fair in love and war. He should have borrowed the top grade saint artifact from his uncle. His uncle really is ridiculously wealthy."

It wasn't strange for a first level figure like Huo Yanguang's uncle to have a top grade saint artifact. But for a martial artist to form their life's saint artifact, they had to leave behind a spirit mark and also imbue their own energy into it. It was impossible to casually lend it to others. Otherwise, if others left their spirit mark and their energy within the saint artifact, it would affect the power of the saint artifact and one would have to waste time further refining it.

What Huo Yanguang borrowed was likely his uncle's spare weapon. Even this spare weapon was a top grade saint artifact. Although it was slightly inferior to the main weapon, it was still enough to prove just how ridiculously wealthy Huo Yanguang's uncle was. That uncle was once a disciple of Phoenix Hall and he was in no way inferior to White Daohong in talent. It was said that he had also once taken the number one saint artifact from Saint Artifact Pavilion.

“Hahaha, Lin Ming, even if I don't use this Blackfire Blade, I still have the confidence to defeat you. But even a lion must use its full strength to capture a rabbit. I won't give you the slightest chance of victory. I'll use my greatest strength and roll over you. I'll show you what despair is so that you'll never dare to struggle with me ever again!”

Huo Yanguang took out this top grade saint artifact from the start so that Lin Ming wouldn't have the slightest chance of victory. This was a battle with his entire life's wealth on the line! He absolutely could not lose. Huo Yanguang also wanted to bowl over Lin Ming with absolute strength and form his own glory!

A four layered heavens ninth stage Life Destruction combined with absolute strength and with the support of his family clan, in the future, just who would dare to provoke him in Phoenix Hall?

Lin Ming narrowed his eyes as he looked at the Blackfire Blade. He could see its keen and cruel edge. That cold gleam seemed as though it were pointed at his forehead, making one suffocate.

He swiped the Extreme Violet Ring and a deep blood red light flashed out. The nine feet nine inch crimson Phoenix Blood Spear flew into Lin Ming's hand as if though had a will of its own. A scarlet pillar of light directly shot toward the heavens, breaking through the skies as a vast and endless strength surged outward, dying the heavens a thick blood red.

“Good! What a wonderful Phoenix Blood Spear! That is truly a magnificent weapon that nears becoming a transcendent saint artifact! If it weren't for that saint spear, I wouldn't have fought you. Since you have obtained the approval of Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit, that is enough proof to lay claim to being the most splendid new talent Phoenix Hall has seen in 30 years. However, not every talent can grow. There are all sorts of reasons for them to exhaust their potential, fading to nothing or even perishing. If you wish to become the strongest disciple of Phoenix Hall and become a Divine Lord in the future, you must first pass the trial known as me. But too bad for you, today you're destined to lose!”

“You sure spout a lot of crap. Make your move!” Lin Ming stepped forward and the 12 thunder escape symbols in his body bloomed with a dazzling purple radiance. The Gate of Wonder

opened as his velocity reached the limit!

Woosh!

The endless blood red light in the skies gathered, all of it condensing onto the tip of the Phoenix Blood Spear. This spear caused a scarlet tornado to form as it thrust straight toward Huo Yanguang's chest!

This was the first time since Lin Ming obtained the Phoenix Blood Spear that he attacked with his full strength. The scarlet storm whipped up a vortex all around, causing even the surrounding space to slightly tremble. This was the Divine Realm's space! With Lin Ming's understanding of Space Laws it was impossible for him to move the Divine Realm's space. But this strike with the Phoenix Blood Spear actually caused the most minute distortions in space. This was the power of a top grade saint artifact. They themselves were equal to a peerless master!

If a Divine Transformation realm powerhouse were to galvanize this spear, the power would be even greater.

Facing this strike, Huo Yanguang rapidly drew backward. He slashed out with the Blackfire Blade in his hands, causing waves of endless black fire to sweep upward, causing black and red surges of energy to collide in the sky. He also activated the power inherent within the Blackfire Blade.

Black flames smashed against the scarlet storm created by the Phoenix Blood Spear. The roiling black flames were swallowed up

by the scarlet storm, but the scarlet storm was also burnt away by the black flames.

# Chapter 977 – Third Level of the Concept of Fire

---

Bang!

The black flames and scarlet storm riotously exploded. The black flames disappeared into nothingness, but only 70% of the scarlet storm melted away. The remaining 30% shot toward Huo Yanguang!

This was only a single spear strike from Lin Ming but Huo Yanguang slashed out three times. The difference in quality between the two top grade saint artifacts could be seen with just a glance. In terms of the saint artifact's strength alone, the Blackfire Blade was completely suppressed by the Phoenix Blood Spear.

“Great spear. The Phoenix Blood Spear itself has such might, if it were to fall into my hands, just how powerful would it be!” Huo Yanguang moved, his feet shifting like a fast rabbit in the high grass. His speed was surprisingly fast and highly flexible. It was unknown what movement technique he used but it was no worse than Lin Ming's Mystic Lightning Shade!

Huo Yanguang's figure erratically danced through the scarlet storm, flitting back and forth. His body became a series of afterimages that dodged all of the Phoenix Blood Spear's attack.

“Ghostly Firefade Steps! I didn't think that Huo Yanguang practiced the Ghostly Firefade Steps to this level! He really is a genius!”

“You’re wrong. Huo Yanguang’s Ghostly Firefade Steps hadn’t reached this level of exquisiteness before. This is what happened after he crossed the ninth stage of Life Destruction and received a baptism of the world Laws. His comprehension of the Fire Laws has deepened, so his Ghostly Firefade Steps have become more amazing. The ninth stage of Life Destruction was truly not wasted.”

The Ghostly Firefade Steps were traceless and shadowless. It was one of the Ancient Phoenix Clan’s high level movement martial skills. Because fire cultivation methods were inferior to thunder cultivation methods in speed, the Ancient Phoenix Clan’s Ghostly Firefade Steps were in truth inferior to the Electric Violet Kirin Clan’s Mystic Lightning Shade.

However, in terms of the comprehension of Laws, Huo Yanguang came from a distinguished noble family clan of the Divine Realm and he had 8000 drops of Ancient Phoenix blood in his body. He meditated on the Fire Laws since childhood and had undergone the Heavenly Dao’s baptism through the ninth stage of Life Destruction. His understanding of the Concept of Fire surpassed Lin Ming’s understanding of the Concept of Thunder.

Lin Ming’s Mystic Lightning Shade surpassed Huo Yanguang in speed, but in terms of flexibility, Huo Yanguang occupied a great advantage.

In only 1% of an instant, Huo Yanguang switched direction countless times. In the sky, afterimages were formed through his movements, hundreds and even thousands of them!

These afterimages suddenly drew together, fusing back into Huo Yanguang's true body. But at this time, Huo Yanguang was only three feet away from Lin Ming!

“Too fast!”

“He managed to break through the barrier of that endless scarlet storm!”

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. A ninth stage Life Destruction genius of the Divine Realm truly could not be underestimated. As Lin Ming saw Huo Yanguang about to thrust out his sword, he subconsciously released the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower!

As long as the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower bloomed, all Laws would be hindered. This would cause Huo Yanguang's Ghostly Firefade Steps to lose its flexibility. No matter how fast he was, in the grandmist space he would lose all that nimbleness!

This was the suppression of absolute strength, a single force to break all methods!

However, in the instant that Lin Ming was about to use the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower, he suddenly hesitated and decided not to.

“Die!”



In a battle between masters, a split-second could decide victory and defeat. At the moment that Lin Ming hesitated, Huo Yanguang's Blackfire Blade already pierced toward his front.

“Law of Annihilation, Chain of Stars!”

In a haste, Li Ming forcefully cancelled the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower and raised the Phoenix Blood Spear. Countless lights formed in front of him, slowly rotating around like a whirlpool of stars. Huo Yanguang's sword thrust into this vortex of stars.

Kacha!

A hastily formed defense could not compare with Huo Yanguang's all-out attack he gathered potential for. The vortex of stars exploded and energy flushed outward. Lin Ming's bodily protective true essence violently trembled as half of it was torn apart by sword energy and he was sent flying backward.

As Lin Ming's protective true essence broke, sword energy fell onto Lin Ming and shredded his lightning silk clothes. Luckily, he opened four of the Inner Hidden Gates, otherwise it would have been impossible for him to withstand the frontal attack of a top grade saint artifact.

The energy of the black flames swept through Lin Ming's body, wrecking their way past his meridians.

Lin Ming's complexion changed and he nearly spat out a

mouthful of blood. He immediately transferred all of his true essence into the Heretical God Sprout.

The Heretical God Sprout's two fire leafs emitted a blazing light. A powerful energy covered the black flames, absorbing most of them.

However, these black flames were extremely tenacious. Even the Heretical God Sprout could only slowly absorb and refine them. Even when the flames were suppressed they were still extremely wild, rushing about as though they hoped to break through their shackles.

“This is indeed the flames of a top grade saint artifact. Even the Heretical God Sprout absorbs them so slowly.” Lin Ming was startled. A top grade saint artifact was truly fierce!

“Lin Ming is injured! In just the second exchange of moves he actually appears to be the injured one! The difference between them is too great. In the first exchange of moves, he only made use of the advantage of the Phoenix Blood Spear. If he relied on just his own strength, he wouldn't be Huo Yanguang's match at all. That was only Huo Yanguang's probing attack just now. His true killing moves will follow right behind. Lin Ming couldn't even withstand that probing attack.”

“With the Blackfire Blade's black flames invading his body, his meridians are surely damaged. I think he must have swallowed down a mouthful of blood just now!”

A top grade saint artifact needed to be wielded by a Divine Transformation realm powerhouse to display its full might and glory. In Huo Yanguang's hands, the Blackfire Blade could only display a fraction of its true power, but the flames he emitted were still at the level of Divine Transformation. If those flames entered someone's body, they would create tremendous damage. Lin Ming was originally weaker than Huo Yanguang and if his meridians were burnt by those black flames, then how could he continue fighting?"

"Well, this is over, but Lin Ming was good enough. For a fifth stage Life Destruction to challenge a ninth stage Life Destruction, that already requires a great amount of courage!"

The surrounding disciples discussed. They already assumed the outcome of this match. However, of the four Hall Protectors that were watching this battle from the corners, the strongest slightly frowned with a thoughtful expression on his face. In that second exchange of moves, Lin Ming's movements seemed out of place for the briefest moment. It was as if he wanted to use another move at the start, but just as he was about to do so he suddenly changed his mind and switched. That moment was only 1% of an instant. If it weren't for the fact that the Hall Protector was over a thousand years old and had borne witness to countless battles, he wouldn't have realized it.

Normally, once a martial artist had fought through many battles, every move they used would become a nearly conditioned reflex. It was extremely rare to change moves in a split-second—that was tantamount to suicide. Was Lin Ming simply lacking in combat experience, or was there some other plan?

As the Hall Protector was thinking, his companion's true essence sound transmission echoed in his ears. "It looks like this fight is going to finish soon. Lin Ming is good but he's only within the scope of a normal genius. In this state he can only last for five more moves, and Huo Yanguang hasn't even shown his true strength yet."

"Maybe. There might also be another variable..." The Hall Protector thought out loud. He would've never dreamt that the move Lin Ming terminated mid-way just now was actually a transcendent divine might!

A transcendent divine might. That was something that only an Empyrean level existence could create by combining every aspect of their power and knowledge into a single ultimate ability. Most Empyreans did not even have this ability. It might take a generation or two of Empyreans, hundreds of millions of years, before a single transcendent divine might was born. The transcendent divine mights of the Divine Realm were accumulated for countless billions of years. All those that were able to create their own would be crowned with the title of 'Divine'. This was not a god of mortals like a Divine Lord, but a god of martial artists!

The Primordius martial intent had significant concerns around it. Lin Ming didn't know whether or not Empyrean Primordius' enemies were still alive. Although only the most extreme powerhouses of the Divine Realm would be able to recognize the Primordius martial intent, such as those old beings that had lived for millions of years, he still had to be careful.

He couldn't willfully display the transcendent divine might

whenever he wished; it was better to be safe than sorry. While he could still use the Primordius martial intent, he had to at least hide the most glaring and conspicuous Prime Emperor Lotus Flower. He would need to cover the Primordius martial intent a bit and fuse it into his own attack, making it so others wouldn't be able to see through it. Using it at critical moments was the best method.

Of course, Lin Ming also had no choice but to resort to the Primordius martial intent sooner or later because Huo Yanguang was indeed too troublesome. The four layered heavens Ninefall Huo Yanguang with a top grade saint artifact added on top was weaker than the early Divine Sea Huang Yuegong, but he actually surpassed eighth stage Life Destruction late Divine Sea martial artists like Song Baifeng.

To Lin Ming, the Primordius martial intent was one of his greatest dependences he used to jump ranks in battle. If he didn't use it, it'd be difficult to defeat Huo Yanguang.

“Hahaha! Lin Ming, you disappoint me! Is this your limit!? That was just the second sword strike! I haven't even warmed up yet, but you've reached the end?” Huo Yanguang contemptuously smirked. He felt that all the worries he had were for nothing. This was all Lin Ming was. Without having crossed the ninth stage of Life Destruction, Lin Ming still thought he could defeat him. “Besides relying on the Phoenix Blood Spear to gain the advantage during the first move, your own strength is nothing special. I will let you know today what it means to enter Ninefall to enter the Nine Divine Shifts. To enter Ninefall is to withstand the baptism of world Laws. That means that the body, the dantian, and the soul will finally began transitioning to become a true spiritual god. Do you know what a spiritual god is? That is not something that a

mortal like you could possibly compare with!”

Huo Yanguang maliciously laughed and stretched out three fingers. “Three moves! In just three moves I will beat you so bad that your teeth litter the ground!”

To a top genius, the words they said were water that couldn’t be taken back. If they said they could defeat the enemy in three moves then they had to do so in three moves. Otherwise, they would become the butt of all jokes. Huo Yanguang had always said that a lion must use its full force to capture a rabbit. And now Lin Ming was injured by the Blackfire Blade and black flames flooded through his meridians. Even if he didn’t attack, it was only a matter of time before Lin Ming succumbed. Huo Yanguang had the confidence he could settle this in the next strike!

“Lin Ming, your end is nigh. Let me show you my comprehension of the Fire Laws!”

Huo Yanguang gave a loud shout and burnt one-tenth of the Ancient Phoenix blood in his body. Ancient Phoenix blood could be burnt without end, but Huo Yanguang could only burn 10% of it or his body wouldn’t be able to withstand the burden.

As the Ancient Phoenix blood was burnt, blue flames arose from all over Huo Yanguang’s body. As these blue flames appeared, a domain formed around him!

This domain seemed as if it contained infinite vitality! These blue flames could burn the heavens, and there was an incomparably

burning heat contained within them. But as people looked at this domain, they could actually see flowers, birds, insects, beasts, countless spirit plants, and spirit trees, all sorts of life rapidly being born within, as if it were a paradise on earth.

“That is Blue Lotus Truefire. He already formed a domain of Blue Lotus Truefire!”

Blue Lotus Truefire was not a Flame Essence nor was it a Flame Elemental. It was a type of fire that the clansmen of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were able to manipulate once their boundary reached a certain level. In order to use this Blue Lotus Truefire, one needed to understand the third level of the Concept of Fire – Creation!

# Chapter 978 – Overpower

---

The first level of the Fire Laws was Burning Heat; that was the foundation of all Fire Laws and also the most basic attribute of fire.

The second Concept was Annihilation; that was the manifestation of fire's strength. The ability to destroy all and to burn away all of existence!

However, when things reached the extreme, they would return to the opposite. Once annihilation reached the extreme, it would actually become creation!

From flames flaring from nothing, that was creation.

From flames starting out weak and becoming a raging inferno, that was creation.

When a spark touched upon the grasslands and set the entire world ablaze, that was also creation.

When fields of rice grew from the ruins made by flames, producing a greater, more abundant harvest, that was similarly creation.

A star itself was a massive burning fireball. Underneath the shining light of the sun, all lives thrived; that was creation.



Even in human history, because fire saved men from ignorance, mankind finally became prosperous and gave birth to a glorious martial arts civilization.

Fire could destroy all life but it could also breed all life. When a wildfire blew through a forest, it gave birth to new growth in spring. After annihilation there was creation!

Hua Yanguang's comprehension of Fire Laws already reached the third level. After crossing the ninth stage of Life Destruction and withstanding the baptism of the Heavenly Dao, his understanding of Fire Laws had increased even further; he even managed to form the Blue Lotus Domain. The Blue Lotus Domain was a phenomenon that would occur when one's understanding of the third level Fire Laws reached the peak. Moreover, not everyone was able to do this.

Within the Blue Lotus, all life was created. It rapidly grew from several hundred feet to 10 miles in size, enveloping Lin Ming within.

“Haha, once you've entered my Blue Lotus Domain, you'll definitely lose. Do you know what a domain is? In this domain, I control everything. The Blue Lotus Domain is a true phenomenon! Only a martial artist that has the life of an Emperor can accomplish this after practicing the Fire Laws to the extreme of the third level. This sort of person is beyond rare, but I am actually someone capable of doing so! I am destined to become a new king of the Divine Realm!” Huo Yanguang wildly laughed. Before crossing the ninth stage of Life Destruction his Blue Lotus Truefire was still unable to form a domain. His uncle speculated that he would be

able to do so after reaching Ninefall, and his predictions came true!

“Go die! Blue Lotus Truefire, black flames, combine!”

Huo Yanguang slashed out his sword. As the Blue Lotus Truefire burst outward, he also poured in the black flames from the Blackfire Blade!

The billowing black flames were filled with a thick demonic energy. As the flames swept out, it seemed as if countless pained souls were being burnt within the flames, filling them with the power of death and destruction.

However, the deathly black flames sent out by the Blackfire Blade joined with the Blue Lotus Truefire that symbolized the power of life, fused into one!

As the surrounding disciples saw this, all of their eyes turned wide. Even the four Divine Transformation Hall Protectors had a change in expression. There were the Blue Lotus Truefire that wielded the power of creation as well as the black flames that wielded the power of death! This was fusing life and death together, creating a new might that approached the source of the Great Dao! This sort of attack was the highest manifestation of Huo Yanguang’s understanding of the Laws of the heavens and earth. Even if someone on the level of Song Baifeng were standing here, the power behind this attack would instantly kill them.

“Incredible. This attack is too fierce.”

“After reaching Ninefall, Huo Yanguang’s understanding towards the Heavenly Dao has greatly strengthened. He’s actually able to use such a move. Life and death are originally two polar opposites, wanting to fuse them is easier said than done!”

“Prepare yourselves. When Lin Ming is defeated, we must instantly save him. Do not let his life be in danger or we won’t be able to deal with the consequences.”

The four Divine Transformation realm Hall Protectors gathered their potential, preparing to rescue Lin Ming. This was their duty as the arbiters and witnesses of this battle.

As Lin Ming faced this monstrous flame, his complexion slightly changed. Without having crossed the ninth stage of Life Destruction and withstanding the baptism of the Heavenly Dao, it was impossible for him to compare with such a mysterious comprehension of Laws. A Ninefall genius of the Divine Realm was no simple matter!

Since he couldn’t compare with comprehension of Laws, he could only break through with absolute strength!

Lin Ming started to recite a string of strange syllables. Except for himself, no one was able to understand what he was saying.

“The world originates from grandmist. You are the source of all creation. When fire creates life, that is also you creating life. You are the home to which all returns after destruction. When all life is destroyed, everything shall return to grandmist. The annihilation

of fire is also your annihilation! The space you form shatters all Laws! Fire belongs to the five elements. The five elements cannot exist. Life and death belong to essence energy. Essence energy cannot exist!”

In that moment, Lin Ming’s eyes bloomed with a black-gray light. A faint mist formed in Lin Ming’s eyes; that was the elementary form of grandmist energy!

After hiding the dazzling Prime Emperor Lotus Flower, the grandmist space was compressed to an area of 50 feet around Lin Ming. However, this sort of compression actually caused the grandmist space around Lin Ming to be even more solid and realistic!

What could the Blue Lotus Domain even be considered as? In this world, grandmist was the origin of all things. Grandmist space was the most source domain! The Blue Lotus Domain could only be considered a tiny branch of the Concept of Fire; it was simply unable to compare!

Chi-la!

The atmosphere trembled. A tearing sound filled the air. The dual flames released by Huo Yanguang were actually constantly annihilated by some invisible strength!

Lin Ming was like a divine dragon leaping through the sea, crashing through the winds and waves, unstoppable and indomitable! All the fire was completely broken by the Phoenix

## Blood Spear!

Whether it was the Blue Lotus Truefire that wielded the power of creation or the black flames that wielded the power of death, both were suppressed by the grandmist space.

Concept of Creation? Concept of Death? If all fire was extinguished, what Laws could there still be?

“What!?”

Huo Yanguang never imagined that this could happen. Lin Ming had been struck by his black flames with the power of death within them and should have been struggling to suppress his energy. Against this all-out attack of his, Lin Ming shouldn't have had the strength to resist. He should've been defeated and severely wounded, but the result ran contrary to all his expectations. Lin Ming actually broke through his finishing blow!

As Huo Yanguang saw Lin Ming barreling towards him, he felt as if he were facing some ancient god. It was like some ancient god had resurrected and arrived in this world.

The aura Lin Ming exuded was the boundless vigor and atmosphere of grandmist energy. It was not a strength that a mortal should have.

The pressure of this energy left everyone stricken!

Many of the disciples present thought Lin Ming was bound to lose. But Lin Ming managed to use some move that was so potent that Huo Yanguang's fused flames of death and creation were completely annihilated!

“What kind of strength is that? Even my heart is racing from it. That incomparably mystical energy has an aura of an unrivalled powerhouse from the Divine Realm, but it just doesn't have the power behind it!” The four Hall Protectors were stunned. They were planning on saving Lin Ming, but now they might have to save Huo Yanguang instead!

“My domain, my Blue Lotus Domain was broken!?” Huo Yanguang could clearly feel that the Blue Lotus Domain he was so proud of, the Blue Lotus Domain that he had declared that only a peerless Emperor level talent could have, was actually ruthlessly torn apart by some invisible power coming from Lin Ming, as if it were nothing but paper!

“How can this be!? What kind of strength is this!? Is this also a domain? Damn it all! You are ferocious enough, but do you think you've won just by breaking it once!?”

Huo Yanguang's pride was torn apart just like his Blue Lotus Domain. That Blue Lotus Domain had actually collapsed at the first strike.

He stepped on the Ghostly Firefade Steps and drew back while he repeatedly slashed out with the Blackfire Blade. A bronze flow of energy shot out from between his eyebrows, condensing into a small sword that fused into his domain.

“Bronze perfection, divine sword battle spirit, reinforce my domain!”

A battle spirit was invisible and intangible. It could be added to anything to strengthen its power and tenacity.

At this moment, Huo Yanguang used his greatest strength, utilizing every ability he had. Domain, Laws, true essence, and battle spirit, he used everything to win this fight and his consumption was equally great.

As Huo Yanguang’s battle spirit fused into the Blue Lotus Domain, the domain was immediately augmented, causing Lin Ming’s speed to be greatly hindered.

Lin Ming’s lips curved up in a smile.

“Silver perfection, grandmist battle spirit, break this domain for me!”

A silver gray battle spirit shot out from between Lin Ming’s eyebrows and fused into the Phoenix Blood Spear. The saint spear’s edge became far sharper than before!

This battle spirit was only a step away from reaching the gold level. After reaching the gold battle spirit boundary, he could use the battle spirit to directly kill others; he wouldn’t even need to attach it to anything. There were even those that could project the

battle spirit world into the real world, causing a martial artist to be lost within it. Against a battle spirit that was just a single step away from reaching the gold level, how could Huo Yanguang's battle spirit compare? Not to mention, Lin Ming's battle spirit was tempered in grandmist energy and had taken in the grandmist attribute.

Peng, peng, peng!

The Blue Lotus Domain was ripped open. The Blue Lotus Truefire and burning black flames were all swept away by Lin Ming's Phoenix Blood Spear. They melted away like snow underneath the blazing sun, fading into nihility!

This was overpowering, completely overpowering!

“Perfect silver battle spirit? Is that a perfect silver battle spirit? Am I imagining things!?”

A Divine Transformation realm Hall Protector's eyes widened like two full moons. Because Lin Ming's battle spirit had a special attribute, he wasn't able to confirm at first. But after seeing the shape and power of the battle spirit, he could tell that it was undoubtedly a perfect silver battle spirit!

“What kind of joke is this? He's only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction and I am at the late Divine Transformation realm, we're separated by the entire Divine Sea realm as well as four stages of Life Destruction and three boundaries of Divine Transformation, but even so, his battle spirit is only a level worse



than mine?”

Of the four Hall Protectors, besides the leader of the four who had a small success gold level battle spirit, the other three had elementary gold battle spirits. That was only a single level better than Lin Ming’s perfect silver battle spirit.

From the fifth stage of Life Destruction to late Divine Transformation, that was a difference of a ridiculous number of boundaries and yet their battle spirits were only a single level apart!

As for the other disciples, their battle spirit mostly paused at the bronze level. There were only some outstanding middle and late Divine Sea disciples that were able to achieve an elementary silver level battle spirit. As for silver perfection? Not even an early Divine Transformation realm martial artist might be able to accomplish that!

More importantly, They could see that Lin Ming’s battle spirit was of an extremely high quality and even had a special attribute to it! When Lin Ming’s battle spirit broke into the gold level, his comprehensive strength would rise by a massive amount!

A perfect silver grandmist battle spirit combined with the strongest grandmist space domain collided against the perfect bronze ordinary battle spirit combined with the third level Concept of Fire’s Blue Lotus Domain. What kind of result would that produce?

Not even utterly overpowering was enough to describe it!

# Chapter 979 – Can Only Be Described As Miserable

---

Blue Lotus Domain's force field was like a fragile shell of sugar that cracked without end. In just 1% of an instant, Lin Ming's spear already reached the front of Huo Yanguang's chest.

The spear light hadn't arrived yet but Huo Yanguang could already feel that he was covered in some sort of strange space. He could not feel this space and he could not see this space, but he knew that it existed. As he was stuck in this space, he felt as if he were caught in a quagmire. It immensely shocked him!

“What is this!?”

With Huo Yanguang's experience and knowledge, how could he possibly recognize the grandmist space? He only thought that this was some sort of strange space. His energy, his body, and even his soul came under a great suppressive pressure. The movement of energy in his body was blocked, and his meridians and even his heart were overwhelmed, finding it hard to withstand. His protective true essence nearly broke apart!

“Phoenix Blood Spear, phoenix true blood!”

Lin Ming loudly shouted out as he combusted the blood of the Ancient Phoenix in his body. He thrust his spear straight toward the point between Huo Yanguang's eyebrows. In that moment, a dark blood red light emerged from the Phoenix Blood Spear, twisting into a blood colored storm. This blood colored storm was

formed of 999 small spears. These small spears were all formed by blood and this blood contained a nearly endless infernal energy and infinite divine might. This was the phoenix true blood contained within the Phoenix Blood Spear!

The Phoenix Blood Spear was forged by a senior Supreme Elder, using a special technique that sealed 999 drops of phoenix blood within it to form an array that represented nine through nine to return to one. The original master of the Phoenix Blood Spear could ignite their Ancient Phoenix blood to stimulate the array formation within, and the 999 drops of phoenix blood would form spears that attacked the enemy. This was the greatest killing move contained within the Phoenix Blood Spear!

The Phoenix Blood Spear's attack even surpassed the thunderfire dual dao diagram attack formed from burning the Ancient Phoenix Blood and releasing the Purple Lion Thunder Source!

This was the might of a top grade saint artifact!

“Lin Ming! You have forced me to do this!”

Huo Yanguang's face fiercely twisted. At this critical moment he bit down on the tip of his tongue and spat out a mouthful of blood essence on the Blackfire Blade. The Blackfire Blade absorbed Huo Yanguang's blood essence and violently trembled, emitting a faint ringing sound.

To a martial artist of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, solely burning the blood of the Ancient Phoenix would cause a massive increase in

the consumption of true essence. In a way, it was the same as combusting one's true essence to erupt with a greater strength. If true essence was burnt away, it could still be restored, but one's life blood essence was different. If blood essence was burnt away, there would be that much less. In a gambling fight between disciples of Phoenix Hall, burning one's life blood essence was truly going all-out!

“Blackfire Blade, burn down the world!”

An incomparably mighty sword strike slashed outward. Huo Yanguang burnt his blood essence to drive the power of the Blackfire Blade, increasing the power of the sword by three times its usual state!

However, three times was still not enough!

As the black flames entered the grandmist space, the majority of the power was weakened by the grandmist space!

In the end, even though Huo Yanguang burnt his blood essence, the power of his attack only rose by 30%. How could the Blackfire Blade that only increased in power by 30% possibly contend with the Phoenix Blood Spear that attacked with all of its strength?

Bang!!

The deathly black flames were torn apart by the 999 blood spears. The blood spears finally gathered, forming a crimson torrent of

light that smashed into Huo Yanguang's protective true essence!

Peng!

Huo Yanguang's protective true essence exploded like glass. As his protective true essence shattered, the robes he wore began to shine with a faint red light. This was the protection of the high-grade saint artifact – the Nine Feathered Heaven Robe.

For an attack to wound Huo Yanguang, it first had to break through the protection of the Nine Feathered Heaven Robe. But how could the high-grade saint artifact rank Nine Feathered Heaven Robe compare with the Phoenix Blood Spear, a weapon that was almost a transcendent saint artifact? The Phoenix Blood Spear also had the source strength of the old Palace Master sealed within it!

The Nine Feathered Heaven Robe's barrier of light got destroyed. The surging torrent of light formed by the 999 blood spears smashed into Huo Yanguang's chest!

Puff!

Huo Yanguang felt as if he was struck by a million jin steel ball. Blood spewed out from his body and he flew backward like a broken sack. Blood wet his chest even as it sprinkled to the ground!

“Huo Yanguang was injured! He vomited blood! His wound is even greater than Lin Ming's!”

“What just happened? Huo Yanguang was just about to win but everything suddenly changed!”

The Phoenix Hall disciples were spooked silly. The battlefield situation had changed too fast; they simply weren't able to keep up. After Lin Ming exchanged two probing strikes with Huo Yanguang, only then did the true all-out fight begin. That was the bloodshed began!

It had to be known that when Phoenix Hall disciples dueled each other, they would probe again and again, hiding their cards in hand and slowly reveal them one at a time until they reached a hundred collisions in a single go. Only then would the outcome be decided.

When would it be like the fight between Lin Ming and Huo Yanguang where blood was shed nearly the moment they stepped on stage?

One had formed the 999 blood spear array of the Phoenix Blood Spear and used a mighty unknown martial skill.

The other had burnt their life blood essence!

How was this a gambling battle between fellow disciples? This was more like a life or death duel between bitter enemies! They desperately attacked to force the other into the jaws of death!

The four Hall Protectors that were bearing witness to this fight were highly vigilant, prepared to act at a moment's notice. They were ready to rescue Lin Ming but the one they needed to save was Huo Yanguang. Huo Yanguang was a talented disciple of the Huo Family Clan. If he were beaten up, the Huo Family Clan couldn't do anything about that. But if he were killed, it'd be a major problem. That was not something they could afford to have happen under their watch!

Although they were supposed to be the arbiters of this battle, they also felt bitter about the situation. To them, Life Destruction martial artists were nothing but children. When two children fought, there shouldn't be any dangers with four adults watching from the side. But now, their minds were all at a high degree of concentration with none of them daring to even blink. This fight was simply far too ruthless.

Lin Ming's attack severely wounded Huo Yanguang, but he didn't show any mercy. He grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and stepped upon Golden Roc Shattering the Void. The Gate of Wonder opened as he rushed forth once more.

The grandmist battle spirit fused into the Phoenix Blood Spear again. The Phoenix Blood Spear emitted an excited whistling cry. In that moment, a blood red phoenix phantom formed above the Phoenix Blood Spear. This was not a phenomenon created by Lin Ming, but one naturally formed by the 999 drops of Ancient Phoenix blood from the Phoenix Blood Spear. This was dozens of times or even a hundred times more formidable than the golden phoenix formed by Lin Ming burning his own Ancient Phoenix blood!



Huo Yanguang watched this spear thrusting towards him and hurriedly released a golden pill furnace. As this pill furnace appeared, it spun round and round, releasing a brilliant golden light that seemed to contain a golden crow. This was Huo Yanguang's high-grade saint artifact pill furnace, the Sun Melting Furnace!

As Huo Yanguang released the Sun Melting Furnace, he flew forward and entered it. He used this pill furnace to defend, not to attack. To use the Sun Melting Furnace to attack Lin Ming with his unstoppable rainbow-like momentum was simply a dream!

Lin Ming didn't change his actions at all. His spear smashed down as before, like a mountain was falling, as if the heavens and earth were collapsing!

Clang!

Like the tail whip of a divine dragon, the Phoenix Blood Spear pounded the Sun Melting Furnace!

The Sun Melting Furnace was hammered by Lin Ming's spear. It flew down like a ball and crashed into the ground!

Bang!

With a loud explosive sound, the furnace hit the ground like a meteor. The ground cracked apart, and Huo Yanguang as well as the Sun Melting Furnace penetrated deep into the ground,

completely buried!

As the martial artists present saw this scene, they fell silent. The sudden change in this battle was too sudden; it left them dumbfounded and stumped. The battle was far too short. Everything occurred in the blink of an eye, leaving them too little time to be shocked or even to react.

In particular, the moment when Lin Ming had beaten the Sun Melting Furnace, with Huo Yanguang inside, into the ground. Even words like bloodthirsty, savage, or brutal weren't enough to describe this.

“This is like a dream. Lin Ming has comprehended a perfect silver battle spirit. Am I imagining things?”

An early Divine Sea disciple muttered. During this battle, what shocked him the most was not the sudden change in tides, it was not Lin Ming's amazing strength, nor was it the unrivalled might and majesty of the Phoenix Blood Spear. No, it was Lin Ming's perfect silver battle spirit, a battle spirit that was only a single step away from reaching the gold level boundary!

In comparison to his cultivation, this martial artist's battle spirit wasn't too bad; it was at the large success bronze level. Although he couldn't compare to those Ninefall geniuses, he was still capable enough. But compared to Lin Ming now, the difference was like clouds and muds!

Bang!

The lid of the Sun Melting Furnace flew off and a bloodied Huo Yanguang crawled out. At this time, the Sun Melting Furnace was like a coffin buried deep in the ground, and Huo Yanguang with a face wet with blood looked like a zombie, wriggling his way out.

“Lin Ming, you...” Huo Yanguang was angry from shame. He wanted to spit out some malicious words to maintain whatever face he had left, but as he opened his mouth to speak all that came out was a gurgling mouthful of blood. He couldn’t even remain steady. Pill furnace, divine tripods, those types of magic tools could be used defensively but they weren’t defensive type magic tools in the end. If one hid inside, they could block a direct attack but they still had to withstand the shaking force. This sort of feeling was no better!

All of Huo Yanguang’s bones were broken, his meridians were torn, and his blood vessels had burst open. His entire body was like a leaking bag of blood!

In this sort of situation, Huo Yanguang already knew that the battle was as good as lost. However, he still couldn’t accept this result!

Forgetting the fact he was beaten into the ground in front of everyone, he wanted to suicide by smashing his head into the wall when he thought of the two high-grade saint artifacts and 20 drops of phoenix plume blood.

The two high-grade saint artifacts accounted for most of his

wealth, and the 20 drops of phoenix plume blood were borrowed; he had to return it. Not just that, but when he broke through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction, he had borrowed another 20 drops of phoenix plume blood from his uncle. Huo Yanguang had promised he would return all of this phoenix plume blood. His original thoughts were that his strength would rapidly increase once he had the Phoenix Blood Spear and once he was able to perceive the mysterious Laws within, he would be able to rapidly reach the Divine Sea realm. He would have more than enough time to return the phoenix plume blood. But now, everything he had was gone!

He owed 40 drops of phoenix plume blood and a majority of his wealth had been lost!

In his life, he had never suffered such a miserable loss before!

# Chapter 980 – Phoenix Plume Blood in Hand

---

Huo Yanguang was beaten up by Lin Ming so bad that over half his blood vessels had burst apart. Victory and defeat were already decided. The leading Hall Protector came down from the air and glanced at Huo Yanguang. He sighed.

He was a genius amongst the juniors of the Huo Family Clan. Without mentioning his background, the resources he enjoyed were far superior to those of a common disciple. He had formed a 12 mile origin energy cloud that covered his entire residence and withstood the baptism of the Heavenly Dao, surprising the entire Phoenix Hall. His limelight was unmatched, and even some Divine Lord Elders of Phoenix Cry Palace were disturbed.

With such a story, today should've been the greatest and most celebrated moment in Huo Yanguang's life. Today should've been the day he carved the confidence and belief of victory into his bones, and used this power to overwhelm Lin Ming and win the Phoenix Blood Spear. He would've really been a chosen pride of heaven with a great destiny gathered in his body. With his four level layered heavens ninth stage Life Destruction as well as the immense destiny placed on him, his future achievements were infinite.

However, fate always made fools of men. Huo Yanguang had lost, and he had lost in such a miserable way that he couldn't be any more miserable!

Without mentioning the 20 drops of phoenix plume blood, the two top high-grade saint artifacts were meticulously and lovingly

raised by Huo Yanguang. He received them during the Revolving Core realm and slowly built them up. The artifacts even shared the same roots with him. Giving them to others was the same as cutting off his own flesh!

To a martial artist, the magic instruments they carefully raised would never be lent to others. If others were to fuse their own spirit marks, true essence, and other energies into it, the quality of the magic instrument would suffer. Once it returned to the owner's hands, they would have to slowly refine it again over time.

This was also the reason why Huo Yanguang was only able to borrow an ordinary top grade saint artifact from his uncle.

A lifelong magic weapon could be said to be similar to a martial artist's wife. Who was willing to lend their wife to others to use?

But now, Huo Yanguang had to look helplessly on as he lost his two wives to someone else. This caused him to nearly vomit blood again.

Just how proud was a genius? Even if it were a mortal, if they were ruthlessly trampled on in public and also had to compensate others with their property along with their two most beautiful wives, that taste would truly be hard to swallow!

There were some hot-headed mortals that could get sick from anger, some even died.

But if it were a martial artist instead, this wouldn't happen to them. However, their thoughts wouldn't be smooth and this would affect their cultivation.

“Huo Yanguang, I hereby judge that Lin Ming won the battle. Do you wish to object?”

The Hall Protector didn't want to rub salt onto Huo Yanguang's wounds. However, in this sort of gambling battle, one needed to consult the participants in order to decide the outcome.

Huo Yanguang's complexion was grim. He glared at Lin Ming, unable to say anything. For him to personally acknowledge out loud that he had lost was something he just couldn't do.

“What about it? Do you still want to fight? If you do, I'll accompany you. However, I can't guarantee you won't suffer even worse injuries!”

Lin Ming's voice was loud and clear, bringing with it a rolling momentum and power, shocking the entire audience!

“Everything in life comes and goes. I will remember today's humiliation!”

Huo Yanguang gnashed out these last ruthless words to keep up the fading tatters of his honor and then turned around to leave.

Lin Ming faintly smiled and said, “Huo Yanguang, have you

forgotten something?”

The words stabbed Huo Yanguang like sharp knives, grating on his ears. Lin Ming was certainly speaking of the two high-grade saint artifacts.

Huo Yanguang was already at the edge of the altar. He stopped and with a deep breath he grit his teeth, took off his Nine Feathered Heaven Robe, and passed it along with the Sun Melting Furnace to Lin Ming.

Before handing over his magic tools he also had to personally erase the spirit marks he had left on them after he had so assiduously raised them these past years. If he didn't remove the spirit marks and they were refined by Lin Ming instead, that would've caused damage to his soul.

“Nice. I was just lacking some clothes.”

Lin Ming caught the Nine Feathered Heaven Robe and Sun Melting Furnace as they flew toward him. When Lin Ming ascended to the Divine Realm, he left the Demon Emperor Armor and the Coiling Martial Divine Furnace with Mu Qianyu. He didn't have any protective armor right now and the Demon Emperor Armor was only a low-grade saint artifact to begin with. It was unable to compare with the Nine Feathered Heaven Robe.

As for the Sun Melting Furnace, that came at a perfect time.



Lin Ming's Cosmic Melting Furnace was originally only a quasi-Saint artifact. It was sufficient when he was at the Sky Spill Continent, but now the furnace was having difficulties withstanding the intensities of his flames.

The Ancient Phoenix Clan was a sect that controlled fire. There were many alchemist grandmasters and refining grandmasters in the clan. The quality of pill furnaces the Ancient Phoenix Clan forged were absolutely first class in the Divine Realm.

“If I knew about this, I would've left the Cosmic Melting Furnace in the lower realms. It seems that when I inherited the Great Desolate Blood Halberd left behind by the Demon Emperor as well as the Cosmic Melting Furnace and Demon Emperor Armor, those items were not things that were left behind when the Demon Emperor was in a hurry, but rather he did it intentionally so that others could inherit them.

Lin Ming estimated that the Demon Emperor's cultivation was around the middle late Divine Sea when he ascended to the Divine Realm. Moreover, he definitely had experienced additional lucky chances in the Eternal Demon Abyss. There was no need for him to bring low-grade saint artifacts with him.

Although the martial artists of the lower realms were far inferior to the martial artists of the Divine Realm, this was because they lacked resources, masters, inheritances, talent, and even the origin energy of their lands was nearly barren. Because those lower realms martial artists had to suffer through fierce and brutal competition to emerge from a world of trillions of people, those martial artists that managed to ascend to the Divine Realms were

ultimately the most outstanding of individuals. They were the chosen amongst the chosen prides of heaven, and they all gathered a great destiny on their bodies. In terms of will and mentality, they often exceeded martial artists of the Divine Realm. Their potential was enormous.

Especially in the Sky Spill Continent where the world was blocked off by a barrier, the heaven and earth origin energy was even more desolate. A martial artist that could cultivate to an eighth stage Life Destruction in the Sky Spill Continent could often have even greater achievements in the Divine Realm than a ninth stage Life Destruction martial artist.

It had to be known that in the last 100,000 years of the Sky Spill Continent, there were very few individuals that ascended. The Demon Emperor, Emperor Shakya, and the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness each had great accomplishments when they ascended to the Divine Realm. Although they weren't able to become a Holy Lord, they were still able to control their own territory. One could infer this from the fact that the Demon Emperor was qualified to participate in the battle for the Magic Cube.

“Congratulations Junior-apprentice Brother Lin.”

After Huo Yanguang left, the leading Hall Protector smiled. He handed the vial of phoenix plume blood to Lin Ming.

There were only 20 drops of phoenix plume blood and it was placed in a small jade vial. As Lin Ming received it, he could feel it sink in his palm. These 20 drops of phoenix plume blood were

actually equal to a 180 jin heavy weapon.

The blood within a Phoenix God Beast's body was divided into different ranks. The highest ranking blood was the phoenix blood essence. A single drop of phoenix blood essence had an inestimable value. It was a treasure that could not be measured with saint artifacts, regardless of how many.

Below that was phoenix coronet blood. Phoenix coronet blood had the property of pure yang, and it was an extremely beneficial treasure to martial artists that cultivated pure yang energy. Its value was also inestimable.

Followed by that was phoenix marrow blood, phoenix heart blood, phoenix plume blood, and various other types of blood. At the lowest end of the spectrum was ordinary phoenix blood.

Ordinary phoenix blood was about the same weight as an ordinary martial artist's blood. A Phoenix God Beast was thousands, or even tens of thousands of miles long. Within the body of such a massive beast, there were trillions of jins of blood. If this blood rained down, it could drown a city.

This was also the reason why Divine Realm martial artists were able to use such precious phoenix blood. Otherwise, as an unrivalled God Beast, how could anyone obtain the blood of an Ancient Phoenix?

Lin Ming uncapped the small jade vial and took a deep breath. He could immediately feel a rich pure yang energy waft out. Through

just smelling the blood, he could feel a hot flow of energy rush into his meridians, solidifying his cultivation and giving him great benefits.

If he could have Fairy Feng fuse this phoenix plume blood into his body when he crossed the sixth stage of Life Destruction, just what effect would it have?

The Hall Protector smiled and said, “Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, quickly close it again. This jade vial has a special trait and that is that it can prevent the pure yang energy of the phoenix plume blood to escape. If you open bottle for too long, the phoenix plume blood will lose its energy.”

The Hall Protector was speaking to Lin Ming in a friendly manner, much more respectful than he would’ve normally been. As for the other disciples, their eyes were filled with awe as they looked at Lin Ming!

Yes, that was awe.

In the past, when they had known that Lin Ming obtained the Phoenix Blood Spear, they had thoughts of jealousy and envy cross their minds. In their hearts, they wondered why Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit approved of Lin Ming. They had thoughts of stepping over Lin Ming’s fame in the future and proving that they themselves were the most extraordinary disciples.

After all, just taking the Phoenix Blood Spear wasn’t too special. A saint artifact on the level of the Phoenix Blood Spear would be

obtained by others a few times every 100 years. As for a more ordinary top grade saint artifact, they'd be taken away every 2-3 years.

But now, with Lin Ming's fifth stage Life Destruction strength, he managed to defeat the ninth stage Life Destruction Huo Yanguang. The envy that filled their hearts now turned to awe.

Lin Ming's talent and achievements were simply incredible!

If Lin Ming's talent was slightly better than theirs, they would still envy him. But if Lin Ming's talent far surpassed theirs, they could no longer feel envy. They could only look up and worship him!

This was similar to the chief disciple of Phoenix Hall, White Daohong. To him, all the other young disciples only felt a deep awe.

"This is truly heaven defying. A fifth stage Life Destruction martial artist defeated the four layered heavens ninth stage Life Destruction Huo Yanguang! That is a difference of four stages of Life Destruction! Moreover, from Eightfall to Ninefall, although it can't be compared to great a boundary, it's still around half of one!

While undergoing Ninefall, a martial artist would undergo a baptism of the Heavenly Dao and their comprehension of Laws would soar by a great deal. But their true essence wouldn't increase by much. The benefits of Ninefall were mostly embodied in the tempering of the soul. Soul force was only the carrier of true

essence and Laws; it didn't have an immediate influence on actual combat strength.

“He's too strong. That's a difference of four stages of Life Destruction. Although the 999 blood spear array within the Phoenix Blood Spear could make up for a part of it, that's at most a small boundary. To overcome a disparity of three stages of Life Destruction is extraordinary!”

“No kidding. Jumping three stages of Life Destruction to fight isn't considered much, but the problem here is that Huo Yanguang is also a genius amongst geniuses. He even far surpasses the ninth stage Life Destruction Huang Yuegong from several years ago! We are inferior to Huo Yanguang, but even if our cultivations were several small boundaries above his, we would still be defeated. Yet Lin Ming defeated Huo Yanguang with an even lower cultivation than his. That's just unbelievable!”

“I wonder how Lin Ming's talent compares to Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong?” A disciple suddenly asked in a hushed whisper.

To these disciples, White Daohong was the only person in Phoenix Hall worthy of being called the number one disciple. Whether it was talent or potential, he far exceeded everyone else. In terms of cultivation he had already broken through to Divine Transformation.

# Chapter 981 – Sixth Stage Life Destruction

---

White Daohong also received the approval of Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit, and had taken the number one top grade saint artifact that hung there at the time. Moreover, he too inherited a portion of the old Palace Master's source strength. In the minds of the junior disciples of Phoenix Hall, White Daohong was synonymous with a living god. When he crossed the ninth stage of Life Destruction, an origin energy cloud that spread out for 18 miles formed. That was a six layered heavens ninth stage Life Destruction!

Compared with Huo Yanguang, the difference was tremendous.

A gambling fight between Lin Ming and Huo Yanguang was a big deal to an ordinary disciple, but to someone like White Daohong it was the same as two talented children wrestling with each other. He didn't even appear to watch the battle. A contest between Life Destruction level powerhouses simply wasn't worthy of his attention.

“Compared to Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong, I feel Lin Ming is a bit worse,” a disciple said somewhat unsure. In fact, he could faintly feel that Lin Ming's talent already surpassed the White Daohong of the past. However, just as these words were on the tip of his tongue, he changed his words. This was due to the power and influence accumulated by White Daohong over such a long time.

These ordinary disciples already subconsciously recognized White Daohong as an insurmountable existence, undefeatable.

“Could Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong have defeated a Ninefall master at the fifth stage of Life Destruction?” another uncertain disciple asked. This was because this sort of jumping ranks to battle was just far too incredible. It was the reason why no one had believed Lin Ming could win, because even someone like White Daohong couldn’t have done it!

At this moment, a Divine Transformation realm disciple said, “He cannot! Although Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong is fierce, he absolutely could not have defeated a four layered heavens Ninefall master during the fifth stage of Life Destruction. In terms of strength at the same level, Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong is not inferior to Lin Ming, but they simply cannot compare in terms of battle spirit. It seems that Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong’s battle spirit boundary is currently at gold perfection. He’s just a step away from reaching the next level.”

The early Divine Transformation realm martial artist who spoke only had an eighth grade Life Destruction base. But his experience was far greater than the Divine Sea and Life Destruction juniors here. He was one of the people who climbed up in White Daohong’s era, and had seen him personally fight. Of course, his words held a much greater authority.

“He is stronger than Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong if both of them were at the same level?” Several disciples gasped. This was a bit inconceivable.

“Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit is indeed a senior that has



existed for nearly a million years. For these several hundred thousands of years it has seen hundreds of millions of heroic young elites, just what type of talent has it not seen before? In terms of identifying talent, even the Palace Master cannot compare!”

The Palace Master that the Phoenix Hall disciple spoke of was naturally the Palace Master of the entire Phoenix Cry Palace. He was also Fairy Feng and Sage Jiuyang’s honorable master. To these ordinary disciples, such a character was the same as a legend. Even the disciples of Phoenix Hall, and even some Divine Lord realm Elders didn’t have the qualifications to see him!

“He is indeed stronger than Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong was at that level. But...” As the Divine Transformation disciple spoke to here, he suddenly changed his tone, “It’s hard to predict what Lin Ming’s future achievements will be like depending on just this point, and whether or not he will become someone more formidable than Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong.”

“To seek Ninefall and pass through the Nine Divine Shifts, his first step is to step into the ninth stage of Life Destruction. That will be the point when he truly starts to cultivate the Heavenly Dao. The road that Lin Ming must travel is still long; who can guarantee that his future will continue to be smooth, or that he can even continue walking down the road for much longer? You must know that the reason Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong can have such great achievements now is because he encountered a massive lucky chance during the Divine Sea realm, cementing his status as the chief disciple of Phoenix Hall! If Lin Ming wishes to compare with Senior-apprentice White Daohong, he’ll first have to enter the Divine Sea realm, the late Divine Sea realm, and the early

Divine Transformation realm. Only then can we see clues into his future success. In order to become a true top talent and rush to the level of Palace Master in the future, every step he takes must shake the heavens and tremble the earth!”

The final evaluation that this Divine Transformation martial artist gave of Lin Ming was fair and objective. If one was successful during the Life Destruction realm, that didn’t mean they would continue to have such success in the future. It only meant they had a chance of reaching the Holy Lord realm. As for whether or not they could grasp that chance, that remained to be seen.

What kind of existence was a Holy Lord? Even in the vast Divine Realm, a Holy Lord was a master of their own land. The Patriarch of the Ancient Phoenix Clan was also a Holy Lord!

The Ancient Phoenix Clan was in truth a Holy Land level influence within the Divine Realm. That was not Phoenix Cry Palace, but the totality of the 72 palaces and three great family clans of the Ancient Phoenix Clan combined!

They had a population of over a hundred billion disciples, endless geniuses, a massive volume of Divine Transformation realm powerhouses, numerous Divine Lord realm powerhouses, 648 Vice Palace Masters, and 72 Palace Masters. Even above that were the Highest Elders, Disciplinary Elders, Enlightening Elders, and various other Elders that were in seclusion. That combined with the three great family clans comprised the Ancient Phoenix Land and was a Holy Land level influence.

Compared to the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, this sort of Holy

Land was like comparing a giant dragon to a tiny ant. For someone to be able to become the highest leader of this Holy Land, the power of a Holy Lord level powerhouse could be imagined!

No matter how talented Lin Ming was, or how talented White Daohong was, they were both far from becoming a Holy Lord!

“Fellow senior-apprentice brother Protectors, I must visit Senior Fairy Feng and close up so that I can prepare to reach the next realm. I thank you all for bearing witness to the gambling battle just now. Thank you and farewell.”

“Haha, Junior-apprentice Brother Lin’s progress is indeed fast. You want to attack the sixth stage of Life Destruction? Hm, well it does seem that Junior-apprentice Brother Lin’s cultivation has reached perfection of the fifth stage of Life Destruction; you will be able to enter the sixth stage of Life Destruction at any moment now. Once Junior-apprentice Brother Lin reaches the sixth stage of Life Destruction, then under the same conditions I think you might even be able to contend a bit with a Ninefall Divine Sea powerhouse!”

The ninth stage of Life Destruction to the Divine Sea was a large boundary, but fifth stage Life Destruction to sixth stage Life Destruction was only a small boundary. If Lin Ming reached the sixth stage of Life Destruction, then under these conditions where both sides had a top quality saint artifact, it was still impossible for Lin Ming to frontally fight with a Ninefall Divine Sea master. The most he would be able to do was to save his own life. In order to truly contend with a Ninefall Divine Sea master with a top grade saint artifact, he would have to reach at least the seventh stage of

Life Destruction. Moreover, that was only being able to struggle with them for a little bit.

Lin Ming faintly smiled, not responding. He knew that he still had a very long road ahead of him. Today he defeated Huo Yanguang with overwhelming force, but the truth was that he used almost every skill available to him and that even accounted for the advantage of the Phoenix Blood Spear. If he didn't have the Phoenix Blood Spear and also didn't have the Primordius martial intent, Lin Ming would never have defeated Huo Yanguang.

A Ninefall genius of the Divine Realm was no common elite of their era.

After Lin Ming said his farewells, he transformed into a beam of light and flew straight toward Fairy Feng's palace.

Fairy Feng had already received news of what happened before Lin Ming arrived. This news was sent by the several Hall Protectors. It was possible to receive some rewards in reporting this sort of good news; they certainly didn't want to miss out on such an opportunity.

"A fifth stage Life Destruction martial artist defeated the four layered heavens Ninefall Huo Yanguang?" Fairy Feng's expression changed as she heard this news. This was truly incredible!

"A lower realms martial artist is said to have great potential, but their weak points are their talent and their cultivation speed. This is because the resources of the lower realms are simply unable to

compare with the Divine Realm. I knew Lin Ming was extraordinary, but I didn't know the limits of his strength. I only expected he would grow in the future and completely dig out his potential, but I never thought he would have such great strength at only the fifth stage of Life Destruction!"

As Fairy Feng was thinking, a flame appeared in front of her. This was a message sent from one of her maids.

"Honorable Master, Junior-apprentice Brother Lin has come!"

"Oh?" Fairy Feng's eyebrows arched up. "Lin Ming should've come to ask me to help him break through the sixth stage of Life Destruction. Very well!"

Fairy Feng was pleased. Now that Lin Ming won the phoenix plume blood, if a bit of her own collection was added, that would be able to further consolidate Lin Ming's foundation. When he broke through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction in the future, he would receive an even greater baptism of Laws!

"Send him in."

Fairy Feng's sound transmission was sent out. A moment later, Lin Ming arrived at the grand hall where she was.

"Senior Fairy Feng, the reason that this disciple requests to see senior is to ask for help in breaking through to the sixth stage of Life Destruction and also to request that Senior Fairy Feng can act

as a protector for this junior.”

“Sixth stage Life Destruction, very good!” Fairy Feng sized up Lin Ming. He had indeed reached perfection of the fifth stage; his foundation could not become any more solid either. It was rare for this sort of scene to appear in the body of a lower realms martial artist. The resources of the lower realms were barren and their inheritances were limited. This caused many talents to take detours and shortcuts.

“Lin Ming, I’ve already heard of your victory over Huo Yanguang. You’ve done well, very well! Although you revealing your strength may draw some trouble, I have always advocated strength above all. If you can clearly defeat your opponent, then why should you cower and hide! That is not the style of a martial artist! I also heard you won 20 drops of phoenix plume blood, is that right?”

“Yes.”

“Bring them out!”

“Alright.”

Lin Ming swept the Extreme Violet Ring and a small jade vial flew out. Fairy Feng grasped the vial and swept her sense through it. It were indeed 20 drops of phoenix plume blood.

She took a deep breath, then took out a giant red feather from

her spatial ring. This feather was 30 feet long and nearly reached the dome of the grand hall.

Lin Ming only needed to glance at this feather in front of him to sense a cold light and a sharp intent. He didn't doubt that if this feather was used as a weapon, it could stab a top master death!

“Phoenix feather?” Lin Ming asked.

“Yes. It's exactly a phoenix feather. When you cross the sixth stage of Life Destruction, that is the last pass of you shattering your core. After reaching the sixth stage of Life Destruction, that is when you will start tempering your soul. In seeking Ninefall, the path is divided into three stages of three. They are called – essence, energy, and soul!”

Essence meant the physical form and blood essence. The first three stages cultivated ‘essence’, meaning they decomposed the mortal body to form a spirit body.

Energy was origin energy and true essence. When others said to concentrate energy into the dantian, that was because the dantian contained ‘energy’. The second three stages of Life Destruction cultivated this ‘energy’. That was to shatter the dantian and reform the Revolving Core!

Soul meant divine soul. The final three stages were about the soul and this was also the most mysterious process.

Essence, energy, and soul were the basis of all life, and also the basis of every martial artists' martial path. The three were the most fundamental aspects of martial arts. In order to seek Ninefall, one had to cultivate essence, energy, and soul to perfection before stepping into the Divine Sea realm, otherwise it would be extremely difficult to have great success in the future. Lin Ming's sixth stage of Life Destruction was the final pass in cultivating 'energy', he certainly had to do everything to perfection.

Fairy Feng said, "Come to my chamber. I will destroy this phoenix feather and take its energy essence and fuse it into your dantian. When you reform your core, it will bring bring it to perfection!"

"Thank you Senior Fairy Feng." Lin Ming bowed. Fairy Feng came from common origins, and in terms of wealth she was far inferior to Sage Jiuyang. Things such as phoenix true blood and phoenix feathers were also greatly useful to herself. For Fairy Feng to divide these resources to him was a kindness.



# Chapter 982 – Perfect Dantian

---

Fairy Feng's seclusion chamber was located underneath Fengxian Palace. The entire chamber was built from saint artifact level material and it was also supported by an array formation. Even if there was no one specially managing it, it was still able to withstand a barrage from a late Divine Lord boundary master.

In the center of this chamber was something that looked like a giant egg. Lin Ming was about to ask what it was when Fairy Feng wrapped him up in red light and they both entered the giant egg.

“This is...”

Lin Ming looked at his surroundings with shock. The walls were a deep red and they were incomparably thick. As he pressed on them, he could feel that the walls were highly elastic, pulsating as though they had a life of their own.

“This is a wall made of flesh and blood?” Lin Ming asked with some disbelief.

“Yes, this is a flesh and blood dao womb an ancient supreme elder created by using the body of a catastrophic great beast. I obtained it during a treasure hunt in a mystic realm. It is a spirit artifact level treasure. However, this flesh and blood dao womb cannot be used to attack the enemy because it does not have any striking power. It can only be used to train during seclusion. If you cultivate in this flesh and blood dao womb, it can strengthen the essence energy within your body. If you absorb the flesh and blood

essence within this flesh and blood dao womb, there will be all sorts of interesting effects. It'll be greatly beneficial for you in crossing the sixth stage of Life Destruction."

"There are spirit artifacts like this?" Lin Ming asked in a daze. In the Sky Spill Continent, the types of treasures were very singular and well known. There were sabers, swords, spears, halberds, shields, helmets, and all sorts of other armors and weapons. There was a minority of jewelry type treasures; they were extremely rare. As for this strange treasure Fairy Feng showed him, he had never seen anything like it before, nor had he thought about it.

Lin Ming released his senses into the flesh and blood dao womb. He could feel the flesh and blood essence energy rush around like a surging tide. If he cultivated here, it'd give him a great deal of help in opening the Eight Inner Hidden Gates.

Fairy Feng said, "This flesh and blood dao womb is one of my lucky chances. For me to achieve my current accomplishments, this flesh and blood dao womb played a great part."

As Fairy Feng spoke, she raised her hand. A wisp of a pale gold flame slowly rose from the palm of her hand. The flame didn't seem as if it had the least bit of burning heat, but it actually twisted the space around it. In this flesh and blood dao womb, the fire origin energy began to slowly circle around the pale golden flame, turning into faint firebirds, fire crows, fire wolves, fire lions, and all sorts of other spirit body shaped animals. All creatures of flames lay prostrate in front of that golden flame in worship.

This left Lin Ming flabbergasted. The flame that Fairy Feng had

produced didn't even need to be controlled by her to display such a miraculous effect. This flame that contained the high principles of the Great Dao was truly bewildering.

“This is the Nirvanic Sacred Flame?”

“Yes.”

The Nirvanic Sacred Flame was not a type of Flame Essence. In fact, for a character like Fairy Feng, they would not raise and nourish a Flame Essence within their bodies. Instead, they would raise Fire Elementals. A Flame Essence was equal to a Thunder Soul and a Fire Elemental was equal to a Thunder Source.

The divine flames left behind when a phoenix ignited itself during nirvana was combined with a high-grade Fire Elemental. This fusion resulted in the Nirvanic Sacred Flame. The grade of this flame was incomparable to the Purple Lion Thunder Source.

The Nirvanic Sacred Flame contained the truths of rebirth through nirvana within. Breaking one's revolving core through Life Destruction and then reforming it was a similar process; both were to break apart, then reform.

“Very well, I shall begin. I will penetrate the Nirvanic Sacred Flame into your body and you will begin revolving your energy to disintegrate your body.”

As Fairy Feng spoke, she slapped her palm on Lin Ming's

stomach. The Nirvanic Sacred Flame immediately surged into his meridians and dantian. As long as Lin Ming controlled the eruption of energy while simultaneously galvanizing all the energy within his body, he could break apart his body.

Of course, this was only under normal circumstances. What surprised Fairy Feng was that when the wisp of Nirvanic Sacred Flame entered Lin Ming's body, it actually seemed to lack strength. It was as though there was a strange energy within Lin Ming's body that faintly wished to devour the Nirvanic Sacred Flame.

“What is this supernatural power? It can actually suppress the Nirvanic Sacred Flame? Although I released the Nirvanic Sacred Flame, the truth is that it's only 1/1000 of the sacred flame's energy. The quality is extremely high; ordinary supernatural powers should not be able to suppress it. Lin Ming indeed has a great destiny upon his body.”

Fairy Feng was surprised. She quickly searched through Lin Ming's body to see what sort of supernatural power was at work. However, after a quick pass through, she still didn't find anything.

“Interesting, interesting!”

Fairy Feng was even more surprised than before, but also pleasantly delighted. In order for a genius to grow, mere diligent cultivation and talent wasn't enough. One needed a great lucky chance, or even many of them.

“I was afraid that too much of the Nirvanic Sacred Flame would

burn his meridians, but it seems my worries were unfounded. This is even better. The more of the Nirvanic Sacred Flame I can pour in the more thoroughly Lin Ming's body will be tempered."

As Fairy Feng thought of this, she increased the amount of Nirvanic Sacred Flame she was infusing into Lin Ming. In both her palms, the flames were no longer pale but a dazzling brilliant gold.

Fairy Feng poured 5/1000 of the Nirvanic Sacred Flame's strength into Lin Ming, but this still wasn't enough!

"Good."

Fairy Feng shot out a seal, increasing the Nirvanic Sacred Flame to 1%, then 2%!

The brilliant golden flame wrapped around Lin Ming. The essence energy and blood essence of the flesh and blood dao womb was also quickened as it began to slowly pour into Lin Ming's body.

At this time, Lin Ming's body finally began to disintegrate. From his skin to his muscles, meridians, blood vessels, organs, skeleton, marrow, and finally even his brain!

Lin Ming's entire body was decomposed, turning into the purest and tiniest particles possible as they wafted around the flesh and blood dao womb. The revolving core crystal nucleus within Lin Ming's dantian flew out. This pitch black revolving core crystal nucleus was actually a perfect black hole revolving core.

Fairy Feng nodded appreciatively as she saw this revolving core crystal nucleus. The foundation of his revolving core crystal nucleus was so solid, that even in the entire Phoenix Cry Palace it was at the peak.

Wisps of golden flames sprang out from her fingers and sunk into Lin Ming's revolving core crystal nucleus. The crystal nucleus began to melt, turning into the most pure and essential energy as it fused into the particles of flesh and blood.

Lin Ming was currently in his weakest and most fragile state. The only reason he could maintain his life in this state was due to the support of the World Laws. But if the miraculous ordered phenomenon around Lin Ming's disintegrated body was ruined, he would immediately perish into nothingness!

This situation was similar to a mortal dying if their heads were cut open. There were some skilled doctors that could slice open the head to remove a brain tumor, then stitch the head back together, allowing the patient to live. However, if there was even the smallest disturbance in the surgery, the patient would die.

However, with Fairy Feng's boundary, controlling all of this at the same time was a very easy and calm matter. She took out the 30 foot long phoenix feather and began to heat it with the Nirvanic Sacred Flame.

The phoenix feather was the feather of a God Beast; it was extremely tough. Even a Divine Lord powerhouse would find it

extremely difficult to break it down!

But underneath the reducing power of the Nirvanic Sacred Flame, the phoenix feather quickly melted.

The Nirvanic Sacred Flame was originally the flames a phoenix bathed in when it was being reborn. It could burn the entire body of a phoenix, so a feather was a simple matter.

“Go!”

Fairy Feng lightly cried out and the phoenix feather melted into pure energy that fused into Lin Ming’s flesh and blood! She opened the vial of phoenix plume blood. The 20 drops of phoenix plume blood flew out and exploded into a blood fog underneath the energy, fusing into Lin Ming’s body.

When Huo Yanguang crossed the ninth stage of Life Destruction he also fused 20 drops of phoenix plume blood. But Lin Ming was able to receive such a luxurious treatment during the sixth stage of Life Destruction. Not only did Lin Ming have the phoenix plume blood, but he also had the essence energy of the phoenix feather to complement it as well as Fairy Feng using her Nirvanic Sacred Flame to temper his spirit body.

This treatment surpassed even the disciples of the three great family clans. Only the most outstanding disciples of the three family clans could possibly enjoy such resources.

The process of the sixth stage of Life Destruction could last for over a dozen days. Fairy Feng stood by the side and watched as Lin Ming's flesh and blood particles were tempered in the energy as they absorbed the blood energy of the flesh and blood dao womb.

On the eighteenth day, there was a sudden change in the circulation of flesh and blood particles. They began to gather. Lin Ming's sixth stage Life Destruction was finally coming to an end.

The energy within the flesh and blood dao palace began to slowly fuse together. From liquid to a solid state, until the spherical crystal nucleus formed, then collapsed, and finally became a black revolving core.

After passing through the reforming process of the sixth stage of Life Destruction, Lin Ming's revolving core was smaller, but the energy inherent within was greater and purer.

With this revolving core crystal nucleus at the center, the energy condensed into the dantian. The countless particles of flesh and blood accumulated, forming the brain, skeleton, organs, meridians, flesh, skin, and everything else.

This process continued for an entire day. Lin Ming's body had taken shape and he was suspended in the air, his hands wrapped around his knees. His black hair hung down like a waterfall that hid his entire body. In this moment, Lin Ming was like a newborn baby. His body shined crystal bright as if it contained endless vitality.



Slowly, both his eyes opened, clear and bright like twin stars. With a thought, fire origin energy swept up around him. It formed clouds that threaded themselves into beautiful red silk and wrapped around Lin Ming, forming clothes.

As he immersed his thoughts into his body and dantian, Lin Ming felt as though he was reborn and his dantian had reached perfection. The phoenix plume blood and the essence energy from the phoenix feather were completely absorbed into his flesh and blood. This feeling was incomparably wonderful!

Lin Ming gripped his fists together. He could feel strength filling his body. If he were to fight Huo Yanguang now, he believed he had a high chance of winning even without using the Primordius martial intent!

Moreover, after having absorbed the blood vitality of the flesh and blood dao womb, his body already reached the edge of transformation. He now had a great assurance he would be able to break through the fifth of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates in a single go – the Gate of Opening!

The Gate of Opening was located in the brain. After reaching the fifth gate, his perception would increase as well as his soul force. Although this wasn't immediately of influence to his combat strength, it was actually known as being the most valuable of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. That was because this gate wouldn't become any less valuable even after reaching the Holy Lord realm.

There was a tremendous gap between the first four and the second four of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Lin Ming had opened

the fourth Gate of Pain but it had been several years since then. This was mainly because the momentum and energy he accumulated were insufficient. But now, it was finally time.

# Chapter 983 – The Gate of Opening Which Enhances Perception

---

“Thank you Senior Fairy Feng.”

Lin Ming bowed to Fairy Feng. He would carve down this graciousness in his heart. Lin Ming was aware that he encountered numerous lucky chances in the lower realms. But compared to the top geniuses of the Divine Realm, lucky chances like the Sorcerer Pagoda in the Southern Wilderness or the adventure through the Demon God Imperial Palace could only be considered ordinary at best.

In this situation, every step he took had to be incomparably solid if he wished to shine bright in the future. Otherwise, he would exhaust his potential and fade away. If that happened, discussing something like chasing the peak of martial arts would simply be a fanciful dream.

“Lin Ming, do not call me senior. From now on, I shall receive you as my secret disciple. Would you be willing?”

“Secret disciple?” Lin Ming was slightly surprised. Generally speaking, a secret disciple was one of the lower ranks of disciples; it wasn’t even an ordinary disciple. They would rarely receive any guidance. He certainly wouldn’t turn down the offer of being Fairy Feng’s disciple, but how could it only be a secret disciple?

Fairy Feng guessed Lin Ming’s thoughts. She said, “Although I will accept you as a secret disciple, I will help train you with

everything I have. Being a secret disciple is only a title in name. I can already faintly feel you won't remain in Phoenix Cry Palace in the future. You have your own lucky chances and destiny, and you'll continue to move forward in the boundless Divine Realm. You may even become a hero in your own right. Perhaps you may even find another master to teach you and become his disciple. Although it isn't strange for martial artists of the Divine Realm to have several masters, having one acknowledge you as a direct disciple is still a significant matter. If I cannot teach you in the future, then recognizing you as my official disciple is meaningless."

Fairy Feng's words dazed Lin Ming. Fairy Feng said all this for a single reason. She believed, she wouldn't be able to teach Lin Ming in the future. Since that was the case, she didn't want to officially establish that sort of embarrassing master-disciple relationship.

"Senior Fairy Feng thinks too highly of this junior. Junior is still far from being able to compare with the true heroes of the Divine Realm!"

"Not bad, you are indeed far from being able to compare! You are merely a single disciple of Phoenix Hall within Phoenix Cry Palace, one of the 72 palaces of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. Your accomplishment of jumping four stages of Life Destruction to defeat Huo Yanguang was impressive enough to astonish the other disciple here, but placed within the vast Divine Realm, that accomplishment is nothing at all. Even White Daohong, the current number one disciple of Phoenix Hall, if he doesn't have any other great fortuitous encounters in the future, he will never be able to blossom into glory. The most he will achieve is becoming a Vice Palace Master of Phoenix Cry Palace. Moreover, he will only

be the weakest of Vice Palace Masters; he will never compare with me or Sage Jiuyang. White Daohong falls far short of being able to compare with Phoenix Cry Palace's Palace Master and the Phoenix Cry Palace Master falls far short of being able to compare with the Ancient Phoenix Clan's Patriarch. And even the Ancient Phoenix Clan Patriarch is far from being able to compare with a true top Holy Lord powerhouse of the Divine Realm. For you to guard against your own arrogance and understand that your future road still stretches endlessly before you, you have done well."

"This disciple will remember honorable master's teachings." Lin Ming's words proved he recognized Fairy Feng as his honorable master.

"Good. You still have half a year until the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial begins. How will you prepare for it? If you can obtain first place during this Ancient Phoenix smelting trial, the rewards will be extremely rich. Top grade saint artifacts, Ancient Phoenix blood, phoenix heart blood, top pills, you may choose anything you wish. However, you must obtain first place in order to grasp what you want!"

Lin Ming thought for a while and said, "Honorably Master Fairy Feng, this disciple is preparing to close up for a period of time to open the fifth of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates."

"Oh?" Fairy Feng slightly frowned. "The Eight Inner Hidden Gates, the fifth gate should be the Gate of Opening. It enhances your perception. Truly a useful gate. However, Lin Ming, master will advise you to be careful about the path you are taking and not to neglect the basics. The Divine Realm's body transformation

technique, I fear, is a cultivation system from billions of years ago, or even from an ancient time far surpassing that. In legends I've heard, in the past, body transformation was popular and well practiced throughout the realm, and the essence gathering system only emerged afterward. But the essence gathering system actually slowly replaced the body transformation system. There are definitely reasons behind this."

"It was said that the rules that governed the world changed. But in brief, within the current Divine Realm there are very few geniuses that dual cultivate body and energy, even if they are peak talents of a Great Holy Land. While the geniuses that dual cultivate body and energy have a great superiority to martial artists that only follow a single cultivation system, they will have to pay a corresponding amount of energy and time. If your studies are too varied and mixed, it will be difficult to achieve a profound understanding in any of them! Moreover, body transformation's Nine Stars of the Dao Palace are legendary in their difficulty of breaking into! If you cultivate just the essence gathering system, you can still become a Holy Lord, World King, or even an Empyrean. The potential of the essence gathering system is already more than enough for you to dig out. If you can fully explore that potential, you will become an Empyrean. Aren't you satisfied with becoming an Empyrean?"

Fairy Feng was also only casually speaking. She didn't expect that Lin Ming would become an Empyrean. What kind of existence was an Empyrean? In the entire Divine Realm, an Empyrean might not appear for 100,000 years or even millions of years!

Of the talent in the Divine Realm, no matter how amazing they were and no matter if they were the current number one talent of

the Divine Realm, they were still incomparably far from ever becoming an Empyrean!

Lin Ming didn't say anything. No matter how far an Empyrean was, he would still firmly walk down on the road he decided on to take.

Fairy Feng saw that Lin Ming had already made up his mind and knew that saying anything further was useless. In fact, she also understood that with someone like Lin Ming, who was so determined, once they made a decision they would rarely veer off that path and instead steadfastly walk down that road no matter what lay ahead. Those people that made a decision and changed their mind the next moment would rarely have great achievements.

Although she knew this, she still had to raise this matter. As Lin Ming's master, it was her duty to mention these points. As for what decision Lin Ming made, that was all up to him.

“If you wish to break through the Gate of Opening, now is your time. Since you've reached this step, you must step into the Gate of Opening no matter what. As for the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, that will all depend on heaven's will. Do you have the materials for making body transformation medicine? If you wish to break through to the Gate of Opening you need to accumulate a great deal of medicinal materials.”

“I do. But I haven't turned them into pills yet.” Lin Ming took out the Extreme Violet Ring. Within the Extreme Violet Ring was a medicine garden with a massive amount of medicinal plants, all

over 100,000 years of age.

This was one of the relics Jiang Ziji had left behind in the Temple of Marvels. The medicine garden in the ring was untouched for over 100,000 years. Although most of the medicinal herbs had died, those that lived on were extremely valuable breeds. Such long lived medicinal herbs would be difficult to find even in a Divine Realm Holy Land!

“You actually have such a medicine garden? These are 100,000 year and even older medicinal herbs!” Fairy Feng was surprised. Even she didn’t have such a medicine garden. It wasn’t a matter of how precious the medicinal herb were, but how long they had grown for.

Fairy Feng could obtain obtain more precious medicinal herbs than these, but as for raising them herself, she wasn’t even 10,000 years old herself yet, so how could she have grown medicinal herbs that were over 100,000 years old?

Moreover, medicinal plants like these had their own life and spirit. They had to absorb heaven and earth origin energy to transform themselves. There were many herbs that lived for less than 10,000 years. As for the types of medicinal herbs able to live up to 100,000 years and longer, they were extremely rare.

“This should be a high-grade saint artifact level spirit realm left behind by a Divine Realm master. The inside has its own world and can be used to raise medicinal herbs and even raise wonderful beasts. This should be something you obtained from some ancient ruin. But in a situation where the master has died and there hasn’t



been anyone to care for the spirit realm for 100,000 years, and yet these medicinal plants can maintain their life, that must be because this ring was left in an exceptionally wonderful land with extremely rich spirit energy. “

Fairy Feng had amazing insight. With just a few words, she was able to discern how Lin Ming had obtained this ring. Indeed, Jiang Ziji died meditating beneath a divine thunder tree. Because of the divine thunder tree, the heaven and earth origin energy around the entire dimensional realm was pure and rich, with spirit plants, spirit trees, and even top grade spirit essence stones being born.

Jiang Ziji was a clansmen of the Electric Violet Kirin Clan. The medicinal herbs he planted were mostly of the thunder-attribute type. In a land with such thick and pure thunder origin energy and where the environment was perfectly suited for the growth of these medicinal herbs, after 100,000 years this type of medicine garden finally formed.

“What wonderful materials. Moreover, these materials are mostly of the thunder attribute. Mm?” Fairy Feng suddenly noticed a small line of characters carved on the inside of the ring. “Electric Violet Kirin Clan Shadeless Lightning Vindicator Jiang Ziji.”

“The Electric Violet Kirin Clan is originally a branch of the Ancient Kirin Clan. No wonder there’s so many thunder attribute medicinal herbs here. Thunder attribute medicinal herbs are best used for tempering the body. Thunder originally has the power of life, so it is far superior to tempering the body than fire is. The superiority of fire is to burn away impurities of the revolving core

and refine energy. The superiority of thunder is in body transformation.”

“Good. I will help you process these medicinal herbs and refine the spirit pill for you to open the fifth Eight Inner Hidden Gate.”

The Ancient Phoenix Clan was a massive sect that took the Flame Laws as their core and their achievements in alchemy were correspondingly wonderful. In alchemy, control of the flame was essential in creating pills. Fairy Feng was also an alchemist grandmaster.

Although Lin Ming inherited the memories of a Divine Realm alchemist, it would likely take him at least a year to process all of these medicinal herbs. He would’ve missed the date of the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial.

But if Fairy Feng were to help him, she would only need ten days to do what would take him a full year, and the quality would also be far superior.

“Thank you, honorable master.”

“This is only a minor matter. You prepared the materials and I’m only putting in a little effort. Moreover, I can also enhance my alchemy technique and soul force and prepare to step into the next realm.”

As Fairy Feng spoke to this point, she took out a golden red pill

furnace from her spatial ring. This pill furnace was a spirit artifact level treasure. To an alchemist grandmaster, a pill furnace was even more important than a weapon. A weapon could only be used to increase one's combat strength, but a pill furnace was required for alchemy, and alchemy concerned a martial artist's cultivation. With top quality pills, it was far easier to enhance one's cultivation.

With a spirit artifact level pill furnace combined with Fairy Feng's alchemy technique and also being refined by the Nirvanic Sacred Flame, any pill she produced would be heads and shoulders above what Lin Ming could make.

This was the benefit of having a master. For a disciple born into a distinguished family in a Divine Realm Holy Land, they would have many Elders to support them. The Elders could assist in concocting pills, personally explaining cultivation methods, and even demonstrating skills. From all of this support, their cultivation speed could be imagined.

“Lin Ming, during the time I create this pill for you, you will meditate on the Fire Laws.” Fairy Feng took out a jade slip from her spatial ring and gave it to Lin Ming. This was Fairy Feng's collections of insights of the Fire Laws that she personally wrote down. It was a priceless treasure. Only someone that thoroughly understood the Fire Laws could create such a jade slip; it was impossible to duplicate. Each and every one was a valuable treasure. A jade slip like this would never be casually granted to someone that wasn't a direct disciple.

Fairy Feng seemed to suddenly remember something. “That's

right, you are now a Phoenix Hall disciple. Phoenix Hall disciples can take two saint artifacts from Saint Artifact Pavilion. Since you've taken one, go and take another one. Don't miss out!"

"Yes, honorable master." How precious was a top grade saint artifact? With such an opportunity placed in front of him, Lin Ming certainly wouldn't miss out.

# Chapter 984 – Movement of the Magic Cube

---

Ever since Lin Ming took the Phoenix Blood Spear from Saint Artifact Pavilion, many disciples were stimulated by it. They trained hard, hoping to test their luck at Saint Artifact Pavilion. Although they didn't expect to take a top grade saint artifact, even taking a low-grade saint artifact was enough.

This was similar to when in the world of mortals someone who ran into some luck and found a nugget of gold in the fields. Other people wouldn't care about whether or not they would have the same luck and would rush toward that same field to dig it up.

“What? 1000 phoenix cry seal marks is enough to enter Saint Artifact Pavilion, so why are you charging us 2000?” Several new disciples scowled at Song Baifeng. They had worked hard in order to save up 1000 contribution points each and they came to Saint Artifact Pavilion to test their luck. But the result was that they were blocked by Song Baifeng before they were even able to pass through the door.

Song Baifeng proudly rode on his fire lion, looking down on these new Life Destruction realm Firebird Hall disciples with an authoritative air. He looked over these new disciple as if they were toads, thinking to himself, “Humph, these fellows want to come and take a saint artifact? Have they even looked in the mirror recently?”

Song Baifeng uproariously laughed and said, “What I say you need to enter, is how much you need to enter!”

These past days, Song Baifeng's days hadn't passed in peace. He didn't dare to bully any of Fairy Feng's people anymore. It wasn't that he feared Fairy Feng, but that he feared Saint Artifact Pavilion's artifact spirit. The artifact spirit was his immediate commanding superior. He at least had to make it through this period of limelight first.

With less people to extort, Song Baifeng became anxious. After all, for someone in his position he had people above and below him that he needed to bribe, otherwise how could he stay here for 20-30 years?

Song Baifeng had decided to mess around with the disciples of the smaller factions. But these disciples didn't have much to begin with. No matter what, it was impossible to strain water from these dry rocks. This caused his days to be rough.

"You, how dare you do this!" The several disciples flushed red. Just as they were about to say something else, they suddenly saw Song Baifeng jump up as if a fire was lit under his ass. He hurled himself off the fire lion and his arrogant expression completely became servile with a flattering smile. In the blink of an eye, his entire person had done a complete 180, and he acted like someone else entirely.

These disciples didn't understand just what trick Song Baifeng was playing until they saw him groveling towards the front of a young man in front of him. "Sir Lin, welcome. Sir Lin, please come in. Sir Lin, did you make such a majestic appearance today to pick up your second top grade saint artifact? Hahaha, it seems as if my Saint Artifact Pavilion will have another top grade saint artifact

that will find its rightful master. A top grade saint artifact can only be matched with such a heavenly genius like Sir Lin in order to be considered the best use.”

Sir Lin?

Lin Ming didn't know whether to laugh or cry at hearing this title. He was just a common person who originated from the lower realms, so when had he so suddenly become a young master?

Song Baifeng was an extremely obsequious toad-like character. Even if he needed to open his mouth and call Lin Ming his daddy right now, he would still do so without batting an eye. He attentively led the way for Lin Ming, treating those shocked disciples behind him as though they were nothing more than air.

After Lin Ming entered Saint Artifact Pavilion, the dumbfounded disciples finally regained their composure. This scene had truly opened their minds. For someone to be so arrogant at one moment and then become such a bootlicker the next, this sort of thick skin could only come from a top cultivation method.

“Pathetic! I can't believe he is craven to such a degree. When he sees the juniors of noble families, it's like he's seeing his own father. How can this sort of person even think of cultivating on the martial path? He will never enter the Divine Transformation realm!”

“No kidding, this is too aggravating. What's so special about those noble family juniors? They've had a silver spoon in their

mouths since they were born. All of their cultivations are entirely dependent on their sheer amount of resources. If I was born in a noble family, I would be at least ten times stronger than they are.”

“Noble family? Are your ears deaf? Did you not hear just who that was?” The third disciple with the highest cultivation shook his head. “That youth’s last name was Lin. In Phoenix Cry Palace, are there any Lin Family Clans you know of that can have Song Baifeng be respectful to such a degree? Well, rather than respect that should be called fear. Song Baifeng asked that Sir Lin if he came for his second top grade saint artifact, meaning another one was taken before by him. The young disciples that can take a top grade saint artifact are rare, even in the entire Phoenix Cry palace, and with his sixth stage Life Destruction cultivation added on top, who do you think that is?”

As the other two disciples heard this, one of them was still confused. But the other one perked up and said, “He’s Lin Ming, the one that took the Phoenix Blood Spear and defeated the four layered heavens Ninefall Huo Yanguang?”

“So that’s Lin Ming! He looks like a scholar from the mortal world; there’s nothing too special about him!”

“What do you know about what’s special about him? He restrained his aura so that he doesn’t seem any different from a common man. If he released his aura, we wouldn’t even be able to approach him! Just a while ago he was at the fifth stage of Life Destruction but now he’s already at the sixth stage!” The leading disciple shook his head and patted the shoulders of his two brothers.



“You don’t need to come from a noble family to be treated with respect. All you need is strength.”

.....

In Saint Artifact Pavilion, Song Baifeng was all smiles as he led the way in front. His small and timid steps made him seem like a eunuch from a mortal royal palace.

“Sir Lin, come take a look. This great halberd is the top grade saint artifact that replaced the Phoenix Blood Spear after it was taken by you. The quality is a much lower than the Phoenix Blood Spear though; Sir Lin definitely doesn’t need it. There are still 8 top grade saint artifacts here, why don’t you see which one fits your preferences best?”

After reaching the center of Saint Artifact Pavilion, Song Baifeng attentively introduced Lin Ming around. How was this the glorious procedure of challenging and taking a saint artifact from Saint Artifact Pavilion? It was more like purchasing clothes from a store.

However, Lin Ming truly did have the ability to choose as he wished. He simply didn’t need to care about the test and could choose whatever he wanted. This was the advantage conferred to him by strength.

“I don’t need a weapon. As for the pill furnace, ring, vestment, necklace, and armor, tell me what they are. Especially the ring and necklace.”

Lin Ming didn't need vestments or a pill furnace; he already had the Nine Feathered Heaven Robe and Sun Melting Furnace that he won from Huo Yanguang. Although they were only high-grade saint artifacts, he could use them all the same. An armor wasn't important to him now either. What Lin Ming most wanted were the ring and necklace.

The necklace was in truth a protective charm. It was attached onto a very ordinary looking red thread, something that seemed as though it could be sold in a stall of a mortal kingdom.

“Of course!” Song Baifeng certainly wanted a chance to show off his good side.

“Sir Lin, this ring is called Eye of Reality. It can break through illusions and speed up your recovery of physical stamina and true essence.”

“As for the protective charm necklace, it's called Saint's Will. That is not something made in my Ancient Phoenix Clan, but rather a treasure taken from an enemy after they were killed by an Elder of Phoenix Cry Palace. Its origin is quite mysterious. According to the analysis of the Elders, it is a fragment of will left over by an ancient Holy Lord that managed to continue existing for hundreds of thousands of years. It was obtained by a refining master, then sealed into the protective charm necklace. It can increase one's soul force and willpower.

After Song Baifeng introduced the necklace and ring to Lin Ming,

Lin Ming nodded as he mulled over them. An accessory type saint artifact had a far smaller effect on combat strength than a weapon or armor, but their value was far higher than saint artifacts of the same grade.

Song Baifeng continued to introduce the several other top grade saint artifacts, including the Sunpierce Sword and Sun Shooting Bow. Those two weren't too inferior to the Phoenix Blood Spear, but Lin Ming didn't need them nor would he use them. Although the pill furnace, vestment, and armor were good, he didn't urgently require them now either. As Lin Ming thought about it, he decided on the extremely ordinary looking protective charm necklace – Saint's Will.

“I'll take that one!”

Lin Ming looked at the protective charm necklace floating in the air. It looked extremely common. If it wasn't hanging within Saint Artifact Pavilion, it would be difficult to notice.

Lin Ming chose Saint's Will for his own reason. Although this protective charm necklace wouldn't increase his strength by too much, he very much liked its ability to enhance his will and soul force.

The soul was related to perception and also his cultivation. As for will, he was just a step away from achieving a gold battle spirit. Once he did, his combat strength would rise by another level. But this single step was actually extremely difficult. His battle spirit didn't enhance by much after he entered the sixth stage of Life Destruction. Instead, he wandered on the edge of making a

breakthrough to a gold battle spirit and now he wanted to seek a turning point to make that breakthrough.

Lin Ming flew up into the sky and disappeared into the shining light of Saint's Will. The light flared for a moment before quieting down like a lake that quieted down after having a rock dropped into it.

Song Baifeng looked onward, silently keeping track of the time in his heart.

10 breaths of time, 20 breaths of time, 30 breaths of time...

80 breaths of time passed, around half an incense stick of time, when Lin Ming fell down from the sky. He calmly landed and looked up toward the skies. That shining star that was Saint's Will shrank, and a moment later it completely condensed into Saint's Will. The protective charm necklace fell down and landed in Lin Ming's hands.

This entire process was easy and relaxed. Lin Ming's face hadn't even changed color. It was as if he performed some trivial matter.

“Magnificent, truly magnificent! Sir Lin is indeed Sir Lin! A Ninefall powerhouse would try their hardest to obtain a top grade saint artifact, and they would fail even after panting and becoming exhausted. But Sir Lin seems to just be picking something out of the air and obtained it in just half an incense stick of time. In this lowly servant's life, I have also seen other geniuses take top grade saint artifacts, but they usually take fifteen to thirty minutes.

Moreover, they would have to consume a great deal of energy, like they would in a grueling battle. How could anyone of them compare with Sir Lin who looks so elegant and handsome afterward? Sir Lin's talent and potential will be unrivalled for the next 500 years in the entire Phoenix Cry Palace. For the next 500 years, I fear no one will be able to compare with Sir Lin!"

Although Song Baifeng already expected Lin Ming to obtain Saint's Will, he never thought he would do it so quickly. His flattering words also stemmed from true admiration. He guarded Saint Artifact Pavilion for many years and saw many heroic young elites take top grade saint artifacts. But even if they managed to do so, they would be panting and tired, looking as if they were half-dead. Compared to Lin Ming, the difference was like the clouds and mud.

Lin Ming naturally didn't care about Song Baifeng's flattery. He touched the protective charm necklace in his hand. This protective charm was cold like ice, and as he was carefully feeling the properties and mysteries within it, something unexpected occurred.

He could feel the deeply sleeping Magic Cube in his heart slightly tremble, seemingly regaining consciousness after a long period of sleep.

## Chapter 985 – Strange Protective Charm

---

As the Magic Cube throbbed, Lin Ming was startled. “This is? The Magic Cube actually has some strange reaction to the protective charm necklace?”

“What is happening here? This is only a top grade saint artifact. Something of this level shouldn’t have any value in front of the Magic Cube, so why is there such a response?”

If it were some high level mystical treasure, how come the person who refined it or the Phoenix Cry Palace Elder didn’t notice anything?

Lin Ming’s mind raced, but he had no change of expression on the surface. To Song Baifeng, Lin Ming was only grasping this protective charm necklace to feel it increasing the strength of his will.

“How is it Sir Lin? This protective charm is wonderful and it also works as a simple accessory. Once you step into the Divine Lord realm, this protective charm won’t be as useful to you and you can definitely bestow it upon a good friend of yours. Then again, Sir Lin is handsome and elegant, dashing and charming, and your talent is also extremely high. I fear that in the future, Sir Lin will have to beat off the countless beautiful women that struggle to jump in your bed and be your concubine.”

Song Baifeng went all-out in his flattery but Lin Ming didn’t listen to a single word of it. He took a deep breath and calmly put

the necklace away. He smiled at Song Baifeng and said, “Thank you for assisting me Senior-apprentice Brother Song. I’ll be on my way first.”

“Haha, no need, no need, if you have any matter in the future, please inform me,” Song Baifeng nodded and sent Lin Ming away. As he watched Lin Ming vanish, he took a deep breath and said to himself. “At least I’ve resolved the problems from last time. This sort of character will grow to unimaginable heights. Solely with him obtaining the recognition of Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit, he is someone I absolutely cannot afford to offend.”

Song Baifeng guarded Saint Artifact Pavilion for many years and had a deep understanding of how Saint Artifact Pavilion’s artifact spirit judged others. Some Phoenix Hall disciples suspected that the artifact spirit sometimes had a problem in its judgement, but Song Baifeng was deeply aware of just how cruel and sinister the tests of the artifact spirit could be. Every genius it approved of was bound to shine in glory as long as they didn’t perish halfway!

Lin Ming had already returned to his own residence. In order to ensure absolute safety he didn’t even go to Fengxian Palace.

After entering deep into an array formation covered chamber deep underground, Lin Ming laid down several more layers of array formations. He carefully took out Saint’s Will and looked over it. He didn’t sense anything strange.

After searching through it with his sense, he didn’t discover anything out of place. He couldn’t imagine just why the Magic Cube had a reaction to it.

Frowning, Lin Ming wore the protective charm on his neck, wanting to see how it would increase his willpower. But as he put on the protective charm, an unbelievable scene happened. The protective charm slipped into his chest, disappearing like mud into the sea.

“The Magic Cube swallowed it?”

Lin Ming’s eyes widened. He sank his mind within himself to sense the Magic Cube, but he was left disappointed as he couldn’t feel anything. Ever since the Magic Cube fused into Lin Ming’s body it had simply vanished, and no matter how he tried to contact it or how he used his sense to investigate it, he couldn’t even find a shadow of the Magic Cube. Even when he first crossed Life Destruction and disintegrated his body into tiny particles, he still couldn’t find the Magic Cube.

There were only some unique circumstances when the Magic Cube would appear, such as when it absorbed the blood essence of a powerhouse. Or when something provoked the Magic Cube’s dignity. At that time, it would display an awe-inspiring strength that went beyond Lin Ming’s understanding.

What was the protective charm necklace and why was it swallowed by the Magic Cube?

Lin Ming looked down at his own chest. The red string that hooked around the protective charm was still here; it hadn’t been absorbed by the Magic Cube. But, the end of the red string where it



tied onto the protective talisman had been torn off; it was obviously due to the Magic Cube.

Lin Ming took up this red string and analyzed the material with his senses.

At a bare minimum, Lin Ming inherited the memories of a Divine Realm alchemist and array master, as well as those of the Ancient Devil. He had a great deal of understanding into many materials.

After analyzing the red string, Lin Ming was actually startled. This red string looked ordinary, but it was actually the tendon of a winged rain dragon. After being tempered in dragonwood oil, it was refined multiple times through a variety of complex processes before this end product was produced.

Although the winged rain dragon wasn't a True Dragon, it still had a very rich dragon bloodline within its body. It was not what those vicious beasts that were transformed by a drop of a God Beast bloodline could compare with. This dragon tendon thread was only a foot long and was one of many strands, but it was still exceedingly precious!

However, it was clear that the Magic Cube was not interested in this red thread. Moreover, it cut it apart without Lin Ming noticing at all.

From this, it could be seen that the winged rain dragon tendon thread could not compare with the value of the protective charm itself.

Lin Ming thought for a moment, then muttered, “If I’m guessing correctly, the senior supreme elder who refined this protective charm should’ve used an unknown material that it accidentally obtained. He didn’t know what the material was, but he discovered that it had the property of increasing will and soul force to some extent. Afterwards, it was refined into Saint Will’s protective charm, and this string was added on. The true worth of the protective charm likely far surpasses the value of a top grade saint artifact. It’s an ancient relic, but as for what it is, the refiner supreme elder didn’t know, Phoenix Cry Palace’s Elder didn’t know, and I certainly don’t know. But the Magic Cube knows. If I didn’t have the Magic Cube, I would’ve only assumed it was an ordinary top grade saint artifact protective charm necklace.”

Lin Ming wanted to understand just what it was, but unfortunately the Magic Cube had swallowed it and there wasn’t any significant change.

The Magic Cube was the start of Lin Ming’s road of martial arts. It was his foundation and origin.

However, Lin Ming’s current achievements were also due in large part to his own effort and desperate struggles. The Magic Cube hadn’t given him much, besides some memory fragments from characters on the level of the Demon Emperor and Fairy Feng. Within these memory fragments, besides the Heretical God Force, there wasn’t anything truly too spectacular.

Still, Lin Ming was well aware that the power of the Magic Cube was far from being revealed. It definitely had more capabilities

than the pitiful function of providing him with soul fragments. The Magic Cube caused Divine Realm Holy Land level influences to struggle for it with their lives, so how could it be a common relic? It had to be known that the entire Ancient Phoenix Clan with its 72 palaces and three great family clans was only a Holy Land after everything was added together!

During the battle for the Magic Cube, numerous Holy Land masters had joined in. Of these people, someone on the level of Fairy Feng could only be considered at the bottom of the group. Above that were characters on the level of the Phoenix Cry Palace Master, Ancient Phoenix Clan Highest Elder, or even Ancient Phoenix Clan Patriarch.

But even with 10,000 of these supreme elders gathered together, they were killed off by the Verdant Feather Holy Land Saintess with just a single move!

That Saintess cultivation reached a degree so terrifying that even Lin Ming couldn't imagine it. Of course, for her to be able to kill off 10,000 supreme elders, that was by relying on the horrifying power of the Magic Cube.

# Chapter 986 – Opening the Gate of Opening

---

After Saint's Will was swallowed up by the Magic Cube, Lin Ming studied it all day to no avail. Finally, he gave up on his investigation and started to perceive the jade slips Fairy Feng had left him.

In this jade slip, the Concept that was narrated was the third Concept of Fire – Creation.

When things reached the extreme they would turn around. What lay behind annihilation was creation.

The explanations Fair Feng gave for the Law of Creation had no text; they were nearly all explained with images. Between every two images was a spell. One had to comprehend the previous image to be able to look at the next one.

The first image was that of a blue lotus. The blue lotus grew on top of a flaming red rock, and lava surged all around. The rock was heated to a terrifying degree and it looked like a hell of heat. But the blue lotus that grew above the red rock was actually filled with vibrant life, jade blue and luscious.

“Blue lotus, Blue Lotus Domain.” Lin Ming knew that some extremely talented geniuses who understood the Concept of Creation to the highest degree could form the Blue Lotus Domain. This was one of the many kinds of phenomena.

A domain would form a self-contained space. As long as someone

entered, they would be suppressed by the Laws of the domain. In order to break through the domain, a martial artist had to use a brute force that was several times what was needed to form it. This was extremely advantageous when facing enemies.

When Lin Ming fought Huo Yanguang, Huo Yanguang had used the Blue lotus Domain. Unfortunately, the rank of the Blue Lotus Domain was far inferior to that of grandmist space. The Blue Lotus Domain was directly suppressed by Lin Ming's grandmist space, and it simply hadn't been able to have any effect in the battle.

Even so, the Blue Lotus Domain was extremely valuable; even Lin Ming was attracted to it. Lin Ming could jump ranks to fight geniuses of the Divine Realm right now, and a major reason for this was his grandmist space. If he could add on the Blue Lotus Domain and superimpose the two great domains together, the suppressive effect on the enemy would be even better.

Lin Ming quickly entered a trance-like state as he observed this mysterious picture. This picture no longer seemed like just a picture, but appeared as though it were reality instead. The billowing flames, the raging lava, the blue lotus that could grow in such an incompatible environment, all of it seemed to contain the highest truths of the Heavenly Dao.

The Fire Laws jade slip that Fairy Feng had created didn't have any explanations, but every single image contained endless riddles. If one's perception was lacking, they would only feel inexplicably confused upon reading through Fairy Feng's jade slip. They would only feel as if they were looking at a pretty picture, much less being able to comprehend the Concept of Fire from within it.

Time passed, day after day. Lin Ming sat in his training chamber meditating without moving.

His comprehension of the Fire Laws constantly grew. Every time he managed to comprehend just a little bit more, the young flame leaf on the Heretical God Sprout would have more traces of Laws textured onto it.

These textures were little tiny totems that gathered in a circle. Although it was different from Fairy Feng's blue lotus image, it still carried with it a similar charm. But these tiny totems were sleeker and more mystical than the blue lotus image.

When Lin Ming was at Timeworn Phoenix City, he realized that every time he comprehended the Fire Laws, every little bit of understanding he gained would form a corresponding dao pattern totem on the Heretical God Seed. These totems were enigmatic and contained the truths of the Great Dao. However, with Lin Ming's current boundary, it was simply far too difficult for him to be enlightened on them.

“The Heretical God Sprout is my cultivation method, but it is still an external force. I cannot completely depend on the Heretical God Sprout to absorb the Fire Laws; I must comprehend them on my own. Otherwise, I fear that I'll encounter a bottleneck once I reach a higher boundary.

Using the Heretical God Sprout to swallow the Fire Laws, then study them from there was a short cut. But those were the

Heretical God Sprout's Laws. Lin Ming could use them, but he didn't understand the truths behind them. For making his foundation solid, this was far inferior to comprehending them himself.

Lin Ming spent his following days meditating on Fairy Feng's jade slip. One day, a flame suddenly lit up in front of Lin Ming, followed by Fairy Feng's voice. "Lin Ming, I've finished concocting the pills. Come to Fengxian Palace and be ready to open the Gate of Opening!"

Lin Ming suddenly woke up from his contemplative state. He looked at a time glass in the corner of the chamber and saw that ten days had passed. In ten days, Lin Ming still wasn't able to fully understand the first image Fairy Feng had recorded, but she was actually able to create the body transformation spirit pills.

This was the advantage of having a great master. If Lin Ming tried to refine these pills, it was unknown just how long it would take him.

Lin Ming rose up and turned into a stream of light that flew away. A moment later he arrived at Fengxian Palace and found Fairy Feng waiting for him within the grand hall.

"Disciple Lin greets honorable master."

"Mm," Fairy Feng nodded. She flung out her hand and a wood spirit jade box flew toward Lin Ming. He received the box and opened it. Within were two spirit pills; one white and one black.

“Ying Yang Good Fortune Pills!” Lin Ming recognized this pair of pills. Pills were also divided into grades just like magic tools. These Yin Yang Good Fortune Pills were excellent saint level pills, equal to top grade saint artifacts. Although these were pills, their value could not be compared with magic tools. For instance, these Yin Yang Good Fortune Pills Fairy Feng had concocted required numerous medicinal herbs over 100,000 years old. In order to collect all these medicinal materials, it was unknown just how long it would take.

“I didn’t think you would recognize these pills. Do you know how to take these Yin Yang Good Fortune Pills?”

“I do.”

“Good. With your status as a lower realms martial artist, for you to have such an understanding toward the pills of the Divine Realm, you must’ve obtained alchemical technique records from some ancient ruins in the Sky Spill Continent. Well done. Although we cultivate martial arts, we still need to have one or two sub-skills that we can practice to temper our soul,” Fairy Feng casually said. She stood up, “Follow me. You will take the Yin Yang Good Fortune Pills in my seclusion chamber and open the Gate of Opening. After you do that, the potential of your mind will develop further, and at the same time more of the power hidden within the Gate of Pain will be released. Your physical strength will double!”

Within body transformation’s Eight Inner Hidden Gates, the gate that increased strength the most was the Gate of Pain. However, after the Gate of Pain opened, this eruption of strength would



continue; it wouldn't happen just once. With every one of the next four gates that were opened, more strength would be released until the opening of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates reached completion. At that time, one would have the supernatural strength of tens of millions of jins. When that strength was combined with some body transformation type martial skills, the physical might one could bring out of their abilities would reach a terrifying degree.

“Yes, honorable master.” Lin Ming respectfully said. He followed Fairy Feng to her seclusion chamber.

“Lin Ming, the Gate of Opening is located within the brain. The brain is the most mysterious part of the human body. Any type of training that involves the brain will have great dangers involved. When you open the Gate of Opening, you will face illusions beyond compare. Guard your mind and your heart, otherwise you will lose yourself. Moreover, when you open the Gate of Opening, there are differences in how much you can open. The better you protect your mind, the more thoroughly the Gate of Opening will open and the more your mind and spiritual sea will develop. On the other hand, if you cannot guard your mind, the Gate of Opening will only open to a small degree, and the increase to your perception and soul force will also be limited.”

Fairy Feng earnestly warned Lin Ming. In truth, Lin Ming was also aware of this. Within the Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians, there were records of when some body transformation martial artists underwent the process of opening the Gate of Opening. Sometimes, their heart demons would emerge and the illusions would seep into their mind. They would lose themselves, falling into madness and never recovering.

Some didn't open the Gate of Opening thoroughly. This would cause extremely limited growth to their spiritual sea and perception, making it difficult to continue on in the future.

Lin Ming didn't immediately start to open the Gate of Opening. He first sat in meditation, lighting incense and settling his heart for an incense stick of time. This ceremony didn't seem to have an important role, but it was actually a method used to regulate the body and mind to the optimal condition. Through doing all of this, Lin Ming would be able to eliminate all the distracting thoughts from his mind and completely focus on the task at hand. The Gate of Opening was located in the brain. Opening the Gate of Opening was equal to expanding his spiritual sea. He had to be careful lest he make even the slightest mistake.

Fairy Feng nodded as she saw Lin Ming's patient actions.

After completing these ceremonies, Lin Ming opened his eyes. He placed the Yin Yang Good Fortune Pills in his hands. His left hand held the White Yang Pill and his right the Black Yin Pill. He entered into the ethereal martial intent state, formed a seal and placed the two pills between his eyebrows. But at this time, a strange scene occurred. The two Yin and Yang pills fused together, forming into a yin yang circle that slowly revolved. It faintly contained the Laws of Yin Yang and the truths of the world.

This was the mystery of the Yin Yang Good Fortune Pills. These pills were not used for swallowing, but for placing between the eyebrows where they would fuse together and form a yin yang circle. This yin yang circle would fuse together with the martial artist and directly open up one's mind.

The yin yang circle spun faster and faster, finally attaching onto the point between Lin Ming's eyebrows until it completely turned to energy. It melted into his skin and slowly fused into his mind. Lin Ming felt his head shake. It was as if a vast starry expanse had appeared within his mind.

Infinity gave birth to primal chaos, and primal chaos gave birth to the twins, named yin yang energy. This yin yang energy was the basis of the world. When Lin Ming fused the yin yang circle into his mind, he felt as if a world appeared. Starlight, sunlight, moonlight, all the lights of the sky rushed into his mind. It was extremely overwhelming.

In that moment, Lin Ming felt as if his mind was like a universe, endless and infinite. It was like he was able to swim around this boundless space, shuttling with the starlight to far off distances even as the light shined upon himself.

With just a thought, he could travel a trillion miles in the blink of an eye. All of existence within the universe was grasped in his hands. He traveled through the heavens, the sole immortal ruler of 10,000 realms!

The peak of martial arts? Was this what the peak of martial arts felt like?

This thought suddenly flashed through Lin Ming's mind. The peak of martial arts was his ultimate pursuit. As he was opening the Gate of Opening, he briefly felt as if he had reached that point,

as if he had climbed onto the peak of all martial arts.

No, this was wrong!

This was an illusion! This endlessly broad universe was a maze of his mind. If he lost himself in this illusion, his consciousness would be lost forever, exiled for eternity and never able to return.

Lin Ming was stricken, a cold sweat streaming down his body!

Almost every martial artist had a heart demon. It could be a shame that they could never forget, an irreconcilable blood hatred, something they loved too deeply, something they feared too much, or even something they pursued with all their heart; anything could become one's heart demon!

When Lin Ming was at the Sky Fortune Kingdom and he sat upon the Seven Profound Martial House's sea jade platform, his heart demon was Lan Yunyue; that was passion. He had long since rid himself of that hindrance. But now, his pursuit of the peak of all martial arts had the potential to become his heart demon!

# Chapter 987 – Enhanced Perception

---

As Lin Ming realized this, he began to vigorously guard his mind. A silver gray spear-shaped battle spirit shot out from between his eyebrows and smashed into the void!

Peng!

With an explosive sound, countless cracks appeared where the spear-shaped battle spirit struck the void. These cracks spread out at a speed faster than light, spreading through countless galaxies. The entire universe shattered like glass and completely broke apart!

“Ahh!”

Lin Ming screamed out. It felt as if what collapsed in front of him was not the universe but his spiritual sea. It was like his soul and mind shattered alongside the universe as an indescribably pain wracked his very essence. His head felt as if it were splitting apart!

“Was I wrong? Was there a mistake?”

Was that just now not my heart demon, but my spiritual sea that I personally destroyed?

This thought flashed through Lin Ming’s mind. For the briefest of moments his heart wavered but he immediately rejected this idea!

“My battle spirit is my will, a spear of will that is bred from within my spiritual sea. My will would only destroy illusions and lies. How could it possibly harm my own spiritual sea?

“Break! Break it all!”

Lin Ming loudly shouted into the void. His spear of will grew endless millions of miles, then came smashing down like a cosmos splitting axe!

Kacha!

The endless space was shattered by the spear of will!

The scenery changed. From the cracks within the space, endless devils, evil spirits, raving ghosts, zombies, cruel demons, yakshas, asuras, and other monsters appeared. They blotted out the heavens as they rushed toward Lin Ming, wanting to swallow him whole.

Each and every single one of these beings were hundreds of feet tall, with some even a thousand feet tall. They gathered together in a line that stretched for infinity. From the distance they resembled an army of ants!

Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a severe light. The spear that was hundreds of millions of miles long suddenly swept out and countless screams filled the air as the trillions of evil creatures were slain by Lin Ming!

At this time, Lin Ming's spear of will had also weakened by a great deal. Although he had a powerful will, it wasn't endless. After killing so many demonic illusions in a single breath, the burden on him was also great.

He focused his heart, continuing to gather and sharpen his will to guard his mind. If he wavered and the Gate of Opening didn't completely open, his consciousness would fall into an illusion and he would be beyond saving.

After the demonic illusions vanished, countless Fey flew through the space cracks. As these Fey flew forward, they changed into exquisite and peerless beauties. They were light and transparent veils and their bodies were half clothed, exposing lusty imagery. Some of them were slender with a bountiful figure, some were young, some were more mature, some were cute and lovable, some were charming and seductive, and some seemed as pure as snow. All of these beautiful women danced and sung as light music filled the air. They had dark eyes that held promises of sweet nights, visions that blurred the eyes and sent one into a drooling stupor.

Even a high monk might find their will shaken by this scene, but Lin Ming's eyes were actually filled with a cold indifference. He swept out with the spear of will once again!

Peng!

All the beautiful Fey women were reduced to ashes!

The spear of will faded further. It was only by relying on the grandmist attribute of the spear that it was able to keep its strength and complete this final slaughter.

At this time, Li Ming felt his own strength suddenly leaving his body. He looked down to see that his hands had aged. His skin was mottled and wrinkled, his eyes were deeply set back in their sockets, his hair was stringy and white, and his fires of life were lowly flickering, as if they were a candle in a storm, ready to fade away at any moment.

Maggots began to crawl out from his old and nearly rotten skin. Beetles began to gnaw on his flesh and dig away at his bones.

Lin Ming coldly snorted. “My will is everlasting and eternal. My flesh can tear off mountains and split apart the earth. My fire of life is like the sun that blazes in the brilliant skies, burning away all!”

Lin Ming roared out and his entire body lit up with flames. The maggots and beetles were all burnt to ashes, and as Lin Ming’s body was wreathed in these flames, his rotten old skin was scorched away by the fire and replaced by delicate newborn skin. He was like a phoenix in the flames of nirvana, reborn through a bath of fire!

Bang!

Fire erupted, filling the entire universe. At this moment, Lin Ming’s spiritual sea violently trembled. His spiritual sea was filled



with raging flames, and the universe around him seemed to fuse into that sea!

Lin Ming stuffily coughed as his eyes suddenly shot open. His complexion was paler than paper and his body was soaked with sweat!

A feeling of infinite exhaustion filled his heart and mind. Lin Ming felt his eyelids weight down like lead and a piercing ache on the side of his head. Moreover, the illusions caused him to have trouble differentiating reality from fantasy.

He looked up to see Fairy Feng sitting in front of him. She was looking at him with a bright smile and nodded appreciatively.

“It’s over. I’ve done it.”

Lin Ming took a long breath and slowly sank into a deep sleep.

Opening the Eight Inner Hidden Gate’s fifth Gate of Opening was equivalent to opening one’s spiritual sea. It caused a terrifying consumption on one’s mental strength, divine soul, and will. If one lacked in willpower or soul force, it was possible he’d fail to fully open the Gate of Opening.

There were even some people that would suddenly die. Others would exhaust themselves, allowing their minds to fall into illusions and become vegetables for the rest of their lives.

Lin Ming's sleep was extremely deep, 100% of his being concentrated on his slumber. His heartbeat slowed down and his senses were completely closed off. His brain was closed off and all the pores on his body were relaxed open, spontaneously absorbing heaven and earth origin energy.

During this period, if anyone wanted to kill Lin Ming, he wouldn't have any ability to resist them.

Fairy Feng sat in meditation on the side, keeping track of Lin Ming's condition the entire time.

She was satisfied that Lin Ming was able to reach this step, extremely satisfied. Lin Ming had almost exhausted all of his will and battle spirit in this attempt and the result was that he had perfectly opened the Gate of Opening and had completely developed the potential of his brain.

‘In terms of how formidable his will and battle spirit are, I fear that there is no one of his age in the entire Divine Realm that could stand on par with him. The benefits that this powerful willpower will grant him will slowly manifest during his future cultivation. For instance, for him to open the Gate of Opening and also to such a degree, all of that is because of the strength of his will. Moreover, his battle spirit seems to have a strange attribute to it. It is wild and vigorous, and it seems to correspond with the Heavenly Dao. If it weren't for the support of this special attribute, Lin Ming wouldn't have been able to open the Gate of Opening to perfection.’

For Lin Ming to open the Gate of Opening to perfection, it would

greatly enhance his perception and soul force. The advantages to his future cultivation were obvious!

If each and every martial artist was able to open the Gate of Opening to such a degree, there would likely be many geniuses that wouldn't hesitate to dual cultivate body and energy at all costs just for this Gate of Opening.

But what a pity, that was only a dream.

If one desired to dual cultivate body and energy, they would have to start from a period when their cultivation was at an extremely low point. Otherwise, if they cultivated to Life Destruction and their physical body was transformed into a spirit body, they would be unable to practice body transformation any longer. This was because the bodily matrix would've already changed. When one reached the Divine Transformation realm or the Divine Lord realm, a small world would begin to open within their bodies as their spirit bodies slowly became divine bodies. At that point, there was no need to even raise the question of body transformation.

The opposite was true too. If one managed to cultivate the body transformation technique to some point within the Eight Hidden Inner Gates or even the Nine Stars of The Dao Palace, the physical body would simply become too tough and durable. Wishing to cross Life Destruction at that time would be nothing more than a wild dream!

In both these situations, a martial artist's boundary was destined to be low when they opened the fifth Gate of Opening of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. If their boundary was low, the boundary of

their will wouldn't be higher either, and their will and battle spirit would be correspondingly weak. With a weak will and battle spirit, wasn't wishing to open the Gate of Opening easier said than done?

It was more accurate to say that regardless of failure or success, it would be excellent if they didn't lose their mind to an illusion.

“This child is truly a dragon in a pool. All sorts of destiny have converged onto his body, and as he walks forward on his road of martial arts, every step he takes nears perfection. If he can continue this progress, he'll be a legend in the future, an Empyrean. But the problem is that to have every step reach perfection is far too difficult. Especially during the Divine Transformation realm and Divine Lord realm. At that time, there are many geniuses that will have exhausted their potential. They must seek their own lucky chances in order to further advance.”

“Yet even so, within the lower realms with the barren resources that exist there, he was able to cultivate something that required countless resources like the Eight Inner Hidden Gates to such a degree. Moreover, he obtained a 100,000 year medicine garden from somewhere, and this allowed him to continue cultivating. Now he has fully opened the Gate of Opening and completely developed his brain. Perhaps, perhaps he really might have a chance of stepping into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.”

“To my knowledge, no one has managed to step into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace for millions or even billions of years. Of course, in the vast and endless Divine Realm, what I know is also limited. There might be some people out there somewhere who have managed to do so, but I simply haven't heard about it at.”

The Divine Realm was truly broad and boundless, with countless geniuses everywhere. However, martial artists that dual cultivated body and energy only accounted for a miniscule amount. As for those that were able to step into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, those individuals had all but vanished!

If one couldn't step into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, the might of their body transformation would be limited. To open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, that required one to consume a massive amount of resources, and there was also the added difficulties of crossing Life Destruction. This meant a tremendous delay in one's cultivation. If one couldn't open the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, all of that really wasn't worth it. The Eight Inner Hidden Gates would have a much weaker role once one stepped into the Divine Lord realm. And the higher one's cultivation rose, the more diminished it would become.

Lin Ming's sleep continued for a full seven days and seven nights.

Seven days later, Lin Ming finally woke up from his deep slumber. He felt that his mind was refreshed and light and his thoughts were incomparably quick!

As he inspected his own spiritual sea, he was pleased to discover that his spiritual sea had expanded by several times its original size. It faintly felt as though it was becoming a world of its own!

The spear-shaped battle spirit floated high in the skies above his spiritual sea. His battle spirit was wrapped in a thick silver gray

mist, but in the deepest layers of that mist, there was actually a faint golden color.

Pale gold! That was the sign of a gold battle spirit!

This meant that after Lin Ming's battle spirit was tempered through opening the Gate of Opening, it had reached the peak of silver perfection! It would soon break through and become a gold battle spirit!

But there still existed a great gap between a silver battle spirit and a gold battle spirit; this was an extremely difficult step to take. After Lin Ming's battle spirit had reached silver perfection, he experienced some lucky chances, but that only made his silver battle spirit approach a gold battle spirit that much more; he hadn't been able to make the breakthrough yet.

"My soul force has become three times as powerful in a single go. Moreover..." Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. He recalled the blue lotus image that Fairy Feng had drawn, and he was pleasantly surprised to discover that many previous areas he didn't understand completely became crystal clear to him.

Of the areas he couldn't understand at all, he touched upon some directions of where to begin. He was confident that as long as he had the time, he would be able to thoroughly perceive the blue lotus image!

Perception. After opening the Gate of Opening, Lin Ming's originally decent perception had undergone a massive leap

upward.

# Chapter 988 – The Smelting Trial Begins

---

“Thank you, honorable master!” Lin Ming happily said, overjoyed. After opening the Gate of Opening, he couldn’t wait to perceive the Concept of Fire.

“Lin Ming, for you to open the Gate of Opening to this degree is your lucky chance; grasp it tightly. Your achievements in Concepts and Laws weren’t high to begin with. You can rely on the Gate of Opening to make up for that weakness,” Fairy Feng slowly said. In truth, Lin Ming’s understandings of the Fire Laws could be considered at the pinnacle of the Sky Spill Continent. But in comparison to the geniuses of the Divine Realm’s Ancient Phoenix Clan, he was merely ordinary.

“The Ancient Phoenix smelting trial will begin in only half a year. This smelting trial will have many opportunities for you, but the competition will be equally intense. Not only will there be disciples from our Phoenix Cry Palace, but also disciples from Praying Phoenix Palace and Charming Phoenix Palace. At the same time, there will also be Divine Transformation realm disciples that will come out from their seclusion and participate. They have been meditating on the Laws, and their understandings of Fire Laws will have risen to another level. Although your talent is good, it’s still impossible for you to obtain first place amongst those Divine Transformation realm disciples. I only hope that you can obtain first place among the younger rising talents. Among those, the highest cultivation is at the early Divine Sea.

From the Divine Sea realm to the Divine Transformation realm, one had to close up for a long time and accumulate Laws of the world. They had to fuse these source Laws into their minor



dimension, then condense that into a dimensional realm with its own set of rules.

The process was extremely long and difficult. In the Divine Realm, rising from Life Destruction to the Divine Sea would take a genius around ten years. But for those at the Divine Sea to step into Divine Transformation, that often took dozens of years.

This was because rising into the Divine Transformation realm was filled with all sorts of difficulties, and there were also flaws in the various inheritances, even in the Divine Realm. This was also the reason why the martial artists of the lower realms' Sky Spill Continent never had anyone capable of breaking through to Divine Transformation.

“Yes, honorable master.”

Lin Ming bowed and excused himself. He flew back to his own training chamber and began to meditate on the third level of the Fire Laws. After opening the Gate of Opening, many areas that he hadn't understood before suddenly became clear. On the Heretical God Sprout, more and more fragments of Laws were carved into the leaves. The golden red round totem became increasingly mystical and profound.

Cultivation passed without sense of time. In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed.

For the Phoenix Cry Palace disciples, the incomparably important Ancient Phoenix smelting trial had begun.

Before the Ancient Phoenix Smelting Trial began, Firebird Hall, Golden Crow Hall, and Vermillion Bird Hall began a vast and bitterly fierce competition in order to decide who had the qualifications to enter the Ancient Phoenix Smelting Trial.

The qualifications to enter the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial were the same as an immense lucky chance. Even if they couldn't rank in the smelting trial itself, they could still expand their horizons and meditate on the source Concepts. There were all sorts of resources they could enjoy there to help them. This was greatly beneficial to their cultivation.

However, Firebird Hall had nearly a million disciples, Golden Crow Hall had tens of thousands of disciples, and Vermillion Bird Hall had several thousand disciples. If all three halls were combined, the number of disciples was terrifying and the competition was fierce. If one wished to obtain a spot, they would have to suffer through difficulties beyond imagination. In order to obtain a single spot, they put forth every secret they had and utilized every connection and trick, desperately lunging for their chance!

Between the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace, it wasn't just a competition of talent and strength; it was also a contest of methods and plans. It was just like the harem of a mortal emperor. The competition between the 3000 concubines was bloody and cruel.

However, as the first of the four halls, the disciples of Phoenix Hall didn't need to participate in the competition; they easily obtained the smelting trial qualifications that all the disciples of

the different halls longed for in their dreams. This was the advantage of being a Phoenix Hall disciple. However, it was actually ten times more difficult to become a Phoenix Hall disciple than to obtain the qualifications for the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial.

Before the smelting trial began, a spirit boat flew high above the skies of Phoenix Cry Palace. In truth, this could not be called a spirit boat but rather a spirit ship. The ship was tens of thousands of feet long and was thousands of feet high. It could easily accommodate hundreds of thousands of disciples.

“All trial disciples enter the spirit ship!”

A Divine Lord realm powerhouse floated in the sky, pouring true essence into his voice. His voice spread far over the entire planet that was Phoenix Cry Palace.

Lin Ming narrowed his eyes and looked at the sky. What a coincidence. This Divine Lord Elder was exactly the Vice Palace Master of Phoenix Hall, the smiling old man that had received Lin Ming into Phoenix Hall.

Although this person was Sage Jiuyang’s person, he hadn’t created any difficulties for Lin Ming when he entered Phoenix Hall. Lin Ming’s impression toward him wasn’t good or bad.

Disciples flew into the sky like a swarm of flies, 7000-8000 people in total. Of these people, the disciples of Phoenix Hall accounted for less than 10%, the disciples of Vermillion Bird Hall accounted

for 80%, and the disciples of Golden Crow Hall and Firebird Hall filled in the rest. Golden Crow Hall and Firebird Hall had around a thousand participants. In order to cull these 1000 people from the hundreds of thousands of disciples, the competition had been brutal and cutthroat.

As these 7000-8000 disciples flew into the spirit ship, it wasn't crowded at all. Instead, it was extremely spacious.

Old Man Sun floated high above the spirit ship, taking count of everyone.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, haha, aren't you Junior-apprentice Brother Lin? I'm Protector Liu, the one who will be leading you this time. During this Ancient Phoenix smelting trial you must bring honor to our Phoenix Cry palace. At this Atlas World, there are a total of three Ancient Phoenix Clan branch palaces that will join in; they're our Phoenix Cry Palace, Praying Phoenix Palace, and Charming Phoenix Palace. The three palaces will gather at the same area where the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial is held. In these past years, our Phoenix Cry Palace hasn't really been too outstanding amongst the three palaces. The older generation has Junior-apprentice Brother White Daohong to support them, but for the younger disciples there isn't anyone at all. They're in a miserable state!”

Lin Ming had just stepped onto the spirit ship when someone recognized him. The one who spoke was Protector Liu, the one who would be leading the batch of younger disciples. Protector Liu's cultivation was at the late Divine Transformation realm. Although his strength far surpassed Lin Ming's, his expression was

still polite as he spoke to him. This was the respect earned by talent. So long as Lin Ming didn't perish midway, it was already an assured matter that he'd become a Divine Lord in the future. A Divine Lord realm powerhouse was rare even in the massive Phoenix Cry Palace.

"Protector Liu," Lin Ming greeted in return. As for Atlas World, he had already read through the jade slips that Jiang Ziji left behind detailing the various influences of the Divine Realm and he also read through some ancient texts of Phoenix Cry Palace, gaining an approximate understanding of the Divine Realm.

The Divine Realm had 3000 great worlds that were called primary worlds. There were also countless medium and small worlds. Of course, these were only small worlds in comparison to the primary worlds. In truth, these small worlds were all as large as the world the Sky Spill Continent was on, if not larger.

Atlas World was one of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds. The world was vast to the point that it was nearly immeasurable. This world held three of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's branch palaces, and the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial was also held here.

After Protector Liu called out to Lin Ming, many disciples turned to look at him. Lin Ming's name was currently at the height of fame within Phoenix Cry Palace. It wasn't just because he had taken the Phoenix Blood Spear, but also because he defeated the four layered heavens Ninefall Huo Yanguang with only a fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation. Moreover, news spread that Lin Ming had also inherited the old Palace Master's source strength from Saint Artifact Pavilion. This was treatment that only the highest

disciples of Phoenix Hall could hope to receive. It was rare for this type of genius to emerge even in a hundred years.

At this moment, streaks of light appeared on the horizon, shooting forwards at an extreme speed. There were only around 20 some people, but as these people appeared, all the arrogant and proud talents instantly changed their expressions. Even Protector Liu straightened up, appearing much more respectful than before.

“Is that Senior-apprentice Brother White and the others?”

“Elder senior-apprentice brother has finally come.”

The 20 some people were not random people but the Ninefall Divine Transformation realm powerhouses of Phoenix Hall, and the one leading them was the number one disciple of Phoenix Cry Palace, White Daohong.

Phoenix Hall had a total of 29 Ninefall powerhouses, and most of them were Divine Transformation realm martial artists. There were a few Ninefall Divine Sea martial artists, and as for Ninefall Life Destruction martial artists, Huo Yanguang was the only one.

These 20 some people had an extremely high and lofty status within Phoenix Hall. They served as the core of Phoenix Hall and their status was much higher than the Hall Protectors. There were even some outer court Elders that treated them with respect, especially White Daohong. White Daohong was a character who would one day become a Vice Palace Master. That was a status that a common Elder could not compare with.

“So that’s White Daohong. His background is indeed deep.” Lin Ming looked up to see White Daohong. White Daohong was wearing white clothing and his eyebrows slanted upward like swords. His temperament was otherworldly, as if he were unpolluted by the world.

As Lin Ming looked at him, he could feel something peculiar about him. The heaven and earth origin around him seemed to be in harmony with him. This was something that would happen when one’s destiny reached an extremely high boundary. They would become one with the world, forming a phenomenon where the world would resonate with them as though they were a sovereign king of the heavens and earth.

According to Fairy Feng’s opinion, if White Daohong relied on only his current achievements, he’d become only the weakest and most inferior of Vice Palace Masters in the future. This was in a situation where he didn’t experience some fortuitous encounter. But in truth, a genius like this was highly likely to have many great lucky chances awaiting them. If he managed to experience another great lucky chance after becoming a Divine Lord, it was possible he would become a top ranking figure like Fairy Feng or Sage Jiuyang. At that time, he would be only a step away from being a Palace Master.

For those like White Daohong, it wasn’t easy for them to perish. His strength, mentality, and destiny defied common sense, and even if he entered a danger zone where death was a near certainty, it was highly likely he would escape through the heavens and even obtain some benefits.

“Elder Sun,” White Daohong greeted Elder Sun. His eyes swept over the new disciples. He stopped on Lin Ming for a brief moment before continuing.

“Haha, Apprentice Nephew White, isn’t your 120th birthday arriving soon? This will be your last Ancient Phoenix smelting trial. Do you think you can obtain first place?” Elder Sun nodded, smiling and laughing. In terms of status and identity, he was under White Daohong.

“Perhaps not. Charming Phoenix Palace’s Lu Xiaoyuan is 10 years younger than me. Although she was inferior to me in the past, she has actually managed to catch up already. After her senior-apprentice sister reached 120 years of age, she became the new chief disciple of Charming Phoenix Palace.” White Daohong casually said.

Although he had taken first place among the older disciples twice in the past, both times had been very tough on him. He had experienced fierce competition and only managed to win with a slight advantage both times.

“Everyone is here. We’re embarking!”

Once Elder Sun finished taking count of everyone, the spirit ship shot up into the sky!

The several tens of thousands of feet long ship was like an ancient vicious beast. It’s velocity rapidly rose to a terrifying



degree. Behind it, the massive buildings of Phoenix Cry Palace shrank until they disappeared from sight altogether. Soon, the entire planet Phoenix Cry Palace was located on was also cast off.

# Chapter 989 – Fire Spirit Star

---

Bang!

The spirit ship broke through the barriers of the great dimension that Phoenix Cry Palace was located within and arrived in the primary Atlas World. The spirit ship crossed through space and activated the great void shift.

In order to travel through a primary world of the Divine Realm, one had to use the great void shift. If they didn't, it'd take tens of thousands of years or even hundreds of millions of years to fly from one end to another.

The spirit ship flew higher and higher. Quickly, the primary world's hundred thousand feet high mountains and hundred mile wide rivers turned vague, shrinking to little particles of dust. Even so, the primary world's main continent was still endlessly broad. The size of a primary world was difficult to measure even when using trillions of miles as a unit.

Lin Ming stood at a porthole and watched the endless void within the heavens of Atlas World, deeply shocked. Although he had already looked through jade slips for a brief introduction of the Divine Realm, he was still shocked by its vastness as he witnessed it with his own eyes!

The great worlds of the Divine Realm not only included the primary world, but also the greater space that surrounded it as well as the countless celestial bodies in this space.

Before, when the spirit ship underwent a great void shift just now, they had already traveled a trillion miles from the continent they were previously at. Along the way, Lin Ming saw almost limitless tiny shining spots in the sky, each spot representing a celestial star.

In the universe, every celestial star represented a celestial body, coming in nearly infinite forms and shapes.

These celestial stars were large and small. Some were blazing fire stars, some were massive planets, some were giant meteors, and some were even black holes that were known as the closest existence in the universe to grandmist energy.

There were countless celestial stars, and most of them had extremely poor environments with nearly no heaven and earth origin. These were desolate stars, unsuited for the survival of mortals or martial artists.

But there were some celestial stars with had rich heaven and earth origin energy and were full of life, vibrant, with many mortals living on them. The resources they had couldn't compare with those on the primary world, but they were far superior to those of the lower realms. Amid these stars, Divine Sea masters, Divine Transformation masters, and even Divine Lord masters would emerge.

There were even some stars that were developed by martial artists as their personal territories or abodes. These martial artists

were often supreme elders of the Divine Realm. They kept themselves secluded from the world. But once they appeared, they would frighten an entire area.

Whether it was ancient or current times, the stars that existed in the skies of a Divine Realm primary world always had martial artists living on them and powerhouses with their own hidden abodes. Naturally, there were countless lucky chances that were passed down through time. On these stars, there were an immeasurable number of rare treasures to obtain. There were caves of ancient vicious beasts and even hidden lairs of God Beasts. If one could fully explore these stars, the wealth they would find would be endless!

Of course, even if a late Divine Lord realm powerhouse were to spend their entire life exploring these stars, they wouldn't even manage to visit 1/100,000 of them.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, are you enjoying the scenery? Come on, this journey will last for 20-30 hours. Let's go to the dining hall and get something to eat.” A tall man walked over to Lin Ming. He was Protector Liu who was responsible for the rookie disciples.

Once a martial artist reached Lin Ming's boundary, they could ward off hunger forever by absorbing heaven and earth origin energy for sustenance. Still, eating good meals brought about enjoyment and pleasure, and the food of Phoenix Cry Palace was made from refined heavenly materials. Eating this type of food was very beneficial to a martial artist's cultivation.

As they walked to the dining room, many people recognized Lin Ming along the way. They looked at him with a great deal of respect etched into their expressions, and some even made way for him to pass through. This was proof that Lin Ming's prestige in Phoenix Cry Palace was already firmly established.

The world was like this. If a person suddenly had a great accomplishment, they would often incur the envy and exclusion of others. These jealous people might think that this person's successes were only due to luck, and some people would even want to wrest away his achievements. But if that person were to have an even greater accomplishment once again, then that'd be proof they had strength others could not rival. The other envious people would slowly shut up and their envy would be replaced by respect and awe instead.

Lin Ming defeating Huo Yanguang had undoubtedly consolidated his position.

Of course, there were no absolutes. There were still many people who imaged Lin Ming as their rival and took him as the goal they had to surpass in the future.

“Zhou Fei, the one who passed us just now was Lin Ming. He's the person in Phoenix Hall with the greatest limelight right now. Compared to him, we still have a long way to go.” After Lin Ming walked by, a blue robed man spoke to a man in red armor.

“A long way? Yes, that's right, the road I want to walk down is indeed long. But that is only the road to becoming a Palace Master or Holy Lord. As for Lin Ming, I will surpass him sooner or later.

When I entered the sect, I only managed to enter into the lowest level Firebird Hall, but that is only because of my background. I'm not like that Lin Ming. I don't have to latch onto the thigh of a Vice Palace master and have her recommend me to directly enter Phoenix Hall. If I want to enter Phoenix Hall, I can only do so by crossing the ninth stage of Life Destruction. Even with everything against me, I was still able to rely on my status as a Firebird Hall disciple to obtain first place amongst the rookie disciples in the qualification tournament!"

As the red armored man spoke, his eyes flashed with a confident light. He had just reached the eighth stage of Life Destruction.

The red armored man's name was Zhou Fei. He came from common mortal origins and was a disciple of Firebird Hall. However, during the qualification tournament for the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial, Zhou Fei won from all his rivals. As a Firebird Hall disciple, he defeated all the other rookie talents of Golden Crow Hall and Vermillion Bird Hall, and managed to obtain first place. He currently enjoyed a very great limelight.

However, what made Zhou Fei uncomfortable was that he thought he would soar into prominence this time and become the focus of the entire Phoenix Cry Palace. He thought that he'd be the next man of the hour after Lin Ming. That the Elders would realize they were blind to talent and would descend to Firebird Hall to wring their hands and praise him.

But reality was not what he expected. He only caused a great stir within Firebird Hall and Golden Crow Hall and the worship of many young disciples there. In the second highest ranking

Vermillion Bird Hall, he attracted jealousy and exclusion, and many even insisted he had only been lucky.

As for the highest level Phoenix Hall, everyone there ignored him, no one was concerned about him from the start!

Compared to the limelight that Lin Ming had created, him winning first place in the qualifications tournament was like comparing a tiny wave in front of a vast sea. It was simply insignificant.

Even when he saw disciples of Phoenix Hall and greeted them, none of them had heard of him.

It was impossible for him to reconcile with this! He procured such a great achievement, so where was the honor and glory he deserved?

As he thought this over, Zhou Fei could only come up with a single explanation. The disciple of Phoenix Hall always kept a mentality of being high above others from the start and simply looked down at everyone from the Firebird Hall, Golden Crow Hall, and Vermillion Bird Hall. They must think that all other disciples were nothing but grasshoppers and ants, and even someone who obtained first place would just be a slightly larger ant.

This sort of contempt caused a fire to rage in Zhou Fei's heart!

“Humph, you lot think that us disciples of the three halls are nothing but ants, but what you don’t know is that common mortal talents like me simply don’t have the chance to enter Phoenix Hall if we don’t reach the ninth stage of Life Destruction. But even so, I am far stronger than most of you!”

Zhou Fei took a deep breath, clenching his fists together. He planned to amaze the world in a single feat during this Ancient Phoenix smelting trial. He believed that with such a result, the high-level figures of Phoenix Cry palace would finally take him seriously and give him the attention he deserved. He would become the focus of all eyes!

Lin Ming naturally didn’t know he had become the goal that many people were chasing after. As he was eating, the spirit ship underwent the great void shift again and again, shifting dozens of times over.

Finally, the spirit ship came to a stop in front of a flaming red star. From afar, this fire star seemed extremely serene. It was only that the surface of this star was covered with red spots, as if it were the texture of wood. Surrounding this planet was also a massive ring. This ring stretched out for millions of miles, passing through the skies like a beautiful and endless rainbow.

This was the location of the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial—Fire Spirit Star.

This star was only several hundred thousand miles in diameter—it was far smaller than the planet the Sky Spill Continent was on. As the spirit ship entered the atmosphere of Fire Spirit Star, it began



to collide with the atmosphere and the fierce friction resulted in endless flames.

Within the atmosphere of Fire Spirit Star, there were terrifying vortexes of fire origin energy everywhere. Strong winds of fire origin energy traveled at thousands of miles per second, ten times the speed of sound. It was more accurate to say that instead of winds, these were actually shock waves. If a mortal were to be hit by such a breeze, they'd be smashed to death.

Even a martial artist couldn't withstand such an impact. This was because what these shock waves blew was not air but extremely wild fire origin energy. Although Fire Spirit Star looked tranquil from the outside, if one looked carefully, they could discover just how terrifying it truly was. Those beautiful red spots one could see from afar were actually formed by the strong winds.

In such a dangerous and brutal environment, it was impossible for any kind of life to form. This was why Fire Spirit Star was classified as a desolate star. Even so, to a high level martial artist, it was actually an excellent smelting trial location.

This Fire Spirit Star was considered the territory of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. The Ancient Phoenix Clan had built many smelting trial locations within it.

“We've arrived. Everyone, disembark the spirit ship!”

Elder Sun yelled out as the leader of the troop.

“Hehe, let’s go Junior-apprentice Brother Lin. Fire Spirit Star isn’t a place to have fun. You should be careful...” Protector Liu who was responsible for the rookie disciple grinned as he spoke. But just as his voice faded, there were two miserable screams that echoed out. Two rookie disciples of Firebird Hall had their protective true essence blown apart by the strong heavenly winds. They were sent flying backwards by the impact force. Savage and wild fire origin energy broke into their meridians, causing them to vomit a mouthful of blood!

Several Protectors immediately flew out to catch them. One Protector expanded his protective true essence to cover them and another Protector injected true essence into their bodies. Only then were the two disciples able to catch their breath.

Elder Sun’s eyes turned chilling. He coldly said, :”What a bunch of pathetic fools. Although I didn’t warn you about the dangers of Fire Spirit Star, you should have sensed just how harsh the environment here was while on the spirit ship. Even so, you casually walked out. I really don’t know how such idiots managed to pass the qualification test. If people like you two entered into a mystic realm to hunt for treasures with others, the best you’ll ever accomplish is being cannon fodder for others, let alone obtaining benefits or lucky chances. Once you leave Firebird Hall, you will likely perish on your road of martial arts. Forget trying to cultivate to higher boundaries. You are both utter disappointments!”

Elder Sun intentionally didn’t warn the junior disciples about the dangers of Fire Spirit Star because he wanted to test their powers of observation. The result was that they really were idiots.

The two disciples had already suffered enough misery. After being publicly reprimanded by Elder Sun, their complexions turned white.

“These two idiots really disgrace Firebird Hall. I can’t believe that I’m stuck in the same hall with them.” Zhou Fei frowned. He was ashamed in his heart that he was in the same group as these people.

“Haha, they truly are disgraces. But for the lower cultivation disciples, even if they know about the strong heavenly winds of Fire Spirit Star beforehand, it’s still difficult to withstand even if they put forth their full strength. This is why Phoenix Cry Palace has such a rigorous qualification competition that removes over 99% of the disciples. Just watch, many disciples won’t even be able to stand above Fire Spirit Star.” The blue-clothed man that accompanied Zhou Fei casually said.

# Chapter 990 – Hell of Fire

---

As the blue-clothed man spoke, several Firebird Hall disciples carefully flew out from range of the spirit ship's protective array formation. They desperately urged their protective true essence to the limit, but in the violent fire origin energy, their protective true essence shook and creaked, seeming like a bubble that could burst apart at any moment.

They all had Life Destruction realm cultivations; there was not a single Divine Sea martial artist among them.

This was because besides Phoenix Hall, all three other halls only had rookie disciples attending the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial. The senior disciples no longer had any value in raising, and all junior disciples were required to be younger than 33. In the Divine Realm, a martial artist could be considered the cream of the crop if they could cultivate to the early Divine Sea by the age of 33. In Phoenix Cry Palace, nearly all of these disciples were gathered at Phoenix Hall. All other hall disciples were at the eighth stage of Life Destruction or below.

In fact, most Firebird Hall disciples didn't even have the ability to step into the eighth stage of Life Destruction; it was already excellent if they stepped into the Divine Sea with a seventh stage Life Destruction cultivation. If they didn't have some great lucky chance, it'd simply be impossible for them to reach Divine Transformation. However, the Firebird Hall disciples that were here all passed the qualification test and they could be considered the highest percentile of the elites. It wouldn't be an issue for them to reach the eighth stage of Life Destruction, but they were still far from reaching the ninth stage.

Elder Sun frowned as he saw these junior disciples that couldn't even stand steady. In this state, they could barely survive on Fire Spirit Star, so how could they possibly gain experience?

This time it wasn't just disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace that had come to gain experience, but also those from Praying Phoenix Palace and Charming Phoenix Palace. If the disciples in a group performed poorly, the leader would also lose a great deal of face. Elder Sun would inevitably be ridiculed by his old friends at Praying Phoenix Palace and Charming Phoenix Palace.

Afterward, disciples of Golden Crow Hall and Vermillion Bird Hall began to leave the spirit ship one after another. The Golden Crow Hall disciples weren't much stronger than those of Firebird Hall. Most of them barely made it through the qualifications test after experiencing the fierce competition.

As for Vermillion Bird Hall, they had many masters. These were the outstanding individuals of Vermillion Bird Hall and they easily passed the qualification test. In terms of quality they were only inferior to the disciples of Phoenix Hall. They flew into the strong heavenly wind. Although their protective true essence violently fluctuated, their postures were still stable. The strong heavenly wind didn't impact their bodies in the least. This signified that their foundations were far superior to those of Firebird Hall.

However, Elder Sun's face was still ugly. In his eyes, these people barely passed and would only complete the lowest level content in the smelting trial. They were all disgraces!

This was until a red armored young man flew into the strong heavenly wind of fire origin energy. His body was like a fish as he casually flew through the skies without any hindrance. All of the fire origin energy heavenly wind blew around his body and was instantly deflected by his formidable protective true essence, unable to approach four feet near him.

Elder Sun's eyebrows arched up. He looked at the red armored youth for a brief moment, then asked, "Who's that?"

"Reporting to Vice Palace Master Sun, that person is named Zhou Fei. He comes from Firebird Hall and obtained first place in the smelting trial qualifications competition!"

"Oh? Someone from Firebird Hall can actually obtain first place in the smelting trial qualification test? Not bad. With this ability he is eligible to enter Phoenix Hall." Elder Sun slowly nodded, exposing the tiniest of rare smiles.

For a time, Zhou Fei was the focus of everyone's attention. Many Phoenix Hall disciples also asked where he came from. To Zhou Fei, this was an extremely enjoyable feeling. As he turned to look back at the disciples of Phoenix Hall, wanting to see just what degree of excellence they could achieve.

"That boy's quite the crazy one. His eyes are telling me he wants to compare with us. Hey little eighth stage Life Destruction brat, you're still far from capable."

An early Divine Sea junior disciple faintly smiled. Only Phoenix

Hall had Divine Sea junior disciples.

“Come on, let’s go.”

Several Divine Sea disciples flew off the spirit ship.

Hu! Hu! Hu!

A savage and violent fire origin energy heavenly wind blew against them. Several Divine Sea realm disciples suddenly condensed their protective true essence, forming a protective barrier. The turbulent heavenly wind violently clashed with the protective barrier and was bounced back, colliding with the incoming heavenly wind. This caused all the strong heavenly wind to be unable to approach within five feet of them.

A five feet distance was superior to Zhou Fei’s four feet distance.

However, these people were older than Zhou Fei. The disparity in comparing a Divine Sea martial artist and an eighth stage Life Destruction martial artist was obvious. This proved that the talent of these Divine Sea martial artists was inferior to Zhou Fei’s.

Zhou Fei faintly smiled. His eyes turned to the others. Those people weren’t able to qualify as rivals in his eyes. He waited to see if there were any fiercer disciples from Phoenix Hall.

After the Divine Sea realm disciples passed, several more Phoenix Hall disciples followed after them. They also had decent

performances. They were able to reflect the fire origin energy heavenly wind of Fire Spirit Star several feet away, but even though their performance was better than Zhou Fei, they were also older than him. If they were the same age as Zhou Fei, they would've been faintly inferior to him.

Zhou Fei's smile became increasingly bright. At this time, Zhou Fei's eyebrows shot up.

“Mm? Huo Yanguang! Good, I want to see just how far you can deflect this fire origin energy heavenly wind!”

Zhou Fei wanted to use Huo Yanguang to estimate Lin Ming's strength. When Lin Ming fought Huo Yanguang the battle didn't last long, but Lin Ming still used his full strength to defeat Huo Yanguang. If he could understand Huo Yanguang's strength, then he could also understand Lin Ming's strength.

From above the spirit ship, a red haired man silently flew down. His expression was indifferent and he was casually floating down, but wherever he went, all of the fire origin energy would be sliced apart by his protective true essence, forming beautiful patterns like ripples in water.

Huo Yanguang didn't even use his protective true essence to deflect the strong heavenly wind. In his mind, there was simply no meaning to this. With his four layered heavens ninth stage Life Destruction cultivation, he had lost to Lin Ming. If he competed with these martial artists who were competing with all their effort to see who could deflect the heavenly wind further, wouldn't he just be a joke?



In Phoenix Hall, his only rival was Lin Ming. He simply didn't have any interest in competing with anyone else.

In fact, after losing to Lin Ming, Huo Yanguang became a completely different person. He no longer attended any meetings with the juniors of other noble families, but spent most of his time in seclusion, diligently cultivating, withdrawn and indifferent to everything else. Originally, Huo Yanguang should've been punished by his family clan due to the seriousness of his loss, and the resources he owed were impossible for him to pay off by himself. However, his uncle had taken responsibility for his loss and had received the blame in his stead. His uncle was willing to repay the phoenix plume blood for him, but Huo Yanguang had rejected his good intentions. His uncle even wanted to compensate him with some high-grade saint artifacts but this was also similarly rejected. To Huo Yanguang's uncle, several high-grade saint artifacts wasn't considered anything at all.

This was because Huo Yanguang wanted to depend on himself to repay his own debt.

From start to finish, Huo Yanguang only diverted the heavenly wind around him, appearing extremely calm and natural the entire time. Although this seemed simple, the truth was that it wasn't simple at all. Just this calmness was something the average person could not hope to achieve.

Huo Yanguang arrived like this in the crowd of people, his expression staying indifferent throughout.

“This Huo Yanguang is indeed formidable. He didn’t even drive his protective true essence and yet he could descend so calmly.” Zhou Fei took a deep breath. He was not afraid of a strong rival, because the stronger a rival was, the more it would arouse his fighting spirit.

Zhou Fei’s eyes turned to Lin Ming. He wanted to see just what Lin Ming would do.

But before Lin Ming could fly down, several white-clothed men flew down from the spirit ship, laughing and conversing with each other. These people were all Ninefall Divine Transformation disciples that were led by White Daohong. They were the most outstanding individuals of Phoenix Hall and were characters that would at least become an Elder in the future.

These people didn’t even raise their protective true essence nor did they reflect the strong heavenly wind. Instead, they flew directly into it. As the fire origin energy heavenly wind blew onto their bodies, this heavenly wind was actually absorbed by them!

Especially White Daohong. Around him, all of the originally crazy and violent fire origin energy suddenly became gentle and submissive. There was even a faint feeling of the energy around him worshipping him. This scene shocked all the surrounding disciples!

Things could even be done this way!?

The Phoenix Hall disciples had been comparing with Zhou Fei to

see who could deflect the strong heavenly wind further. But now, compared with White Daohong, it seemed that all of their actions were as laughable as children trying to compete with an adult.

“Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong can actually reach such a degree!”

“This is too fierce. The violent fire origin energy heavenly wind that is fatal to us, is actually like ordinary fire origin energy to them. They can even absorb it into their bodies. Just how high has their comprehension of the Fire Laws reached?”

“The difference is too great!”

The surrounding disciples from the four halls looked at White Daohong with awe and reverence in their hearts. To them, this fire origin energy heavenly wind was the same as lava to a common mortal. They had to carefully avoid it. But White Daohong was able to directly bathe in the lava; they were on two different levels altogether.

Even Lin Ming was staring intently towards White Daohong. In his field of vision, White Daohong had already disappeared. What he was paying attention to was the points where the fire origin energy heavenly wind flowed and changed. Every single line produced a clear image that reflected in Lin Ming’s immense spiritual sea whereupon it was carefully analyzed by him.

With his current perception along with the support of the saint artifact bracer, he was able to quickly discern the circulating laws

of the fire origin energy from their patterns.

“This is the Concept of Creation, the reverse side of the Concept of Annihilation. They use the Concept of Creation to resolve the destructive power of the fire origin energy and diminish it, converting it to a gently fire energy they can absorb. To think that you can actually use the Concept of Creation like this!”

In that moment, Lin Ming could feel the thoughts of Concept of Creation that were lingering in his mind for the past six months suddenly touch upon something, as if he had spontaneously been enlightened on a truth.

After contemplating on the jade slip left behind by Fairy Feng and accumulating a massive amount of understandings, the final finishing touch was added on today as he suddenly obtained mastery. Lin Ming could feel at that moment he comprehended a trace of the Concept of Creation’s essence. He impatiently wanted to take advantage of this time to verify his own comprehensions.

His figure moved and he flew off the spirit ship. He didn’t summon his protective true essence at all, and only relied on his mortal body to rush into that turbulent fire origin energy heavenly wind.

“What is Lin Ming planning on doing? He hasn’t used any protective true essence at all? Does he want to be the same as Senior-apprentice Brother White?” Several junior disciples were dumbfounded by this scene.

# Chapter 991 – Origin Energy Impact

---

“Lin Ming doesn’t want to use his protective true essence to defend himself. He wants to use his body to absorb that strong fire origin energy heavenly wind!”

“He’s too reckless! The reason that Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong can achieve this is not just because of his comprehension of Laws, but moreover because of his extraordinary cultivation. Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is only at the sixth stage of Life Destruction; it’ll be far too difficult for him at this level. If he can’t accomplish it, then the heavenly winds can easily severely wound him. Moreover, Junior-apprentice Brother Lin’s comprehension of Laws is far too lacking. In that regard he can’t even compare with Huo Yanguang!” a Phoenix Hall Divine Sea disciple said. He could feel that Lin Ming’s understanding into the Concept of Creation wasn’t particularly deep.

“Of course he can’t. Huo Yanguang’s Concept of Creation was able to form the Blue Lotus Domain; that is the manifestation of having reached large success in the Concept of Creation. Lin Ming can’t do this. He should’ve just barely caught a hint of the Concept of Creation. If he continues on his current path, he is simply seeking death.” The one who spoke was Zhou Fei. Although it was impossible for him to do the same as White Daohong, he still partly understood how White Daohong was capable of such a feat. In his opinion, with Lin Ming’s cultivation and current comprehension of Concepts, wanting to do the same was nothing but a fanciful dream.

In truth, Lin Ming’s Concept of Creation truly was far inferior to Huo Yanguang. This was also a matter of course. Lin Ming only

touched upon the Concept of Creation for half a year now, and even though he opened the Gate of Opening, his perception was greatly enhanced, and he also had the Heretical God Sprout supporting him, half a year's worth of comprehension was just far too little. There was just no way for him to compare with Huo Yanguang who had begun perceiving the Concept of Fire since birth.

Lin Ming had the jade slip left behind by Fairy Feng, but the jade slips that Huo Yanguang used were even better. The Huo Family Clan already existed for countless tens of thousands of years and Huo Yanguang's talent wasn't poor to begin with.

As for comprehending the Blue Lotus Domain, it required one to accumulate an even greater comprehension before there was the possibility of doing so. A domain class ability was not some cabbage lying around waiting to be picked up by just anyone. Even an unrivalled genius wouldn't be able to comprehend it just because they wanted to.

“This little fellow has some guts.” Elder Sun chuckled. He didn't believe Lin Ming could succeed. His cultivation was at Life Destruction whereas White Daohong was a Divine Transformation realm master. For White Daohong to be able to directly absorb the fire origin energy heavenly winds, it was unknown just how long he had to learn and comprehend in order to reach this step. No matter how talented Lin Ming was, it was impossible for him to do the same at his age. “Hehe, this little fellow dual cultivates in body and energy. He won't die if he's struck by the heavenly wind. At most he'll have some minor wounds. Having him eat a small loss will be beneficial to his future.”

Elder Sun thought this and decided not to step in. In the skies, White Daohong also stopped to turn toward Lin Ming, a faint smile playing on his lips.

“This Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is quite interesting. I’ve come to Fire Spirit Star many times now but I’ve only seen one other junior disciple attempt this. That person was Charming Phoenix Palace’s Lu Xiaoyun, and her talent is even greater than mine. Even then, Lu Xiaoyun was barely able to reach this step. She couldn’t last for long, and she was also 32 years old at the time, nearly surpassing the limits for being a junior disciple. At the time, her cultivation reached the peak of the Early Divine Sea and she had nearly stepped into the middle Divine Sea realm. That sort of cultivation is absolutely not what Lin Ming can compare with. When she crossed the ninth stage of Life Destruction she gathered a seven layered heavens 21 mile origin energy cloud. Compared to her, I can only be ashamed at my own inferiority.”

“Haha, Senior-apprentice Brother White is too humble. Senior-apprentice Brother White’s great lucky chance was encountered within the Divine Sea realm. If you had managed to do so during Life Destruction, perhaps Senior-apprentice Brother might’ve been able to cross Ninefall with an eight layered heavens 24 mile origin energy cloud. On this point alone, fate was truly unfair to Senior-apprentice Brother White!” The several Divine Transformation realm disciples said from next to White Daohong.

“The lucky chance I encountered during the Divine Sea realm might not be something that Lu Xiaoyun could find. Usually, once you are cast behind by an extreme talent, it will be far too difficult to ever hope of overtaking them again, even if you put forth ten times the effort.” White Daohong took a deep breath, his words

very modest.

The higher his realm of experience at cultivation, the more he came into contact with the other extreme geniuses of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's 72 palaces and 3 great family clans. He had to compete with them and he even had to compete with the direct disciples of other Holy Lands. Because of this, a feeling of awe and respect was born in his heart. The Divine Realm was simply too vast. In this universe there was no limit—there was always a higher mountain and a stronger person.

As White Daohong spoke, Lin Ming had already rushed into the fire origin energy heavenly winds. He didn't rely on his protective true essence nor his defensive vestments, instead directly resisting the impact of the heavenly winds.

Peng!

Lin Ming could feel a shaking at his chest as if he had struck a large mountain. The supersonic air current wasn't able to damage him, but this was not an air current but a violently raging fire origin energy!

In that moment, a gargantuan amount of wild and brutal fire origin energy recklessly flushed into Lin Ming's meridians like a stampede of beasts, wantonly destroying whatever they could touch.

Lin Ming vigilantly guarded his spiritual sea. At that time, the nearly gold grandmist battle spirit shot out, turning into a flow of



silver gray energy that fused together with his soul force and flooded into the tyrannical fire origin energy. His soul force began utilizing the Concept of Creation to change the composition of the fire origin energy.

After Annihilation was Creation.

The strong fire origin energy heavenly winds was the ultimate representation of the Laws of Annihilation. Under the effects of Lin Ming's thoughts, threads of this wild energy began turning into plumes of blue energy, the same color as a blue lotus.

Unfortunately, before Lin Ming was even able to transform 10% of the tyrannical fire origin energy that broke into his body, an amount of fire origin energy several times greater than before flushed into his meridians. It was like a flood erupted within him, unstoppable!

With Lin Ming's rate of conversion, it was simply impossible for him to transform all this fire origin energy; the amount he managed was only a drop in the bucket. As he saw his meridians about to be ruined by the violet fire origin energy, Lin Ming's soul force suddenly condensed.

Heretical God Sprout!

Bang!

Within Lin Ming's dantian, the energy hidden within the

Heretical God Sprout burst out. The two fire leaves stretched out as far as they could. In particular the second fire leaf that was shaped like an imperial jade seal. That was the fire leaf Lin Ming had formed during the test within Saint Artifact Pavilion, after he had swallowed the condensed Law fragments left behind in the stone tablet by the 26th Patriarch of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, Xiao Daoji.

What sort of boundary had Xiao Daoji reached? He was not the Palace Master of Phoenix Cry Palace, but the Patriarch of the entire Ancient Phoenix Clan. Even amongst the past Patriarchs, he managed to stand out! Although he had only left behind fragments of the Great Dao Laws, those fragments were not something ordinary disciples could comprehend.

By using the Heretical God Sprout, Lin Ming had been able to swallow them.

With the suppressive absorbing power of the Heretical God Sprout, the power behind the incomparably wild fire origin energy was reduced by half.

“Mm? Three breaths of time.” Elder Sun was shocked. He didn’t think Lin Ming would be able to last for even a single breath of time. But now, not only had Lin Ming lasted for three breaths of time but the only consequence was that his face had flushed red a little.

Four breaths of time!

Even White Daohong's complexion changed now.

Five breaths of time, six breaths of time...

White Daohong became more and more bewildered. At the seventh breath, Lin Ming was finally unable to withstand the strong heavenly winds. His body was struck backward by the crazy and powerful fire origin energy and he smashed against the hull of the spirit ship at supersonic speed.

But to Lin Ming who trained in the body transformation system, an impact of such a degree wasn't anything at all. Parts of his meridians were scorched a bit by the fire origin energy. After all, the Law fragments swallowed by the Heretical God Sprout weren't Lin Ming's own comprehensions; his own comprehension of the Concept of Creation was still far too lacking.

# Chapter 992 – Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron

---

“Huhk!”

Lin Ming harshly coughed as he stood up on the spirit ship’s hull, his complexion was pale. He used his senses to quickly investigate his body and discovered that he didn’t have any serious wounds. With his regenerative power and some pills, he would be able to restore himself to normal condition in a quarter hour.

Although he had failed in his attempt a moment ago, Lin Ming actually gained a great deal of harvests. His comprehension of the Concept of Creation had deepened, and he could faintly feel that converting the destructive fire energy into blue energy was the elementary form of the Blue Lotus Domain.

In the end, he would have to understand Laws on his own in order to form the most solid foundation. Although the Heretical God Sprout was able to swallow the fragments of Fire Laws, Lin Ming was only able to passively use what it absorbed; he wasn’t able to perceive the truths behind it. This was just like giving Li Ming a good crossbow. Although he could use it, he wouldn’t be able to create his own. In the future, if he needed a more formidable crossbow, it would be impossible for him to make his own. This was because he never understood the principles behind it from the beginning.

On the road of martial arts, he had to lay down the most stable foundation he could. Otherwise, more and more weaknesses would appear the further he went.

Lin Ming took out a pill from his spatial ring and swallowed it. He sat down and began to control his breathing.

In the skies, White Daohong and Elder Sun glanced at each other, surprise in their eyes.

“With a sixth stage Life Destruction cultivation, he was actually able to persist in the heavenly winds of Fire Spirit Star for six breaths of time!”

White Daohong recalled Lu Xiaoyun’s strength when she was at the sixth and seventh stage of Life Destruction. She absolutely could not achieve this point. “Strange. This Junior-apprentice Brother Lin’s comprehension of Fire Laws is far inferior to Lu Xiaoyun’s when she was at the same boundary, so how was he able to accomplish what she couldn’t?”

When Lu Xiaoyun was at the sixth stage of Life Destruction, her comprehension of the Creation Laws had reached perfection and she had already been able to form a Blue Lotus Domain. She even began to trace upon the fourth level Concept of the Fire Laws. That was an accomplishment Lin Ming could not compare with at all.

White Daohong originally thought that Lin Ming would be miserably battered and knocked around by the heavenly winds, but he never imagined that he would actually persist for six breaths of time. That greatly exceeded all of his expectations.

Elder Sun said with a true essence sound transmission, “This child should’ve had some great lucky chance, but his

comprehension of the Laws is too weak. The higher one's boundary, the more important comprehension of the Laws become. As for what degree Lin Ming will grow to in the future, I still have no idea."

White Daohong nodded. "If he cannot increase his comprehension of Laws, it'll be difficult to break through realms in the future. But in terms of combat power on the same level, Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is invincible within Phoenix Cry Palace."

As Elder Sun and White Daohong were exchanging sound transmissions, the other disciples were also whispering with each other.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin really failed but he did last for six breaths of time. That should be a good result, right?"

"Why would you think I know? This is my first time on Fire Spirit Star. How about you remove your own protective true essence and test if you want to see what six breaths of time means."

"What a joke." The previous disciple stiffened, clutching himself. He didn't have the courage to remove his protective true essence and let that violent heavenly wind do with him as it wished.

These disciples simply didn't know what it meant to last for six breaths of time in the strong heavenly wind and whether it was fierce or weak. However, some confident disciples were eager to

test their own mettle and wanted to confirm their strength in comparison with Lin Ming.

At this moment, in the skies, a clarion phoenix cry echoed out.

Everyone looked up to see that in the highest heavens, a massive seven colored divine bird dived down. This seven colored divine bird had a wingspan of 100 miles and Fire Spirit Star's strong heavenly wind was split apart by this divine bird's wings like a fast boat through water. The terrifying aura and pressure immediately created a disturbance among all of the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace.

“What kind of bird is that!?” A Firebird Hall disciple cried out in shock.

“A seven colored divine bird with a 100 mile wingspan. Heavens! That is the first time I've ever seen such a massive divine bird. The deadly heavenly winds of Fire Spirit Star are nothing but ordinary wind to that bird. Could that bird be a phoenix!?” Another disciple cried out in alarm.

For the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace with a common mortal background, when had they ever seen such a massive divine bird before?

“Shut up you fool! You're making a big deal out of nothing and shaming all of us! A phoenix is a God Beast, how could it possibly be tamed by humans? That is only a seven colored vermillion bird that was tamed by Charming Phoenix Palace. It's nothing but a

normal bird that was transformed with a single drop of phoenix coronet blood. Look at yourself, you really are a disgrace!”

Elder Sun’s complexion darkened as he saw the Firebird Hall disciples panicking.

He certainly was unhappy. The one time that he decided to lead the junior disciples to the Ancient Phoenix Smelting Trial, Charming Phoenix Palace actually brought out a seven colored vermillion bird to show off. The 100 mile wide seven colored vermillion bird was able to block out the skies with its wings. Compared to this overly large bird, the spirit ship they arrived on looked like a tiny little toy.

“It must be that old woman Chu Redcloud. She loves making big scenes like this.”

Elder Sun calmly looked up and saw the seven colored vermillion bird land not too far away in front of the Phoenix Cry Palace disciples. After it folded its wings together, its form shrank by a great deal; it only looked like a massive mountain peak that directly blocked the strong heavenly winds. This immediately caused the pressure of the heavenly wind that was pushing down on the disciples to weaken by half. The junior disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace felt their imposing aura suddenly weaken because of this.

A rainbow shot out from the back of the seven colored vermillion bird, forming an iridescent arc in the sky as it landed in front of the Phoenix Cry Palace disciples. Unexpectedly, a group of female disciples appeared, without a single male disciple among them.



Of these several hundred women, any one of them would be a beauty that could bring the downfall of nations. Charming Phoenix Palace was a palace that only took female disciples. The martial artists of the Ancient Phoenix Clan had outstanding talent, and these women all had rich bloodlines and their appearances and temperaments were both top class. Charming Phoenix Palace was a gathering land of beauties.

There were women with full and busty figures, women with slender figures, women that were cute, women that were graceful, women that were bewitching, and women that were as pure as snow. There were women of all sorts of flavors, but they were all beautiful. As these hundreds of women stood together chattering, the sounds of the voices were like spring bells. The visual impact of this scene was immense.

Even some male disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace were astonished. Phoenix Cry Palace was a palace where 80% of the disciples were male, so where would these disciples have ever seen such a scene?

As the female disciples of Charming Phoenix Palace saw the eyes of the male disciples widen, they were briefly startled before clicking their tongues and smiling. Their voices were pleasant on the ears, but this sound actually caused Elder Sun's complexion to turn increasingly ugly.

This was far too shameful!

“Oh, so the one leading the group was Vice Hall Master Sun Cyprestar?” A woman’s voice drifted out. A beautiful woman dressed in red floated down in front of Elder Sun with a smile on her face.

“Humph, an old man like me doesn’t have any status in Phoenix Cry Palace. All I can manage is to become the Vice Hall Master of Phoenix Hall; there’s no chance of me advancing any further, so taking on these sorts of tasks is part of my duty. Chu Redcloud, I heard that you are about to enter the late Divine Lord realm, how come you’re here messing around instead of being deep in seclusion? This Ancient Phoenix smelting trial will last for a year or two.” From Sun Cyprestar’s words, this Chu Redcloud woman seemed to be stronger than he was. But even so, Sun Cyprestar’s words were actually filled with a mocking tone.

“Hohoho, isn’t Vice Hall Master Sun being a bit to grumpy? When you wanted to buy the pentatic metal essence from me, I did raise the price a bit but we both agreed on it, right? You shouldn’t have taken that to heart and still be brooding over it after all this time.”

“What do you mean raising the price a bit? The price was over double what it should have been. And that pentatic metal essence should have been assigned to my Phoenix Cry Palace to begin with, but your Charming Phoenix Palace actually used some devious methods to obtain it. Don’t think I don’t know about it,” Sun Cyprestar said with a true essence sound transmission.

After being retorted by Sun Cyprestar, Chu Redcloud wasn’t annoyed at all. Instead, her flowery smile became even brighter

and more dazzling. “Yes, there’s no point in not admitting it. But you should know that when resources are divided downward, those who have the ability to struggle for it will obtain them. If you failed to struggle for it, who else can you blame but yourself? Alas, I, Chu Redcloud, am not a stingy woman. The last time I gained some minor advantages from Vice Hall Master Sun, so this time I’ll actually give you a chance. As long as you can grasp it, then not only will you recover your losses but you’ll even make a fortune.”

“Stop with the act. How could someone like you have any good intentions? All you want to do is trick me and make me suffer.” Sun Cyprestar directly declined her offer, seemingly disinclined to even banter with her.

“Oh? Could it be that Vice Hall Master Sun isn’t interested in an arctic ice immortal stamen? I heard some rumors that you’ve been gathering materials to create a Phoenix Heart Pill, in order to create an opportunity to break through to the late Divine Lord realm. This arctic ice immortal stamen is one of the main medicinal ingredients for the Phoenix Heart Pill. Has Vice Hall Master Sun managed to obtain one yet?”

Chu Redcloud spoke in a casual manner but her tone contained a victorious feeling. The arctic ice immortal stamen was the most precious ingredient in refining the Phoenix Heart Pill and also the most difficult to obtain. She didn’t believe that her offer wouldn’t tempt Sun Cyprestar.

“What did you say? Arctic ice immortal stamen?” Sun Cyprestar’s eyes widened and his expression changed. He hadn’t been young for a long time and his chances of breaking into the

late Divine Lord realm were near zero. This Phoenix Heart Pill was extremely important to him. Even if he knew Chu Redcloud was plotting against him, he had no choice but to jump into the pit and hope for the best. The temptation was simply far too great. To the current Sun Cyprestar, besides his life, everything else was inferior to refining the Phoenix Heart Pill.

“What do you want? Just say it!”

“Haha, simple. I want to bet with Vice Hall Master Sun about the results of this smelting trial. If your Phoenix Cry Palace’s disciples have better results than my Charming Phoenix Palace’s disciples, I shall offer you my arctic ice immortal stamen with both hands!”

“A bet on results!” Sun Cyprestar’s mind raced. Although he desperately needed the arctic ice immortal stamen, he wouldn’t easily agree to this sort of bet. He already suffered multiple losses to this woman and was somewhat leery of her.

“Speak honestly. What do you want from an old man like me.”

“Hehe, Vice Hall Master Sun is indeed intelligent. If your Phoenix Cry Palace’s disciples lose, I want your pill furnace—the Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron!”

“What!?” Sun Cyprestar’s complexion immediately changed. The Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron was his life’s greatest lucky chance. He had managed to accidentally obtain it on a treasure hunt within a mystic realm. Without this Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron, he would’ve never managed to reach the boundary he was at today.

This Chu Redcloud actually wanted to take his lifeblood!

“Chu Redcloud, you are indeed the same as you’ve always been. A wolf will never stop eating meat! You are ruthless enough! As soon as you open your mouth, you actually want to take my life’s greatest wealth. Your plan is well played indeed!”

“Haha, I thank Vice Hall Master Sun for the great praise. But if I had to make a guess, I think that Vice Hall Master Sun hasn’t managed to obtain the arctic ice immortal stamen yet. And if so, then keeping the Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron around isn’t important anyways. I wonder, is Vice Hall Master Sun willing to make this bet with me or not?”

Chu Redcloud slyly smiled, a look in her eyes as if she were ready to eat up Sun Cyprestar.

# Chapter 993 – Phoenix Heart Blood

---

When a martial artist broke through to the Divine Transformation realm, their body would begin to transform from a spirit body to a divine body. At this time, their fires of life would greatly strengthen and their lifespan would massively increase. Their aging process would slow down and the potential of their life would also improve.

A Life Destruction martial artist over 100 years of age would find it hard to break into the Divine Sea, but a Divine Transformation martial artist over a thousand years old still had a chance of entering the Divine Lord realm. A 10,000 year old Divine Lord martial artist could even increase their cultivation by small boundaries during the Divine Lord realm. The only problem was if they wished to cultivate to a higher realm.

Sun Cyprestar had already lived for over 20,000 years and he had been stranded at the middle Divine Lord realm for 10,000 years now. 3000 years ago, he had started the preparations for refining the Phoenix Heart Pill. Gathering all of the materials for making the Phoenix Heart Pill wasn't easy. By himself, it was nearly impossible to complete the collection, especially when it came to the rarest and most valuable medicinal ingredient – the arctic ice immortal stamen. For Sun Cyprestar, his only chance of being able to afford that ingredient was if he sold the Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron.

But once he sold the Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron, it would be impossible for him to think of refining the Phoenix Heart Pill.

On the other hand, if he couldn't collect the full list of ingredients for making the Phoenix Heart Pill then keeping the Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron around was also worthless. Things like pill furnaces and cauldrons were magic tools mainly used in alchemy to create pills to assist in breakthroughs. These kinds of secondary magic tools were inferior to weapons when it came to directly increasing a martial artist's strength. Besides the Phoenix Heart Pill, Sun Cyprestar didn't need medicinal ingredients to refine anything else.

If he bet the Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron, then although the chances of losing were extremely high, there was still the faint hope that he could win and break through to the late Divine Lord realm and increase his lifespan. Otherwise, there was no hope for him. With Sun Cyprestar's age, he had already dug out all of his potential and destiny.

Chu Redcloud had realized this point and that was the only reason why she was willing to make such a bet. She knew that even if Sun Cyprestar was aware that this was a trap, he would still readily jump into it.

Sun Cyprestar thought for a moment and said, "Chu Redcloud, your Charming Phoenix Palace was stronger than my Phoenix Cry Palace to begin with. You clearly made this bet to trick me!"

"Hehe, since it's a bet, of course it has to be a bit more fair. My Charming Phoenix Palace's disciples will consider their results lowered by 30%, that should be showing enough sincerity. How about it? Is Vice Hall Master Sun really so lacking in confidence towards his own disciples?"

“30%...”

Sun Cyprestar glanced at the disciples behind Chu Redcloud and then towards his own. His eyes swept over Huo Yanguang and then Lin Ming.

Although it was difficult to measure victory with sight alone, he could at least attempt to get a faint feeling. Sun Cyprestar did some calculations about potential scenarios. He felt that if Chu Redcloud lowered the results of her disciples by 30% then there really might be a chance to win.

Sun Cyprestar had already been tempted. But his voice was still cold as he said, “You’ve already understood my entire situation and have even grasped my weak point. It seems you’ve really been aiming at my Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron for a while!”

“Haha, Vice Hall Master Sun is too exaggerated. Vice Hall Master Sun is a fellow clansman of the Ancient Phoenix Hall and is also so famous. There is no need to investigate to know the situation! Of course, I truly am interested in your Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron. So how about it, would you like to make this bet with me?”

Sun Cyprestar’s lips twitched. Chu Redcloud had always been a crafty and scheming individual. He had come across her several times in his life and he had never managed to gain an advantage. Moreover, she had come prepared this time and had likely planned everything out from the start in order to win his Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron. She definitely had a great assurance she would win. But,



the temptation was too great; he simply wasn't able to refuse.

“My Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron is a valuable treasure found in an ancient ruin. Although the arctic ice immortal stamen is precious, it absolutely cannot compare equally to the Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron. I can agree to your bet, but if I win I want more things!”

“Haha, well said, then what do you want?” Chu Redcloud asked with a smile. She had already long expected that Sun Cyprestar would agree.

“A drop of phoenix heart blood!” Sun Cyprestar slowly enunciated.

Chu Redcloud slightly frowned but immediately said, “Done!”

Phoenix heart blood was at least a hundred times more precious than phoenix plume blood. Even a Divine Lord powerhouse would find it hard to give out a single drop. For a character on the level of Fairy Feng, even someone like her couldn't immediately take out a drop of phoenix heart blood, because if she had it she would have already used it.

Chu Redcloud was certainly no exception. Although she had a high status in Charming Phoenix Palace, the only way for her to obtain a drop of phoenix heart blood was to pay a really high price.

“What are the rules for this bet?” Sun Cyprestar asked, his tone solemn. In the world of martial artists, bets happened all the time.

But this time, the stakes were simply too high. This was a bet that concerned his life.

“Junior disciples, senior disciples, you can choose any one of those sides as you please. We will only look at the results of the top five, and victory or defeat will be decided by Senior Ruby Sovereign. I think that even you should trust the fairness of Senior Ruby Sovereign!”

The Ruby Sovereign that Chu Redcloud spoke of was the artifact spirit of Fire Spirit Star’s spirit artifact. It was an artifact spirit that had existed for a time far longer than Phoenix Cry Palace’s Saint Artifact Pavilion artifact spirit. Moreover, its strength was formidable, and through all these years it had managed the smelting trial for the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace, Praying Phoenix Palace, and Charming Phoenix Palace. The number of talented disciples it had seen through the years was countless.

With such a respected senior judging the bet, it would undoubtedly be fair.

“I can choose junior disciples or senior disciples?” Sun Cyprestar’s eyes brightened. He turned to look at White Daohong, clearly wanting his opinion on the matter.

White Daohong thought for a brief moment and said with a true essence sound transmission, “Elder Sun, if you are counting on me to defeat Lu Xiaoyun, then I might have to disappoint you. My chances of defeating her are no higher than 30%.”

As White Daohong spoke, he kept his eyes locked onto a blue-clothed woman standing behind Chu Redcloud. This woman looked indifferent, with an ethereal air around her. The point between her eyebrows was dotted with intricate runes, lending her a mystical and marvelous temperament.

This person was the number one disciple of Charming Phoenix Palace's Phoenix Hall, Lu Xiaoyun. She was also White Daohong's greatest competition here.

"It's not just Lu Xiaoyun, but everyone else is unfathomably strong. Besides me, only Junior-apprentice Brother Xiao has a chance of entering the top five. Even if Charming Phoenix Palace were to lower their results by 30%, I fear we will still lose."

Sun Cyprestar grit his teeth. He looked over towards the junior disciples and his eyes stopped at Lin Ming.

Lin Ming remained silent throughout, not commenting on anything.

Finally, Sun Cyprestar took a deep breath and grimly said, "I choose the junior disciples!"

"Oh?" Chu Redcloud seemed surprised and then immediately smiled. "It seems Vice Hall Master Sun is confident in the junior disciples. Do you perhaps have some hidden card in hand?"

"Heh, my Phoenix Cry Palace has indeed produced a passable

disciple, but... Chu Redcloud, since you made this bet it's impossible that you didn't look up everything ahead of time. I think you should already know who I'm talking about!" Sun Cyprestar didn't believe that Chu Redcloud did not know about Lin Ming. Lin Ming's name had already spread throughout the entire Phoenix Cry Palace as it stirred up a great wave. If Chu Redcloud wanted to look up information on him, that would be an extremely easy task.

At this time, Chu Redcloud was only deliberately pretending she hadn't calculated everything in advance, thus the reason why Sun Cyprestar was lacking confidence in victory.

"Haha!" Chu Redcloud smiled, not replying.

She certainly knew of Lin Ming. And in a situation where she knew of Lin Ming, she still dared to make this bet. That meant that not only was she extremely confident in the junior disciples of Charming Phoenix Hall, but she had also found a method to deal with Lin Ming. Then again, this competition was measuring the top five and not just solely first place.

"Good. Then let's clap hands to seal the oath."

Chu Redcloud stretched out a snow white palm. Sun Cyprestar grit his teeth and slapped his palm against hers.

Pa!

A light clap echoed out, a clear sound even in the surging winds. This meant that the bet had officially started.

“Let’s go.”

Sun Cyprestar spoke to the disciples behind him. “All disciples, follow me back to the spirit ship.”

As Chu Redcloud saw this, she smiled, not saying anything. She knew that Sun Cyprestar was gathering up all the disciples to incentivize and galvanize them.

Her eyes fell onto the back of a white-clothed youth from Phoenix Cry Palace, and her lips curved up in a devious smile. “So you’re Lin Ming, right? What a pity that you’re a man and cannot join my Charming Phoenix Palace. I’ve already looked up your information and am well aware of your strengths. Your combat strength far surpasses all other rising talents, and you truly deserve first place in that aspect. But unfortunately, when it comes down to achievements in Concepts and Laws, you are destined to suffer a loss in this Ancient Phoenix smelting trial. Littlemoon, what do you think?”

Chu Redcloud turned around to glance at a 16-17 year old girl behind her.

“Hehe, Aunty, please feel relieved. Although this Lin Ming looks a bit wooden and stodgy, I won’t underestimate my opponent. I will help Aunty win the Heaven Eclipsing Cauldron. At that time, you can help others refine pills even better.” The girl called

Littlemoon said.

“Hoho, aren’t you a smart little trickster!”

Chu Redcloud brightly laughed, as if spring were blooming around her.

But at this time, within Phoenix Cry Palace’s spirit ship, another scene was occurring. Sun Cyprestar’s complexion was sober and gloomy; extremely gloomy. Since Chu Redcloud had dared to make this bet, she certainly had confidence she could win. As for him, he was just the opposite.

The Ancient Phoenix smelting trial was not just a competition of one, but a bet that looked at the top five. Phoenix Cry Palace had already gained a profit from Chu Redcloud’s decision to only look at the top five. If the two palaces had to compare overall results, Phoenix Cry Palace would be in a much worse state.

“You may have heard, but this gambling bet is extremely important to me. Extremely. Important. It concerns my life and my property. In the bet just now, I also added in the condition of a single drop of phoenix heart blood from Chu Redcloud. This drop of phoenix heart blood is for all of you. If you have the ability to win, then this drop of phoenix heart blood will be yours. Whoever has the ability to take it can take it. A drop of phoenix heart blood is a treasure that can cause even Divine Lord realm powerhouses to fight over it. Compared to a top grade saint artifact, it is at least 10 times more precious. If you can obtain a drop of phoenix heart blood and fuse it into your body, then the quality of your bloodline will vastly improve. It will be highly beneficial to you when you

break into the ninth stage of Life Destruction from the eighth stage. When you are making your breakthrough into Ninefall, you will even have another two layered heavens added onto your success!

“Not just that, but I will personally put forth lucrative rewards. All sorts of pills, heavenly materials, high-grade saint artifacts, top grade saint artifacts – all those who make good contributions will be suitably rewarded!”

“In addition, in the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial, the artifact spirit that watches over this trial, Senior Ruby Sovereign, will also pass out corresponding rewards. These are the rules of the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial. All rewards come from the Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters. Thus, to all of you, this Ancient Phoenix smelting trial is a great lucky chance!”

Sun Cyprestar’s words were extremely moving. As the disciples heard him, all of them began to stir restlessly, their auras shooting into the skies like rainbows.

All sorts of lucky chances and treasures were placed right before them, just waiting for them to reach out their hands!

The ordinary disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace didn’t have a master who appreciated them and supported them. Thus, they had to rely on themselves and fight for every lucky chance they could. With so many opportunities placed in front of them, even if the chances of obtaining them weren’t too high, they still had to desperately claw their way towards them!

# Chapter 994 – Trial by Fire

---

After the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace and Charming Phoenix Palace arrived, in the same evening the disciples of Praying Phoenix Palace also landed.

Praying Phoenix Palace was the opposite of Charming Phoenix Palace: their disciples were entirely male. As Charming Phoenix Palace represented yin phoenixes and Praying Phoenix Palace represented yang phoenixes, the meaning of Praying Phoenix Palace was that they were praying for a wife to match them.

Whether it was the male disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace or Praying Phoenix Palace, it was an honor if they could marry a proud phoenix bloodline disciple. And every Ancient Phoenix smelting trial was a prime opportunity for the male disciples to mingle with these female disciples.

They could show off their skills, obtain rewards, and also have chances to win the hearts of beautiful women; to these male disciples, what was better than this?

After the disciples of Praying Phoenix Palace arrived, the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial finally began.

The main venue of Fire Spirit Star's Ancient Phoenix smelting trial was an underground divine pagoda named the 18 Hells of Flame. It was a spirit artifact level treasure that was a higher grade than Saint Artifact Pavilion. And the Ruby Sovereign was the artifact spirit of the 18 Hells of Flame.



The 18 Hells of Flame Pagoda was built extremely strangely. Normally, a pagoda was thicker at the base and thinner at the top, but the 18 Hells of Flame Pagoda was different. It was narrow at the base and grew thicker the further it extended downwards, as if a pagoda had been smashed underground.

A pagoda with 18 levels didn't seem too great, but the 18 Hells of Flame Pagoda was actually 180,000 miles long, and every level represented 10,000 miles. From the surface of Fire Spirit Star, this pagoda passed straight into the planet's core!

Whether it was a fire star or an ordinary planet, the deeper one went towards the core, the greater the temperature would become. The environment would become far more dangerous and terrifying.

The core of a blazing fire star was at least 10,000 times hotter than magma! At such a high temperature, even a Divine Transformation realm powerhouse would be burnt to ash if they touched it.

However, even though Fire Spirit Star was not a true fire star, it was still a celestial planet that converged a massive amount of fire origin energy. It wasn't that much worse than a small fire star. Not to mention anything else, but the fire energy heavenly wind already surpassed the speed of sound. Every gust of wind blew for tens of thousands or even hundreds of thousands of years around the entire star. The energy required for this was unfathomable.

If the surface was so horrifying then the inside could be imagined. The temperature and pressure reached a nearly unimaginable degree.

The first level of the 18 Hells of Flame Pagoda had the lowest temperature. But that was only relatively speaking. The first level continued for 10,000 miles and the starting temperature was the heat of magma. The closer one approached to the second level, the greater the temperature became. The very bottom of the first level had a temperature over a dozen times hotter than molten magma.

And temperature was only one of the dangers. The 18 Hells of Flame were filled with all sorts of various array formations, all of them designed to test and torture the trial challengers to their limits.

Lin Ming floated high above the skies of the 18 Hells of Flame Pagoda with the rest of the Phoenix Cry Palace disciples. The base of the pagoda and also the smallest point was much wider than the Eternal Demon Abyss; it was over 30,000 miles in diameter.

A pagoda body at least 30,000 miles wide and 180,000 miles high, Lin Ming had no idea what sort of supreme elder had used their great supernatural powers to insert this titanic structure into Fire Spirit Star.

Lin Ming could faintly feel that the heaven and earth origin energy of Fire Spirit Star was being absorbed into this divine pagoda. For hundreds of thousands of years, from the surface to the core, the 18 Hells of Flame Pagoda had been absorbing fire origin energy from all over the world. Lin Ming suspected that the

Ancient Phoenix Clan supreme elder who had placed the 18 Hells of Flame Pagoda here wished to use the entire Fire Spirit Star as a sacrifice to refine the pagoda, increasing the grade of the pagoda by yet another level.

To use Fire Spirit Star as a furnace to refine the 180,000 mile long divine pagoda, such boldness surpassed Lin Ming's imagination!

“Come, all disciples follow me to enter the 18 Hells of Flame. You will all cultivate in there and see just what level you can stay at.” Sun Cyprestar said as he led the crowd of disciples to fly into the 18 Hells of Flame.

In other directions, the disciples of Charming Phoenix Palace and Praying Phoenix Palace also flew into the 18 Hells of Flame.

As soon as Lin Ming entered the space within the 18 Hells of Flame, he could feel that the fire origin energy heavenly winds suddenly rose to another level!

This place was simply a sea of fire. Endless red mist filled this vast space, covering everything and making it hard to see through.

Lin Ming also knew that this red mist passed all the way through a bottomless pit into the core of Fire Spirit Star. The deeper one went, the more terrifying it would become.

Many of Phoenix Cry Palace's disciples already had a hard time maintaining their protective true essence on the surface of Fire

Spirit Star, let alone against the heavenly winds in the 18 Hells of Flame. There were four or five disciples that could not resist the pressure as their protective true essence immediately cracked apart like an egg.

“Ahh!”

These disciples cried out in terror as they saw the violent heavenly wind rush towards them, ready to rip them apart. But at this moment, a blue-green energy emerged out of thin air and wrapped around their bodies, isolating the heavenly wind outside so that these disciples weren't torn to bits.

The several disciples were panic-stricken. At that moment they thought they would lose their lives.

“This is...”

They looked at the blue-green energy surrounding their bodies.

“You useless piles of garbage, humph, I really have no idea how you lot managed to pass the smelting trial qualifications. You just entered the 18 Hells of Flame and faced a bit of heavenly wind and yet you couldn't even withstand that. Senior Ruby Sovereign even had to save you. All of you have shamed my Phoenix Cry Palace!”

Sun Cyprestar bluntly said, his nerves grating. The blue-green energy that had rescued these disciples had come from the artifact spirit of the 18 Hells of Flame, Ruby Sovereign. Ever since Sun

Cyprestar agreed to Chu Redcloud's bet, his mood had become extremely grim and he was worried about losing. Now that he saw the disciples he brought along being so useless, how could he not become mad.

“Hohoho!”

At this moment, a clear and light laugh echoed out. Without looking, Sun Cyprestar could tell that it was Charming Phoenix Palace's Chu Redcloud.

Behind her was the crowd of Charming Phoenix Palace disciples. The one leading these disciples was the blue-clothed Lu Xiaoyun, and behind Lu Xiaoyun was that strange little trickster girl who had been called Littlemoon.

Besides them, Charming Phoenix Palace still had 800-900 female disciples. Their average strength was indeed higher than that of the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace. Even the weakest and most mediocre of Charming Phoenix Palace's Firebird Hall disciples were able to maintain their protective true essence so that it didn't shatter, albeit barely managing to do so.

In fact, within the Ancient Phoenix Clan, there tended to be more female talents than male talents. Back in Divine Phoenix Island, this was also the same situation. It was easier for purer phoenix bloodlines to appear within the bodies of women.

And within the entire Atlas World, 80% of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's female geniuses were gathered at Charming Phoenix Palace.

Thus, Charming Phoenix Palace surpassed Phoenix Cry Palace and Praying Phoenix Palace in terms of talent. Correspondingly, the resources that the headquarters passed down to them also surpassed those of Phoenix Cry Palace and Praying Phoenix Palace.

Littlemoon clucked her tongue and smiled as she saw the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace clumsily fumble around like swimmers that were drowning. She only looked to be 16-17 years old, but she flew through the heavenly winds like a nimble little fish in water, without seeming bothered at all.

“We’re going to go first. We’ll wait for you at the second level of the 18 Hells of Flame.” Chu Redcloud laughed as she spoke. She led her crowd of female disciples deeper underground.

“We’re keeping up!” Sun Cyprestar coldly said. “If you discover you cannot withstand going any further, stop where you are and begin cultivating. This portion of the smelting trial will continue for another 20 days, and after that you will all undergo a harsh and rigorous special training period. If you cannot continue then hurry up and get the fuck out of my way!”

Sun Cyprestar’s anger had reached the point where he began cursing. Then, he no longer cared about these low level disciples. He led the elite disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace deeper underground.

The further they went, the more violent and brutal the fire origin energy heavenly winds became. Here, the heavenly winds formed high speed rotating vortexes that spun around in the air. This wind

was similar to endless sharp knives. If a martial artist with insufficient cultivation were to step into this wind, they would be directly torn to pieces.

Not just that, but the surrounding temperature soared higher and higher. They were already at a temperature that was eight or nine times hotter than ordinary magma.

This was still a temperature these geniuses could withstand. But, the true essence they consumed to maintain their protective barriers increased, making it increasingly difficult to continue.

There were constantly disciples that were left behind. They couldn't continue any further because they reached the limit to maintain their protective true essence. Many of them even had their protective true essence shatter, forcing the 18 Hells of Flame artifact spirit to protect them and bring them back to a higher area.

Of course, the female disciples of Charming Phoenix Palace weren't all peerless talents. Starting at a hundred miles, there were constantly female disciples that were left behind. These female disciples casually chose a place to sit down and began cultivating.

Within the 18 Hells of Flame there were many ways to train. One of the simplest kinds was to just stay within the 18 Hells of Flame and use true essence to resist the baptism of heat and pressure. This would continue until one's true essence was completely exhausted, and there would even be some people that fell unconscious.

A martial artist's body was similar to a lake, and true essence was the water within. Every time a martial artist exhausted their true essence and pushed it past the limits, that was the same as digging in the lake and making it even deeper. This process made one's foundation more solid.

It was an extremely simple but also extremely effective training method.

As for the disciples of Praying Phoenix Palace, the performances of their disciples were about the same as those from Phoenix Cry Palace. By the time they reached 3000 miles deep into the 18 Hells of Flame, half of their disciples had needed to stop because they couldn't withstand going any further.

Then 4000 miles, 5000 miles, 6000 miles!

They quickly flew deeper down. The temperature here was already over a dozen times that of magma and the velocity of the heavenly winds was over 10 times the speed of sound. Because the wind was too fast, the wind currents created terrifying sonic booms wherever they went. The sound of passing wind was like glass being etched with sabers; it was grating and excruciating to the ears!

Even for those junior disciples who were making their first trip to Fire Spirit Star and were able to easily withstand the surface heat and wind, at this depth, many of them felt their protective true essence waver, ready to pop apart like bubbles in the wind.



Peng!

A high ranked Vermillion Bird Hall disciple's protective true essence shattered and his body was sent flying backwards. His body was almost instantly wrapped up in a blue energy.

Lin Ming was left speechless as he saw this scene. The three great branch palaces had a total of nearly 3000 disciples here, and within the 18 Hells of Flame they were all scattered in different locations. Even so, that artifact spirit named Ruby Sovereign was actually able to divide its divine sense into 3000 sections, each part able to simultaneously look after a different disciple.

Moreover, when the protective true essence of these disciples shattered, there might only be a period of one thousandth of the blink of an eye before the fire origin energy heavenly wind struck them. But even in such a short period of time, Ruby Sovereign was able to form blue flame energy from the Concept of Creation and use this to protect the disciples.

This strength was truly startling!

"I really have no idea just what boundary this Ruby Sovereign has reached." Lin Ming thought out loud.

At this moment, Sun Cyprestar said, "We're just 2000 miles away from reaching the second level. Everyone, grit your teeth and continue forwards!"

# Chapter 995 – Hells of Flame, Second Level

---

They had penetrated 8000 miles deep into the Hells of Flame. This was a terrifying depth. Here, not only were the temperature and the fire origin energy heavenly winds terrifying, but the immense pressure from the thick fire fog pressed down on them. As it grinded against the martial artists' protective true essence, it emitted crackling sounds like a millstone.

“Guard your mind and do not blindly use force to resist it. You must use your understandings of Laws to withstand it; this will be greatly beneficial to training and tempering your true essence!”

Sun Cyprestar said as he continued flying downwards. An 8000 mile depth was a distance that even the disciples of Phoenix Hall were finding hard to resist.

9000 miles!

The several disciples who had entered Phoenix Hall only by virtue of their connections finally had their protective true essence burst open. Because one robed youth had exhausted all his energy he directly fainted on the spot. In the next moment, he was wrapped up by the blue-green flame energy of the Ruby Sovereign and was sent to a safe minor dimension.

In the last 1000 miles, the difficulty rapidly shot up. More and more Phoenix Hall disciples found that they couldn't continue onwards.

Besides Phoenix Hall, the disciples of the other three halls couldn't continue onwards. There was only one person left, and that was Zhou Fei.

At this time, Zhou Fei was still fairly easily continuing downwards. But, he knew that this relaxedness wouldn't last for much longer.

He couldn't help but glance at Lin Ming. Lin Ming was doing well within his expectations; otherwise he wouldn't have been considered the target he had to surpass in the future.

"Huo Yanguang, Lin Ming, I want to see what step you two will be able to last until." Zhou Fei quickened his pace as he thought this.

The second level of the Hells of Flame was close at hand.

At this moment, within the vast red dust and fog, everyone saw a group of women. The beautiful woman leading them was Chu Redcloud.

She had been waiting there for the Phoenix Cry Palace disciples.

"Hoho." Chu Redcloud smiled as the Phoenix Cry Palace disciples finally caught up. She wanted to take a look and see just how great the junior disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace were.

Sun Cyprestar naturally noticed Chu Redcloud. The two sides

had a feeling of being in sharp opposition.

“Let’s go, we’re entering the second level!” Chu Redcloud led her disciples and directly rushed towards the second level.

Sun Cyprestar took a deep breath and said, “Everyone wake up and give it everything you have! Don’t weaken our morale!”

Bang!

From the first level to the second level, space suddenly changed. Everyone saw their surroundings brighten as the world turned light blue.

The flames here were blue in color.

In the second level of the 18 Hells of Flame Pagoda, the temperature suddenly rose to yet another level. It was now 30 times the temperature of magma.

At the same time, the fire origin energy turned into beasts within the air that rushed towards everyone!

Even Lin Ming felt a tremendous pressure within this space.

At this point, besides the senior disciples, there were only a dozen or so junior disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace remaining.

As for Charming Phoenix Palace, they were better off: they had 20 some people left remaining.

“White Daohong, take the Divine Transformation realm disciples and continue downwards. I will slowly continue with the junior disciples.” Sun Cyprestar said. He could faintly feel that the second level was the limit for the junior disciples. If they continued much further, the junior disciples wouldn’t be able to last.

“Okay, Elder Sun.”

White Daohong turned into a beam of light and led the Divine Transformation realm disciples deeper into the Hells of Flame. To the Divine Transformation realm disciples, the first two levels weren’t considered much at all.

Chu Redcloud faintly smiled and softly said, “Xiaoyun, take the Divine Transformation realm disciples and follow White Daohong. Do not weaken the momentum of our Charming Phoenix Palace!”

“Yes, Elder Master.” Lu Xiaoyun replied without expression. She turned into a blue beam of light and led the Divine Transformation realm disciples of Charming Phoenix Palace to chase after White Daohong!

Two brilliant rainbows shot downwards. In the Hells of Flame, they were actually having a competition of speed.

As soon as the Divine Transformation realm disciples left, the

ones remaining were mostly Life Destruction and Divine Sea realm disciples.

And the focus of the competition was concentrated on the junior disciples that were 33 years old and below.

This was not without reason. These people were the key characters that decided victory or defeat in the bet between Sun Cyprestar and Chu Redcloud.

Lin Ming didn't hastily rush downwards. Instead, he peacefully meditated on the wild yet mysterious fire origin energy here, comprehending the Fire Laws from the various shapes that the fire origin energy took.

At this moment, Lin Ming felt a pair of eyes aimed at him. He looked up to see that on the side of Charming Phoenix Palace, a 16-17 year old girl was looking at him with a smarmy smirk on her face, a hint of provocation in her eyes.

"You're the one called Lin Ming? My name is Yan Littlemoon. I've heard of you before. It seems that you defeated a ninth stage Life Destruction martial artist during the fifth stage of Life Destruction so your reputation shot up?"

Lin Ming looked at this Yan Littlemoon, not responding. Once a martial artist reached Life Destruction it was extremely difficult to tell their age from their appearance. This Yan Littlemoon should be in her twenties, and her cultivation was a stage higher than his at the seventh stage of Life Destruction. Of all the junior disciples

who were able to reach the second level of the Hells of Flame, that cultivation could be considered among the lowest.

To arrive here with a seventh stage Life Destruction cultivation, this girl was undoubtedly a proud heavenly daughter of Charming Phoenix Palace. In the future it was highly likely she would grow into a character on the level of Lu Xiaoyun.

“Hehe, our cultivations are similar. How about we compete a bit and see who can reach the third level first?”

Third level?

Lin Ming was slightly startled. With his current condition, he absolutely could not reach the third level. The only reasonable method he could use to do so was to use the Heretical God Sprout to shield himself and absorb the fire origin energy. Only then would it be possible for him to reach the third level. As a final resort, he could open the grandmist space and directly melt away the Fire Laws within the Hells of Flame. If he did that then there would be no problem to reach the third level.

However, Lin Ming didn't want to depend on the Heretical God Sprout too much. The power of Laws was something he had to comprehend himself in order to develop the most solid foundation. While he could use the things that the Heretical God Force absorbed, they still weren't his own. As for releasing the grandmist space, that completely negated the training effect of this smelting trial; there would be no significance in doing so.

Thus, Lin Ming was preparing to rely on himself to rush into the 18 Hells of Flame.

Not too far away from Yan Littlemoon, Chu Redcloud was watching all of this happen. Her lips curved up in a small smile. No one at Phoenix Cry Palace knew that Yan Littlemoon had a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline. Within her body, half her bloodline was human and the other half was of the Ancient Phoenix!

Such an extreme genius had already achieved a terrifying boundary in the comprehension and compatibility of Fire Laws; it was to a degree that ordinary martial artists could never compete with her. In the future, Yan Littlemoon's accomplishments would surely be far more extraordinary than Lu Xiaoyun's.

Even placed within Charming Phoenix Palace where talents freely poured forth, she was a rare talent that appeared only every several hundred years or even every thousand years!

"I'm not interested. I'll descend another 2000 miles at most before I stop." Lin Ming said without expression. He could faintly feel that this Yan Littlemoon's understanding of Fire Laws surpassed even Huo Yanguang's.

It had to be known that Huo Yanguang had crossed the ninth stage of Life Destruction. When he crossed the ninth stage of Life Destruction he had to withstand the baptism of the Heavenly Dao. But Yan Littlemoon hadn't gone through that. Yet even so, her comprehension of Fire Laws had reached the level of Huo Yanguang. From this alone her talent and perception could be imagined!



As for Lin Ming, his comprehension of Fire Laws was far inferior to Huo Yanguang's. If his understanding of Fire Laws was lacking then he would have to expend several times the true essence for every step he took within the 18 Hells of Flame; it would simply be impossible for him to go much further. If Lin Ming didn't cheat by using the Heretical God Sprout then the most he could descend was another two to three thousand miles in the second level.

"You can only descend another two to three thousand miles?" Yan Littlemoon was surprised. "That's the level you're at? This is far too boring! Auntie Redcloud, you really determined that this Lin Ming fellow is my greatest rival here?"

Yan Littlemoon looked at Chu Redcloud with some dissatisfaction. Before arriving at Fire Spirit Star, Chu Redcloud had urged Yan Littlemoon numerous times to be careful of Lin Ming. But now that she saw Lin Ming with her own eyes, all she could see was that he was nothing but... mediocre!

"Do not underestimate your opponent. Lin Ming's superiority stems not from his comprehension of Fire Laws. There are many aspects of which he has an advantage you cannot compare against. In this smelting trial, although Fire Laws and compatibility with fire origin energy are the most important parts, it doesn't solely focus on these two points. As for other aspects, they will also be tested here."

"Humph! If we haven't competed then how can it be known that I am inferior to him in any aspect at all? He defeated a ninth stage Life Destruction martial artist at the fifth stage of Life Destruction,

but that's probably because that Huo Yanguang is far too stupid. Since Auntie favors him, I will take a look and see just how he excels in other fields. But for now, I'm not going to follow them along. These people are so slow that they seem like snails. I'll be heading down first."

As Yan Littlemoon spoke, she no longer bothered with Lin Ming. She gathered her true essence and turned into a red beam of light that shot towards the third level of the Hells of Flame!

Her speed couldn't compare with the Divine Transformation realm disciples' but it was still alarming. As the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace saw this, all of them were left bamboozled!

"This... who is that young girl?"

"If I didn't read wrong then isn't she at the seventh stage of Life Destruction?"

"Heavens! I'm at the Divine Sea realm but I'm already finding it hard to continue. If I flew down at high speed I would likely just die, but she's doing it so easily. She... is she even human?"

Yan Littlemoon was a genius that had just recently appeared at Charming Phoenix Palace; the people of Phoenix Cry Palace simply didn't know of her. Now that they saw her prowess, all of them were inevitably shocked.

And as Sun Cyprestar saw this, he felt his heart skip a beat. He

reached out a part of his sense and tracked down Yan Littlemoon. Then, he made a startling discovery. In just two breaths of time, Yan Littlemoon had dove over a thousand miles downwards to reach a 12,000 mile depth.

Then...

13,000 miles, 14,000 miles, 15,000 miles...

Moreover, at that depth her speed still didn't diminish!

It was only at the 18,000 mile depth that Yan Littlemoon's speed began to faintly reduce. At 19,000 miles, she began to slow down as if she were reaching her limit.

But the 19,000 mile distance was already nearing the third level of the Hells of Flame!

How could this be possible!?

A seventh stage Life Destruction martial artist neared the third level of the Hells of Flame!

Sun Cyprestar looked up at Chu Redcloud and his voice changed. "She has..."

Chu Redcloud faintly smiled in response. She slowly and clearly said, "Perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline."

“Perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline!?!? How is that possible!? Those with perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodlines are only born in the three great family clans and they are concentrated at headquarters, so how could any one of them be at your Charming Phoenix Palace!?”

# Chapter 996 – If You Want To Bet Then Bet

## Yan Littlemoon

---

In the Ancient Phoenix Clan, geniuses could appear even within the common folk. But, it was impossible for someone with a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline to appear within the commoners, because a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline required two parents with extremely rich bloodlines in order for a slight chance of such a child appearing.

Such people were concentrated in the three great family clans and the Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters. They could be considered the royal family of the Ancient Phoenix Clan.

And for a genius that appeared amongst the common people, their talent usually lay in comprehension of Laws, training speed, or other such aspects. But in terms of solely bloodline, even the most unrivalled genius of the common people would pale in comparison to the most ordinary disciples of the three great family clans.

The power of bloodline was the very foundation on which the three great family clans existed. That was the reason they had been able to dominate the Ancient Phoenix Clan for so many years. They maintained a strict and harsh marriage system and absolutely prohibited their bloodlines from being diluted.

But this Yan Littlemoon, looking at her last name, didn't seem to originate from the three great family clans. In the Ancient Phoenix Clan there was indeed a distinguished Yan Family, but they were still far from being able to birth someone with a perfect Ancient

Phoenix bloodline.

Sun Cyprestar never would have imagined that Charming Phoenix Palace actually had a disciple with a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline; this simply defied all logic, because such a person would only appear in the three great family clans. After they appeared, they would surely be kept in the bases of the three great family clans or the Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters and be a focus of training. They would not be sent to branch palaces. Sun Cyprestar knew this, that was why he was willing to make this bet. If he knew that Charming Phoenix Palace had such a disciple, he would never have agreed to it.

“Hehe, in life, everything is possible. Normally speaking, if you aren’t a junior of the three great family clans then you’re unlikely to have a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline. But... Littlemoon stumbled upon a lucky chance. As she was exploring a mystic realm, she was sent tumbling into a God Burying Valley by a wild space flow. But not only did she not die, she even found a pond of phoenix blood there and she used that pond to evolve her Ancient Phoenix bloodline into perfection!”

Chu Redcloud smiled as she spoke. She ignored Sun Cyprestar’s increasingly ugly complexion.

Sun Cyprestar felt as if someone had stabbed a dagger into his heart. He already knew that this Chu Redcloud woman was difficult to deal with, and there would be a high chance of losing any bet made with her.

However, Chu Redcloud had suddenly put forth an arctic ice

immortal stamen, a temptation that he wasn't able to refuse. As they said, humans died for wealth and birds died for food. In the face of such an irresistible lure, even a 20,000 year old man like him had to take the risk. Thus, he had fallen into Chu Redcloud's devious machinations!

Originally, Sun Cyprestar's greatest hope was Lin Ming. Besides Lin Ming, it was fine if just one of the other junior disciples could place in the top five. But now, when Lin Ming was compared to the perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline of this Yan Littlemoon, it seemed that he was bound to lose. As for the other disciples, they were even less worthy of mentioning! Even if Charming Phoenix Palace had decided to lower their results by 30%, all hope of victory was quickly fading away.

His chances of winning this bet were looking more and more unlikely.

"If you agreed to the bet then you must also accept the loss. Vice Hall Master Sun, you wouldn't go back on a promise, right?" Chu Redcloud laughed out loud.

But in Sun Cyprestar's eyes, that laughing face was actually filled with extreme evil and sinister intent. If possible, he really wanted to rush over and strike her to death with a palm.

"Humph! What nonsense are you spouting? I agreed to the best so I must agree to the loss? Chu Redcloud, there are still two years left in the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial, don't think that you've already won!" Sun Cyprestar calmly said.

“Haha! Two years is fine, but I’m afraid that the longer this lasts, the further your Phoenix Cry Palace disciples will be thrown away. Two years from now, Littlemoon should be able to reach the fifth level of the Hells of Flame; she might even have a chance of entering the sixth level, who knows? Amongst your disciples, how many can reach the fourth level? As for the fifth level, I think you’re all done for.”

Chu Redcloud chuckled. Her eyes fell onto Lin Ming, “Apprentice Nephew Lin, what do you think?”

Lin Ming didn’t expect that Chu Redcloud would suddenly point her spear at him. For a time, he was the focus of all attention. Whether it was Phoenix Cry Palace or Charming Phoenix Palace, all disciples looked towards Lin Ming to see what his response would be.

Lin Ming slightly frowned. Chu Redcloud’s words were difficult to answer. Agreeing with her was impossible, but if he disagreed then that would place a tremendous pressure on the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace. If he couldn’t keep up with his own words later then that would really be disgraceful.

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then said, “Martial Senior Chu, are you saying that you wish for me to agree with you?”

Chu Redcloud’s eyebrows arched upwards. She softly laughed and said, “Apprentice Nephew Lin can certainly disagree with me.”



“This is my first time entering Fire Spirit Star to participate in the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial. I don’t have much of an understanding towards this 18 Hells of Flame so I naturally wouldn’t dare to make outrageous boasts or claims. But, Martial Senior Chu has so generously promised one drop of phoenix heart blood if Elder Sun can win. I, Lin Ming, am of low talent and my bloodline is also very faint; I truly do need a drop of phoenix heart blood to help consolidate my foundation when I cross the seventh stage of Life Destruction. Thus, I thank Martial Senior Chu for the good intentions and shall naturally try my hardest not to disappoint you. Only by desperately risking my life will I have a slight hope of winning. Then, how about this, since Martial Senior Chu is so confident in Junior-apprentice Sister Yan Littlemoon, how about we change the conditions of this bet so that the other disciples are no longer involved and it will only be between me and Junior-apprentice Sister Yan Littlemoon. I also no longer need Charming Phoenix Palace to lower their results by 30%. Whoever places higher shall be the victor; how about that?”

Lin Ming’s words were extremely gentle and polite, but also extremely forceful. His response caused all the surrounding martial artists to suck in a breath of cold air. Facing Chu Redcloud’s trick question, Lin Ming not only answered, but he also put forth a strong counterattack.

Of course, this counterattack was built on the basis that Lin Ming could win!

At the minimum, his results needed to not be too different from Yan Littlemoon’s. Otherwise, if he were beaten into the ground by Yan Littlemoon, then he would draw the ridicule of everyone onto him.

What Lin Ming did was the same as placing all the burden on his shoulders. This caused the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace to feel relieved, but also to feel worried for Lin Ming.

This was a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline!

Just from looking at the results within the 18 Hells of Flame so far, Lin Ming was clearly inferior to Yan Littlemoon. Since he put forth such a change in the betting rules, could he really do anything?

It was not wrong that Lin Ming's progression was frighteningly fast, but how could Yan Littlemoon, with her perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline, be slow? Two years from now, Lin Ming might not have overtaken her, but instead have fallen further behind!

All of the Phoenix Cry Palace disciples were nervous for Lin Ming, and each of them had different thoughts on the situation. Zhou Fei opened his mouth several times as if he wanted to say something, but he eventually didn't. Lin Ming's words were the same as removing him from the bet. If this was before, then Zhou Fei might have been the first one to jump out and object. However, when he saw Yan Littlemoon's terrifying talent on full display just now, even his proud and arrogant heart had come under heavy attack. After arriving at the second level of the Hells of Flame, he couldn't go much further. If someone told him to be boastful and challenge Yan Littlemoon, he absolutely would not have the courage to do so. Without any valiant intrepidity left in his heart, all he could do was shut up and not argue. Zhou Fei grit his teeth and glanced over at Huo Yanguang. He saw that Huo Yanguang

was actually calm, without any intentions of opposing.

Lin Ming didn't wait for Chu Redcloud to respond. He first looked at Sun Cyprestar. This bet was made by Sun Cyprestar. If he wanted to change the rules of the bet, he first had to obtain the approval of Sun Cyprestar.

Sun Cyprestar deeply looked at Lin Ming and then slowly nodded.

In fact, if Lin Ming lost to Yan Littlemoon, then if Huo Yanguang managed to advance into the top five, they would still only occupy two spots. Even if Charming Phoenix Palace lowered their results by 30%, there still wasn't any hope of victory. Thus, whether Lin Ming could win or not was already the key of this bet. Lin Ming changing the rules of the bet didn't increase the chances of Sun Cyprestar winning. In fact, there would be even less random variables added in. Lin Ming would only need to worry about his own strength and not about others'.

This was a choice originating from absolute self-confidence.

“Hahahaha!” Chu Redcloud's clear laughter echoed through the world. “Heroes have always come from the young. When I was still at Charming Phoenix Palace I had already heard great tales of Apprentice Nephew Lin's bravado and daring. But now that I see you today, your boldness is truly extraordinary. Good, since you have proposed this change, I will agree. Moreover, I will also increase the stakes. If Apprentice Nephew Lin can win, then not only will I give up the drop of phoenix heart blood and the arctic ice immortal stamen, but how about I also gift you a pair of utterly

exquisite women?”

Chu Redcloud’s words caused a strange expression to appear on Lin Ming’s face. And on the side of Phoenix Cry Palace, many junior disciples were surprised at Chu Redcloud’s words before revealing looks thick with envy and desire. The so-called utterly exquisite women were clearly disciples of Charming Phoenix Palace, and they would also be a pair!

Within the three branch palaces of Atlas World, whether it was Phoenix Cry Palace or Praying Phoenix Palace, the male disciples of both palaces coveted and would be proud to marry a disciple from Charming Phoenix Palace. Moreover, there would be two of them!

Of course, being envious was useless. If they wished to enjoy the happiness of two such wives, they would need the strength to back up their thoughts.

As for the female disciples of Charming Phoenix Palace, they were stunned at first before all of them reacted differently. Most of the senior disciples tenderly smiled, a meaningful and amiable look on their faces. But as for the junior disciples, most of them blushed a deep crimson. These young women hadn’t yet experienced any romantic feelings towards other men yet. Now that this matter was suddenly brought up, they were naturally shy and embarrassed.

In fact, with Lin Ming’s talent and his handsome looks, he was truly an ideal candidate for a husband.

At this time, Sun Cyprestar sneered. He said, “Chu Redcloud, your wishful thoughts are planned out quite well. If Lin Ming can win, then that proves his talent surpasses that of Yan Littlemoon. For him to not possess a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline but to have a talent that surpasses it, that would truly be incredible. That is because one can obtain a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline as long as they pay a great enough price! But for all other aspects of talent, they are mostly set. It is highly difficult to enhance any of them.

“In that way, Lin Ming will likely become a character on the level of a Palace Master. You plan to randomly throw out two girls from the Chu Family and not only climb up using this relationship, but all talented disciples that stem from those girls in the future will also be children of the Chu Family! Lin Ming would also become the son-in-law of your Chu Family. No matter how one looks at it, you will profit no matter what happens. Chu Redcloud, you really are a wolf that can never stop eating meat. No matter what the situation is, the one to eat a loss will never be you.”

After her plans were revealed by Sun Cyprestar, Chu Redcloud wasn't embarrassed at all. Instead, she brightly smiled and said, “What do you mean I'll randomly throw out two girls? I already have two girls in mind, and they are beautiful twin sisters that have both first class looks and talent. If they take care of Lin Ming together, that will absolutely not be disgraceful to him. Others could never search for such a good deed even if they tried. Moreover, I never said that Lin Ming wouldn't be able to take concubines in the future. What sort of hot-blooded man would refuse such conditions? What do you say, Apprentice Nephew Lin?”

Chu Redcloud revealed a meaningful smile, a happy teasing light in her eyes as she looked at Lin Ming. Even Lin Ming was a bit embarrassed by this situation and he didn't speak at all. But then, Sun Cyprestar scoffed. "What beautiful twin sisters? If you really have the gall then just marry Yan Littlemoon to Lin Ming! If you want to bet then bet Yan Littlemoon!"

# Chapter 997 – Dare

---

Bet Yan Littlemoon?

All the Phoenix Cry Palace disciples felt their jaws drop as they heard Sun Cyprestar say this. They were all left staring dumbfounded. Just who was Yan Littlemoon? She was someone with a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline. She was a proud daughter of heaven that stood out amongst all proud daughters of heaven!

If one could make love to Yan Littlemoon, then that truly would be a wonderful event!

Without discussing Yan Littlemoon's top class appearance and figure, just her perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline would be a massive lucky chance to the man who took her primordial yin!

In the Ancient Phoenix Clan, if a man and woman had sex then their bloodlines would supplement each other. When Lin Ming was at Divine Phoenix Island, this was also the case. Mu Qianyu and Mu Bingyun were both Saintesses of Divine Phoenix Island, and they possessed pure vermillion bird and blue luan bloodlines. The person who took their primordial yin could strengthen their own bloodlines. However, Lin Ming was an exception at the time. With his 100 drops of Ancient Phoenix blood, his bloodline was far purer and richer than Mu Qianyu's vermillion bird bloodline by countless times.

When Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu made love, she had actually been

the one to pick up all the advantages from his body.

When a male and female had sex, the one with the thinner bloodline would obtain advantages from the one with the richer bloodline. If Lin Ming had the chance to have sex with someone with a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline, the immense advantages could be imagined!

In particular the virginity of a woman. If one could obtain a woman's primordial yin energy, the advantages would be even greater!

Lin Ming was indeed talented, but the bloodline within his body was far too pale. This was because he had never been a true legitimate Ancient Phoenix Clan clansman from the start; he was far from being able to compare with Huo Yanguang, let alone someone like Yan Littlemoon. If he could make love with Yan Littlemoon then the benefits couldn't be outweighed by even several drops of phoenix heart blood!

It was exactly because of this reason that the Phoenix Cry Palace disciples were stirred up. They began to shout out loud.

“Bet Yan Littlemoon? Elder Sun is far too ruthless, Yan Littlemoon is a fairy-like figure, like an immortal celestial of heaven. When she grows in the future there will be countless handsome heroic young elites who will chase her hand for marriage. These people will likely include the future family head successors for the three great family clans, or even someone like the son of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's Patriarch. Their status surpasses Senior-apprentice Brother White Daohong by countless



times, to a point that we cannot imagine. Lin Ming is talented, but that is only in relation to our Phoenix Cry Palace. If he is compared to geniuses like them, he is far from being qualified. If Yan Littlemoon marries Lin Ming, that is something beyond his status!”

“That’s right. Lin Ming is a martial artist who ascended from the lower realms. In terms of background he is no better than a common mortal disciple of Phoenix Cry Palace or Charming Phoenix Palace. His bloodline density is extremely limited. If he dual cultivates with Yan Littlemoon, then she will be the one to suffer a loss. If they have children in the future, their bloodline will be lacking too. How could her family possibly agree to this?”

“Yan Littlemoon will suffer a loss but that punk Lin Ming’s gains will be far too great and for far too little! Those benefits, it makes one crazy just thinking about them!”

The disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace were drooling just talking about it. Which one of the male disciples didn’t wish to marry such a magnificent woman like Yan Littlemoon? If they had to exchange 20,000 years of their life in exchange for a single night with her, at least 90% of the male disciples might be willing to do that.

However, someone poured water over everyone’s parade. “You make it sound as if Yan Littlemoon is already married to Lin Ming. For Lin Ming to win against Yan Littlemoon in the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial, that is just far too difficult!”

“Yeah, it does seem impossible... in the entire junior generation of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, there are only a few people with

perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodlines. It won't be easy to win."

Sun Cyprestar's words had caused a heated discussion throughout the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace. Men were always enthusiastic to discuss beautiful women to begin with. Moreover, this was a topic that Elder Sun had raised himself. Even if they couldn't obtain Yan Littlemoon, they could still drool over their imaginations.

Sun Cyprestar normally managed his disciples in a strict and severe manner. But today, as he saw the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace heatedly discussing Yan Littlemoon, not only did he not admonish them, but he even smiled. After seeing Chu Redcloud and suffering repeated losses to her, he had finally been able to retaliate. Seeing Chu Redcloud's flustered expression really caused his thoughts to flow much more smoothly.

"What about it Fairy Chu? Wasn't victory already in your hands? Weren't you sure that Yan Littlemoon could win? Didn't you say that someone who agrees to a bet must accept their losses? Since you're so confident, you might as well agree as you're winning anyway."

"Hohoho!" Chu Redcloud gingerly laughed. She shook her head, saying, "Vice Hall Master Sun doesn't need to try and shock me. This child Littlemoon is not my daughter and I cannot take responsibility for her. Lin Ming is still a handsome and talented young man. Although he is slightly inferior in the aspect of bloodlines and Laws, those can be increased by paying a steep enough price. Unfortunately, only my big brother can take responsibility for Littlemoon's marriage matters. However, what I

can guarantee is that if Lin Ming truly does defeat Littlemoon, then I shall serve as a matchmaker and raise the issue with my big brother. As for whether or not he agrees, I can make no guarantees!”

Chu Redcloud impishly smiled. Sun Cyprestar was not satisfied with this reply. He said, “Chu Redcloud, is everything you say always a bunch of nonsense? When Lin Ming defeats Yan Littlemoon and then your big brother does not agree, then what? Is that interesting at all?”

“Elder Sun, I already said I cannot take responsibility for this matter. If Apprentice Nephew Lin has a liking for a little girl from my Chu Family, then I can take responsibility for that. However, she is only 14 years old so you’ll have to wait several more years for her.”

Chu Redcloud laughed. But at this time, a red beam of light shot out from deep within the Hells of Flame at an extremely quick speed. It was Yan Littlemoon, who had returned from the third level of the Hells of Flame.

Yan Littlemoon was very popular in Charming Phoenix Palace. When Sun Cyprestar had stirred up Chu Redcloud with his suggestions just now, Yan Littlemoon’s close confidant had quietly used a special sound transmitting talisman to send a message to Yan Littlemoon.

As soon as Yan Littlemoon heard the message, she became incensed with anger. She didn’t bother impacting into the third level and returned at full speed instead.

“Aunty, you are betting my marriage? You make a bet and you want me as part of the stakes now? Did this old man say that?” Yan Littlemoon glared at Sun Cyprestar, her small chest heaving up and down in rage. Any girl would be angry after hearing that they were made into some betting stake. Moreover, Yan Littlemoon was extremely arrogant to begin with. In these past years, there had been so many handsome heroic young elites chasing after her that she couldn’t lose them even if she tried, and yet today someone was turning her into a betting stake? How ridiculous! How preposterous! How dare they!

But unfortunately, Yan Littlemoon’s angry expression was not fierce or vicious at all. Instead, she appeared quite lovable and cute. As the male disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace looked at the angry Yan Littlemoon, they revealed happy expressions in their eyes.

Yan Littlemoon was in her twenties but her outer appearance was that of a 16 year old girl. Really, her angry expression was simply too adorable.

“What a cute and lovable girl. If Junior-apprentice Brother Lin can marry Yan Littlemoon, that will be a good fortune he can enjoy for several lifetimes.”

“Indeed. She’s a wild and playful girl, but she’s so beautiful even when she’s angry. If I could marry her I’d even be willing to give up 10,000 years of my life.”

The comments from the Phoenix Cry Palace disciples only added fuel to the fire.

“You people!!” Yan Littlemoon was furious. These people simply didn’t take her anger seriously. She felt as if she was being disregarded by them.

Sun Cyprestar smiled. He stroked his beard and said, “Yes, I am the old man who suggested this. How about it, do you dare to agree to this bet?”

“Humph, if you want to defeat me then keep on dreaming! Yan Littlemoon’s lips curved up in a charming smile. At this time, she was fully displaying all of the arrogance and disdain in her heart.

As Chu Redcloud saw this, she felt her heart gripped. She said with a sound transmission, “Littlemoon, don’t be tricked. This old man is only trying to provoke you. You absolutely must not be impulsive and agree.”

# Chapter 998 – Training Within the Hells of Flame

---

“Humph, who cares if he provokes me? It isn’t that I fear any bet, but that I do not like others using me as a betting stake! Even if I know I will absolutely win, I still won’t agree to such a ridiculous proposition! Just because I am a girl doesn’t mean I am a pet nor am I an object, so why would I allow anyone to use me!? Even the Patriarch of the Ancient Phoenix Clan cannot do that!”

Yan Littlemoon coldly said. Her words were not spoken with a true essence sound transmission, but loudly shouted out for everyone to hear. She contemptuously looked at Lin Ming and said, “Lin Ming, I’ll make my own bet with you! If I lose to you, then I’ll be your slave for the rest of my life, so how about it?”

Lin Ming’s eyes twitched. He chuckled in response and said, “I have to say that I definitely won’t agree to something like that. Moreover, I think Miss Yan has misunderstood the situation. I certainly wouldn’t take Miss Yan as a betting stake; that is simply a joke of Elder Sun. And most importantly... I already have two wives, but they are living within the lower realms for now.”

Sun Cyprestar shook his head as he heard Lin Ming speak. This Lin Ming was really ruining his own stage. However, he was indeed just casually joking around to fluster Chu Redcloud, he didn’t have any hopes that Lin Ming would really marry Yan Littlemoon. Looking at the wider situation, even if Yan Littlemoon was naïve and gambled with herself on the line, the Yan Family definitely wouldn’t allow her to marry Lin Ming. A talent like Yan Littlemoon would likely marry a character on the level of the

Ancient Phoenix Clan Patriarch's son. Without mentioning that the child they produced would likely also have a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline, just the advantages they could offer were far from what Lin Ming could compare with.

The only possibility was if Lin Ming made ridiculous achievements in the future, the kind that were nearly impossible to accomplish. At that time, if he could marry Yan Littlemoon and make love to her then that would be a great lucky chance for him. Yan Littlemoon's perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline could not be compared to several drops of phoenix heart blood or even several spirit artifacts. And since Lin Ming's bloodline was so light, the advantages would be even greater!

After hearing Lin Ming's explanation, Yan Littlemoon coldly snorted and said, "You already have two wives and yet you allowed this misunderstanding to continue. It doesn't seem like you're a decent man or anything good at all. If you want to defeat me, then follow me to the third level. Let me take a look at just how strong the number one junior disciple genius of Phoenix Cry Palace is."

Yan Littlemoon turned into a beam of red light that directly impacted towards the third level of the Hells of Flame. This time, her speed was even faster than before. It could simply be described as a thousand miles passed in the blink of an eye!

15,000 miles...

16,000 miles...

17,000 miles...

Yan Littlemoon rapidly reached the 19,000 mile distance and was nearing the third level of the Hells of Flame. She finally began to slow down, but she still continued downwards as before.

500 miles...

700 miles...

900 miles...

Bang!

Yan Littlemoon broke through the space barrier of the second level and officially entered the third level!

At this time, it wasn't just Sun Cyprestar who was tracking her position, but also some powerful disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace. As they saw her break through to the third level, all of them had shocked expressions.

The third level! Yan Littlemoon had been able to break through into the third level from the very start!

The only reason Yan Littlemoon had stopped at the 19,000 mile distance of the second level was because she felt that was a good place to start training; it didn't mean she couldn't continue



further. But just now she had been aggravated by Sun Cyprestar and thus she displayed her full strength to demonstrate how no one could mess with her!

After Yan Littlemoon entered the third level, the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace were no longer able to track her. Perhaps the third level was not Yan Littlemoon's limit. She might even be able to continue for several thousand more miles downwards. That was a depth that none of them could hold a candle to!

Of the remaining disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace, only those Ninefall middle or late Divine Sea martial artists had a chance of reaching the third floor. It was an impossible task even for a Ninefall early Divine Sea martial artist!

This didn't mean that a Ninefall early Divine Sea martial artist had lower combat strength than Yan Littlemoon. It only meant that their understanding and control of the Fire Laws were inferior to Yan Littlemoon's. The 18 Hells of Flame did not test strength, but rather a martial artist's comprehension of the Fire Laws.

Yan Littlemoon had a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline. The Phoenix Cry Palace disciples naturally weren't able to compete with her in this regard.

“Haha, Apprentice Nephew Lin, I'll be heading out first.”

Chu Redcloud smiled at Lin Ming and then led the disciples of Charming Phoenix Palace towards the third level. The Phoenix Cry Palace disciples that were left behind glanced at each other in

trepidation. This was Yan Littlemoon's first time coming to the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial but she was simply far too difficult to deal with!

If Lin Ming wanted to defeat her, it would just be far too difficult.

“Lin Ming, what do you think about your chances of winning?” Sun Cyprestar asked Lin Ming with a true essence sound transmission. Although he realized that it would be nearly impossible for Lin Ming to win, he did have a somewhat decent understanding of him. Since Lin Ming dared to take on such a burden and withstand such a pressure, he inevitably must be confident in himself. Otherwise, there would be no one to blame but himself.

“This disciple does not have a complete understanding of the perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline so I cannot guarantee anything. The reason I changed the rules of the bet is that I believe in my own strength more than the strength of others here.”

“Mm... I understand... in any case, I was the one who agreed to this bet. As long as you try your best then that will be fine. Don't feel burdened in your heart.” Sun Cyprestar nodded and said, “Lin Ming, the bet about Yan Littlemoon was indeed just me playing around, but if you really can obtain Yan Littlemoon then that would be a great shortcut to you becoming a supreme character! The perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline means to have a half phoenix bloodline and half human bloodline. Those with such bloodlines can inherit the powerful physique and different talents of God Beasts as well as retaining the learning and perception of mankind. If your bloodline is a degree less rich then that means

you will be lacking, but if your God Beast bloodline is too high then you will become a monster. If you become a monster then it will be impossible for you to train in humanity's cultivation methods.

“A person's body has a total of 150,000-200,000 drops of blood. Someone having a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline means that they have nearly 90,000 drops of Ancient Phoenix blood within their bodies. That is a thousand times what you have within you. A thousand times doesn't seem that much; you probably think if you pay a high enough price you can accomplish the same state. However, the truth isn't so simple. The purer your bloodline is, the richer it is and the closer to a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline you approach, the more difficult it will be to enhance your bloodline. At that time, even if you absorb 100 drops of Ancient Phoenix blood into your body, it still won't have the effect of a single drop! You must know that the reason Yan Littlemoon could do this was that she found a pool of Ancient Phoenix blood somewhere. Do you know how much Ancient Phoenix blood there must have been in there? It's simply impossible to imagine! Thus, in the ancient Phoenix Clan, the perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline can only be obtained through a stroke of fate!”

As Lin Ming listened to Sun Cyprestar, he gained a deeper understanding of the perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline. The Ancient Phoenix Clan was indeed able to forcefully create a person with a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline, but they simply wouldn't do such a thing. The cost of doing that was just far too heavy.

As they spoke, Lin Ming had already penetrated 13,000 miles deep into the Hells of Flame. Here, Lin Ming could feel that his comprehension of the Fire Laws could not allow him to continue

any further. The only way would be to use the power of the Heretical God Sprout.

However, that would almost be the same as cheating and it wouldn't be too meaningful for Lin Ming's training. That completely negated the effect of this smelting trial.

Thus, a 13,000 mile distance was Lin Ming's limit.

“Mm? You're stopping here?”

As Sun Cyprestar saw Lin Ming stop here, he was stunned. Huo Yanguang still had a good deal of energy left to spare, but Lin Ming had already reached his limits.

However, this was also reasonable. Lin Ming's comprehension of the Fire Laws was inferior to Huo Yanguang's to begin with. The 18 Hells of Flame was not a test of comprehensive combat strength, but of one's understandings towards the Fire Laws.

In fact, the reason Lin Ming was able to arrive at this step was his thick true essence and solid foundation. Any other normal sixth stage Life Destruction martial artist could never come so deep.

As for Yan Littlemoon, she was already at the third level. Moreover, it was unknown how many thousands of miles more she had travelled into the third level. The difference between them was far too great.

If it weren't for Sun Cyprestar knowing that Lin Ming had obtained the Phoenix Blood Spear and defeated Huo Yanguang, and had done so in a situation where no one believed he could to begin with, he would have thought Lin Ming was a moron who was blabbering nonsense.

“Good. You train here then. This Ancient Phoenix smelting trial will continue for another two years. You have plenty of time remaining. But, let me remind you that Yan Littlemoon's training speed is even faster than your own. She is also two years younger than you, but her cultivation is at the seventh stage of Life Destruction, one stage higher than you.”

“Mm, I understand.” Lin Ming was well aware that his cultivation speed couldn't be considered number one within Phoenix Cry Palace, but only at the peak. It was normal for him to be worse than Yan Littlemoon in this regard. After all, the first 15 years of his life had nearly been a complete waste in terms of cultivation. As for a talented disciple of the Divine Realm, from birth their body was bathed in all sorts of heavenly materials and they ate various spirit pills and luxurious spirit foods.

Lin Ming stopping here inevitably caused some of Phoenix Cry Palace and Charming Phoenix Palace's disciples to glance at him with surprise. However, he simply didn't care about them at all. He left the group and looked for a quiet place of his own to train. The 18 Hells of Flame had a radius of tens of thousands of miles; the interior was extremely broad and vast. One could casually fly several thousand miles and find any peaceful training location they wished.

Lin Ming soon entered the ethereal martial intent state. Although the fire origin energy here was wild and brutal, it didn't make any sound at all; it seemed quite harmonious. Lin Ming felt as if he had entered his own world with a different space and time. The power of fire blazed through his body. Although he deflected the majority of the power of fire with his protective true essence, a small portion of it rushed into his acupoints and his meridians, burning through his body and blood vessels. If a non-fire-attribute martial artist were to withstand such a fire within their body and blood, they would have long since been scorched to death.

“Mm? This is...”

Lin Ming suddenly discovered that every wisp of fire energy that rushed into his body wasn't strong, but they each contained exquisite Fire Laws. It might be the Concept of Burning Heat, it might be the Concept of Annihilation, it might be the Concept of Creation, or even the Concept of Manifestation... every small wisp of fire energy contained at least one kind of Concept.

Moreover, even for the same Concept, there were still subtle differences among them.

For instance, for the Concept of Annihilation, it could be the explosive force when a giant meteor crashed into the world, or it might be a wave of surging lava that swallowed up a forest and burned it down...

Each of these Concepts had to be resolved by Lin Ming using the corresponding Fire Laws. If he didn't use the Laws then he could only do so with brute force. If he used brute force then he would

have to use several dozen times the strength to do so. If he did that then he would exhaust his true essence in just an incense stick of time.

“This 18 Hells of Flame has such a mystical array formation within it. The senior who created this must have been a true genius. He actually devised such a method to allow trial challengers to comprehend the Concept of Fire...”

# Chapter 999 – Burn the Body

---

Lin Ming completely relaxed his body as he focused his mind on resolving every wisp of fire energy and then absorbing them. Every one of these Laws was different, but combined together they faintly painted a picture of the complete Great Dao.

“I understand now... although the Fire Laws are incomparably mysterious, their essence is comprised of elements of the tiniest Laws. These tiny elements are like the imperceptible particles that form all of creation, and yet are extremely simple. According to the texts of the Divine Realm, there aren't many types of these tiny particles that form all life, but when combined together they can actually evolve into infinite shapes and varieties, forming the 3000 boundless worlds. That is the charm of Laws.”

In that moment, Lin Ming could faintly feel the mysteries and Laws of the world. Although there were only a small number of these tiny particles, they were able to form the vast and boundless universe. In this universe there were celestial bodies, there was space and time, there were mountains, rivers, lakes, birds and beasts, bugs and plants. There were mortals without the strength to chop a chicken and there were martial artists that could move mountains and churn seas. The endless vicissitudes of life, all of the world's laughter, anger, sorrow, happiness, love, hate, despair, hope, countless births and countless deaths continued in this world. The laws of the jungle where the strong eat the weak, the evolution of the universe where celestial bodies can change, all of this left one feeling drowned in the endless mysteries of the vast and infinite universe.

In front of the universe, a simple human was as unimportant as a



mote of dust.

And all of this was composed of these most basic particles. And, the force that controlled the arrangement and interactions of these particles were the Source Laws of the universe.

Metal, wood, water, fire, earth, thunder, wind, time, space, light, darkness, life, death... everyone and everything that existed in this universe corresponded to the Laws. When one's understanding of Laws reached the peak, that was when they could touch upon the very source of the universe!

However, within these Laws, the most basic types were limited in number. But in fact, when they were combined together, they were ever-changing with limitless variations. A simple word of complex wasn't enough to describe them. Through countless years there had been an unimaginable number of supreme elders who had unceasingly perceived these Source Laws, in the hopes that they could identify the essence of the universe's truths and become an immortal king. However, the so-called peak of martial arts continued to remain clouded in mist, impossible to understand!

If there was really someone that could comprehend all the Laws and rules that governed this universe, they could exist beyond the cycle of samsara and become a true god of the world.

As Lin Ming understood this, he suddenly experienced an enlightened feeling. In that moment, his mind shook, and he felt even more closely linked to the Fire Laws and fire origin energy that wrapped around him in the Hells of Flame. He faintly felt as if a great door had begun to swing open before him, and behind this

great door lay the endless universe, with the mystical and profound aura of the Great Dao Laws rushing towards him head on.

As Lin Ming was fully concentrated on comprehending the Laws, what he didn't know was that somewhere deep within the Hells of Flame, there was someone eyeing him the entire time.

“This little fellow is not bad. Although his bloodline density is weak, his perception is amazingly rare! No wonder he was willing to change the bet with that little fellow Chu Redcloud.”

A faint and ethereal sound echoed out, but no one was able to hear it.

The one who spoke was the Ruby Sovereign, the artifact spirit of the 18 Hells of Flame!

An artifact spirit lived far longer than a human martial artist did. The Ruby Sovereign was an ancient artifact spirit that had lived for countless tens of thousands of years already; he had even existed for longer than Phoenix Cry Palace and Charming Phoenix Palace! So, whether it was Lin Ming or Chu Redcloud, both of them were nothing but little babies in front of him.

“So that's what is going on... this little boy's perception has been enhanced by the Gate of Opening. A martial artist who dual cultivates in body and energy is very rare. Hmm... his Gate of Opening was actually opened to a perfect degree? Unbelievable... billions of years ago when the rules of the Heavenly Dao changed,

the ancient body transformation technique slowly faded away from the Divine Realm. There are now very few martial artists who can stumble their way through this dual body and energy cultivation technique, let alone someone that managed to open the Gate of Opening perfectly. Just how did this little boy do this?”

The Ruby Sovereign’s interest was suddenly aroused. During the process of opening the Gate of Opening, one had to withstand endless temptations, heart demons, and all sorts of illusions and ghosts that would appear in your spiritual sea. Once you lost your mind, your consciousness would all be beyond saving.

It was already an excellent result to just barely open the Gate of Opening. Those that could perfectly do so were simply nonexistent. To accomplish it, their will had to be as tough as divine metal in order to resist all the temptations and heart demons.

However, when a martial artist opened the Gate of Opening, they had to do so before they attained a divine body. This meant that a martial artist was destined to have low achievements in the aspect of battle spirits when they opened the Gate of Opening.

“This little boy’s talent in battle spirits must be beyond extraordinary, that’s the only way he could perfectly open the Gate of Opening. No wonder he could have such perception and talent. Unfortunately, his bloodline density is far too lacking. Compared to that Yan Littlemoon girl, he is 108,000 miles away from being able to compare with her. It’s just like that Sun Cyprestar said. If these two little kids are able to dual cultivate then that would be interesting indeed! One has an extremely high perception and the

other has an extremely pure and rich bloodline. If they could complement each other, then the effect would be... hehe..."

Deep within the Hells of Flame, the Ruby Sovereign revealed a sinister and sadistic smile. His eyes continued to follow Yan Littlemoon and Lin Ming, sighing and praising from time to time. Of course, no one was aware of this. Even Sun Cyprestar and Chu Redcloud, the two middle Divine Lord realm powerhouses, were also unaware.

At this time, Lin Ming had unconsciously entered the ethereal martial intent. He felt as if his soul had left his body and every inch of his body and meridians were resolving the violent power of fire on their own, constantly illuminating the Laws within him.

Everything around was peaceful and serene. The only sound was Lin Ming's slow heartbeat that thumped at intervals like a pendulum.

As time passed, the energy within Lin Ming's body was unconsciously consumed. Even with the Gate of Healing replenishing his energy, it still wasn't enough.

As his energy was consumed, his protective true essence also weakened. More and more fire energy rushed into Lin Ming's body before it was resolved by him.

At the start, he had barely been able to keep up with resolving the Laws and energy. Slowly, the Laws and energy accumulated in Lin Ming's body, raging around as they began to scorch his meridians.

Lin Ming frowned as he felt this. However, he was able to forcefully withstand it by virtue of his powerful body.

Even if his meridians were burnt, he still had the Gate of Healing supporting him. In any case, with the body transformation technique on his side, he didn't fear that he would develop hidden wounds. He grit his teeth and withstood the agonizing pain, suppressing it all with his battle spirit.

“How interesting, I thought that he was about to give up, but he actually managed to last until now. The closer he approaches to his limit and the longer he stays there, the deeper his comprehension of the Laws will be. But now, every second he persists is a great test of his will, strength, and body! Normally, a martial artist would be able to last for less than half an incense stick of time. Even if they know their benefits would be much greater the longer they could persist, they still wouldn't be able to continue.”

Deep within the Hells of Flame, the Ruby Sovereign's senses locked onto Lin Ming. Most of the time, the Ruby Sovereign was in a deep slumber; he would only wake up when trial challengers arrived. After all, his responsibility was to protect the trial challengers from being caught and consumed by the wild and tyrannical fire energy within the 18 Hells of Flame.

The Ruby Sovereign thought that Lin Ming would falter at any moment and he was prepared to rescue him. But, he never imagined that even though Lin Ming teetered at his limit, he was able to grit his teeth and continue for an entire incense stick of time. This was already three times longer than an ordinary martial

artist.

When a martial artist reached their limits, their protective true essence would weaken and fade away until it vanished. That was the same as placing oneself into a fire. Imagine, if a person was thrown into a stove and burnt alive, just what would that feel like?

Moreover, the fire within the Hells of Flame was dozens, hundreds, and even thousands of times hotter than the burning flames that existed in the world of mortals! This was a true hell of fire, a hell that not even martial artists could endure!

“Mm? He can still persist?” The Ruby Sovereign became more and more surprised. Two incense sticks of time passed and he could see that Lin Ming’s protective true essence had already begun to burn down. Then, it shattered. His clothes turned to ashes and his hair was charred by fire. His skin crackled as it began to burn. But, Lin Ming grit his teeth and persisted as before, not uttering a single word!

Any sweat that came out was instantly evaporated into steam by the flames. His entire body was roasted by a burning heat 40 times the temperature of magma. Even the oil was being baked out of his body; just how painful was that?

Lin Ming truly couldn’t bear this. At the start he had used the ethereal martial intent to hypnotize himself to ignore the pain. But afterwards, even the ethereal martial intent wasn’t enough. The grueling pain forcefully dragged him out of the ethereal martial intent state, forcing him to directly withstand the harrowing pain.

His burnt skin split apart and blood began to leak out. However, that blood evaporated once it touched the air. Every exposed blood vessel was cauterized by the fire. The taste of this sort of pain was enough to make one's mind break down.

But underneath this state, Lin Ming could feel that the benefits he was obtaining were tens of times or even a hundred times better than before!

The mysteries of these basic Fire Laws were burnt into his body with the sizzling flames, directly etching them into his bodily memory!

One was memory of the mind and one was memory of the body; these were extremely different!

Those things that the mind remembered could easily fade away. After all, the Fire Laws were far too intricate. Even a martial artist with extraordinary memory couldn't say that they could completely remember these Fire Laws with one try. But, those things that the body remembered were different. They would form conditioned reflexes that would stay with the body forever, lasting for a lifetime. This was the same even for mortals. If a mortal learnt how to swim, they would always know how to swim. This was the difference between memory of the mind and memory of the body.

Also, when the mind remembered something, a person would have to mull over and recall those memories, passing through

various thoughts and delaying for the slightest moment before coming out. But, a bodily memory did not need to be processed by the mind in that manner. Instead, it became instinct! It was how a child learned to write. If they had to think about what brush strokes to make, they would have to ponder for a moment every time. But, if the strokes of a word were imprinted onto the memory of the body, then they would write much faster.

Lin Ming knew this point, that was why he continued to persist even through the unrelenting pain.

“What an amazing little boy, he’s lasted for a quarter hour!”

The Ruby Sovereign had guarded the 18 Hells of Flame for many years and had seen countless peerless talents pass through his trials. But, those individuals that could persist for a quarter hour at their limits were extremely rare!

In this quarter hour, the advantages one could obtain were far more than ten times the advantages they could obtain if they lasted for only half an incense stick of time!

“This little fellow’s willpower has reached a terrifying degree; he doesn’t even seem human. However, no matter how powerful his will is, it is impossible for him to continue on forever. This is because his body itself has a true limit. I estimate he will be able to last for another incense stick of time.”



# Chapter 1000 – Concept Large Success, Blue Lotus Domain

---

The Ruby Sovereign was ready to rescue Lin Ming. But, he continued surging past his limits for another two incense sticks of time. This left him incomparably amazed. Just because one's willpower could bear the pain didn't mean that their body could also withstand it. If some people forcefully pushed their willpower past its limits and their bodies couldn't keep up, they would simply fall unconscious.

But Lin Ming didn't have such a situation. This was because his body was already formidable enough. When he last crossed Life Destruction, his body had been tempered by fire energy, and his compatibility with the Fire Laws was extremely high due to this. And, he also dual cultivated body and energy. Even the physical body of a Divine Lord realm powerhouse couldn't compare with Lin Ming's.

“That's right, this little fellow dual cultivates body and energy, so the limits of his body are far greater than those of a normal martial artist. Incredible, this has already lasted for five incense sticks of time. As far as I know, no one has ever managed to reach this step. A formidable willpower, solid foundation, dual body and energy cultivation, all three of these are indispensable and necessary factors. Combined together, they allowed him to achieve this step!

“In these last two incense sticks of time, Lin Ming's comprehension of Fire Laws has likely been even greater than what he gained during the first quarter hour!”

As the Ruby Sovereign was thinking out loud, a complete half hour passed. Energy constantly accumulated within Lin Ming's body, like a roiling volcano that was ready to erupt at any moment. His body contained a terrifying strength, and now it was rapidly approaching the point of outbreak!

As the last Law symbol surged into Lin Ming's meridians, it became the last straw that crushed the camel's back. Lin Ming's body suddenly shook and his protective true essence completely shattered. His defenseless body was made to directly bear the brutal and violent impact of fire origin energy!

If this fire origin energy struck his body, then even Lin Ming would end up half dead. And if he continued for much longer then his body would be charred to ashes!

"Hehe, little boy, you finally couldn't withstand it. If you kept persisting then how could that be? I definitely wouldn't be feeling too well about that." The Ruby Sovereign insidiously grinned. But just as he was about to rescue Lin Ming, he suddenly stopped in his movements. The energy filled with the Concept of Creation that he had prepared beforehand suddenly stagnated.

"This is... what's going on here?"

The Ruby Sovereign's eyes widened. It never imagined that the crazy and violent fire origin energy that roared into Lin Ming's body would suddenly be suppressed by some mysterious strength. That mysterious strength actually caused the Ruby Sovereign to

feel a slight bit of fear. Although the nature of this mysterious power was very pale and weak, it still contained a vast and limitless atmosphere that seemed to contain the most source Laws of the Great Dao, leaving the Ruby Sovereign dazed in awe.

This awe was like a memory that was etched deep into the very essence of the Ruby Sovereign. As the artifact spirit of a fire-attribute spirit artifact, it had an instinctual feeling of wanting to submit to the Great Dao Fire Laws.

“This power... just what is it?”

.....

As the Ruby Sovereign was shocked, a change was happening to the violent fire origin energy within Lin Ming's body. Originally, with Lin Ming's strength and in a situation where he was defenseless, there was simply no way for him to withstand the scorching temperature of the fire energy within the Hells of Flame, even if he tried his best.

But, after comprehending the Laws for half an hour, a slight change occurred to the Heretical God Sprout within Lin Ming's body. After his physical body reached the limit and he couldn't withstand the impact of fire origin energy anymore, Lin Ming sunk his thoughts deep into the Heretical God Sprout and diverted all the fire origin energy into the Heretical God Sprout.

In that moment, the Heretical God Sprout blazed with a burning light, sending out dazzling rays of gold, as if it were a golden Bodhi

tree undergoing nirvana in a sea of flames. All of the accumulated fire origin energy within his body was completely sucked up by the Heretical God Sprout in a single breath. Then, at the peak of the Heretical God Sprout, new budding leaves slowly stretched out. These small blue leaves slowly unfurled, a deep and vibrant color that was catching to the eyes. Then, these luscious green leaves formed a circle, taking the shape of a tiny blue lotus.

These were blue lotus leaves!

Lin Ming instantly understood that all of the tiny leaves that grew from the Heretical God Sprout were actually a single leaf. They were the representation of the Laws comprehended in the Hells of Flame, and also the representation of large success of the Concept of Creation!

At this point, the Heretical God Sprout now had six leaves; three thunder leaves and three fire leaves. Of these three fire leaves, one was formed at the germination of the Heretical God Seed; it was shaped like a crimson flaming heart. The second leaf had formed after absorbing the condensed Law fragments from the stone tablet left behind by Xiao Daoji; it had the appearance of a square golden-red imperial jade seal. Now, the third leaf was this blue-green leaf that had the appearance of a blue lotus.

These three fire leaves complemented each other's glory and beauty, constantly swallowing up the fire origin energy within Lin Ming's body. Soon, the violently rampaging fire origin energy within his body was cleared out, but this still wasn't the end! The Heretical God Sprout hadn't absorbed enough, so it began to devour the surrounding power of fire all around Lin Ming. A red

vortex formed around Lin Ming where a massive amount of fire origin energy was being swallowed up!

Because Lin Ming had left on his own and was at least 10,000 miles from the closest martial artist, the only one who saw this was the Ruby Sovereign. Still, even the Ruby Sovereign was shocked to the point that he couldn't speak. "This is... what's going on here? Even though this child's phoenix bloodline density is so light, how can he have such high compatibility with fire origin energy? This is his first time entering the Hells of Flame, so how did he manage to make such a massive breakthrough? Just what did he do to accomplish this ridiculous feat?"

The Ruby Sovereign thought out loud. Even with his incomparably rich experience and knowledge, he still wasn't able to explain just what phenomenon was occurring within Lin Ming's body. Lin Ming's body seemed to contain an unimaginable power, and by borrowing the strength of the Hells of Flame, he entered into a state of sudden enlightenment and began to crazily absorb energy to make a breakthrough!

Although the Ruby Sovereign had lived for countless tens of thousands of years, the Heretical God Force was an existence that surpassed his understanding. After all, the Ruby Sovereign was only the artifact spirit of a spirit artifact rank magic tool; it simply wasn't able to ever come into contact with something on the level of an Empyrean. And, the Heretical God Force was at least a transcendent divine might!

A transcendent divine might would be born only every million years, several million years, or even longer than that!

Moreover, after some transcendent divine mights were created, they would slowly be lost to time. For instance, the Heretical God Force. If the Heretical God Force hadn't been accidentally obtained by a supreme elder of the Divine Realm as he was exploring the ancient ruins of an Evil God, and if Lin Ming hadn't accidentally obtained the soul fragment of this Divine Realm supreme elder after he had died, then this transcendent divine might would have been lost forever in the universe.

Taking a broad view, it was difficult to find a single transcendent divine might even in the entire Divine Realm. Each and every one was a heaven-shaking world-changing supernatural power. One could infer this from just the Primordius martial intent. Lin Ming had only grasped a third of the Primordius martial intent, and yet it was able to enhance his combat strength to such a degree. The might of the complete Primordius martial intent could be imagined.

And the Heretical God Force was even beyond that of the complete Primordius martial intent!

At the very start of Lin Ming's journey on the road of martial arts, he had the Heretical God Force. But even so, his perception had always been his weakness.

Lin Ming's perception could be considered at most decently good, however, compared to the peak talents of the Divine Realm, the disparity was far too great between them. This was similar to him having treasures but being unable to use them. For instance, when Lin Ming had faced the stone tablet left behind by Xiao Daoji, he

had only been able to release the Heretical God Force to absorb the Great Dao Law fragments. However, his own comprehension of them was actually limited.

But now, by relying on the grandmist battle spirit, Lin Ming had been able to perfectly open the Gate of Opening. This was an achievement that no genius in the entire Divine Realm could match. Lin Ming's perception had now leapt towards the highest standard. With a perfect perception combined with the Heretical God Force, a transcendent divine might that was especially useful in cultivating the Laws of Thunder and Fire, these two factors added together were more than the sum of their parts!

Lin Ming had now reached a breakthrough in Laws that he obtained through an accumulation of quantitative changes brought about by qualitative changes. This was a 'sudden enlightenment'!

The longer the vortex spun around, the more violent it became. It continued for a long time, without any indication of slowing down. The Ruby Sovereign was wholly focused on observing this. As an artifact spirit of Fire Laws, it could feel that within that raging fire energy, countless fragments of Fire Laws began forming, even as they were sucked into the vortex surrounding Lin Ming and swallowed up!

In this massive amount of Law fragments, there was more than just the first three Concepts of the Fire Laws. There were fourth level Concept and fifth level Concept Law fragments. Even though Lin Ming wasn't able to understand them now, they were still able to lay down a solid foundation for his future comprehension of

Laws. This was similar to a martial artist being baptized by the Heavenly Dao as they crossed the ninth stage of Life Destruction. Although Lin Ming's baptism of Laws was far inferior to the baptism of the Heavenly Dao during Ninefall, there was still a similar effect!

The vortex of flame still continued even after a quarter hour. The Ruby Sovereign sighed as he watched, "Just what kind of lucky chance did this Lin Ming obtain that he could reach this step? This is absolutely not something possible solely due to a high perception. I have seen countless geniuses with amazing talent and perception before. Let alone the previous geniuses, even that little girl Yan Littlemoon has a perception that's high to an absurd degree, but even she cannot reach this little boy's level. He is far from breaking through to the ninth stage of Life Destruction and yet he is already being baptized by the Laws. This simply defies the will of the heavens!"

The Ruby Sovereign thought out loud. At this moment, there certainly wasn't any need to help. Lin Ming had already completely absorbed the fire origin energy within his body, but even that wasn't enough and he had begun to recklessly absorb all the surrounding fire energy in the Hells of Flame. In this situation, how could he possibly need anyone to rescue him?

After half an hour passed, the vortex of fire around Lin Ming slowly began to die down before vanishing completely. Lin Ming was completely naked and his eyes were firmly shut within the Hells of Flame, as if he were deeply sleeping.

And at this time, because all of the surrounding fire origin energy



had been cleanly swallowed up by Lin Ming, a vacuum of fire origin energy had been created around him. A tide of fire origin energy rushed to fill the emptiness. Just as it seemed it would swallow up Lin Ming within, a blue-green layer of energy took Lin Ming's dantian as the center and sprung outwards like a wave!

Hu –

Lin Ming was instantly surrounded by the layer of blue energy. The raging fire origin energy smashed into that layer of blue energy before being isolated outside.

The surrounding fire origin energy raged like wild stallions all around, but within that layer of blue energy there seemed to exist another world altogether!

Within the layers of blue energy, life began to appear. Flowers, birds, insects, beasts, even countless spirit plants and trees seemed to rise up into the world. This world was like an immortal fairyland, a paradise within a hell of fire.

“This is... the Blue Lotus Domain! This little boy... he actually comprehended the Blue Lotus Domain so quickly!?” The Ruby Sovereign sputtered out, his face full of horror and shock.